WITHDRAWN FROM
THE LIBRARY
UNIVERSITY OF
WINCHESTER
KING ALFRED'S COLLEGE
WINCHESTER

501

To be returned on or before the day marked below:—

21. NOV. 1983
06 DEC
21. JUN
28. MAY
- 8 DEC 1999

PLEASE ENTER ON ISSUE SLIP:

AUTHOR WYATT

TITLE Anglo-Saxon reader

ACCESSION No. 21090

KA 0104774 4

AN

ANGLO-SAXON READER

CAMBRIDGE
UNIVERSITY PRESS
LONDON: Fetter Lane

NEW YORK
The Macmillan Co.
BOMBAY, CALCUTTA and MADRAS
Macmillan and Co., Ltd.
TORONTO
The Macmillan Co. of Canada, Ltd.
TOKYO
Maruzen-Kabushiki-Kaisha

All rights reserved

AN

ANGLO-SAXON READER

EDITED

WITH NOTES AND GLOSSARY

BY

ALFRED J. WYATT

CAMBRIDGE
AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS
1925

KING ALFRED'S COLLEGE
WINCHESTER
829
WYA
21090

First Edition 1919
Reprinted 1922
,, 1925

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN

PREFACE

THE War has left its mark on this book. Five years ago I started to work at it with Bernard Pitt, late lieutenant in the Border Regiment, and we gave all our spare time in the winter months of 1914–15 to a review of the whole corpus of Anglo-Saxon literature with very distinct aims: to ascertain whether there was any suitable material that had not been drawn upon in earlier works of the same character; to attain to a greater variety of contents than was to be found in some of the books then in use; to exclude, so far as possible, everything that was not intrinsically interesting; and finally to represent as many sides as we could of the life of our forefathers. We had just completed our survey and made a tentative list of contents, when Pitt, who thought "all is naught compared with the war," accepted a commission in the army. A year later, on the 30th of April, 1916, he was killed in France. I am thankful to say that this book still bears traces of his work. "The importance of having the right stuff in the *Reader* is immense," he wrote in one letter; and I most gratefully acknowledge the pains he took that it should be found there. If the aims briefly set out above have been in any measure attained, the credit is largely due to him. In particular I associate with him the story of "Paulinus and his vegetables" and the Preface to Alfred's "Blooms." Beyond the great service that he rendered in the choice of pieces, I had no further help from him except some notes on *Deor*.

The tentative list mentioned above was submitted for criticism to Dr Henry Bradley and to Prof. Chadwick. The former accompanied a general benediction with the suggestion of the addition of the "charter" of the Stolen Belt (XVI. 5), which was therefore transferred from my list of "doubtfuls." Prof. Chadwick urged that the large portions of Old English literature which were translated from the Latin were much less interesting than the original documents, and

suggested that some change should be made along those lines. I gladly adopted this good advice. Two pieces from Bede were in consequence omitted, and a few more charters added.

I believe that Dr Sweet carried his *Anglo-Saxon Reader* through to completion unaided. But I confess that I was almost appalled at the labour which now confronted me in the collation of texts, the writing of notes, and the compiling of the glossary. At this juncture my old friend, G. Ainslie Hight of Oxford, nobly came to the rescue, and made the first draft of the glossary for me. I take, of course, sole responsibility for the book as it stands, and I have so thoroughly worked over the whole of the glossary more than once that I seem to have made it my own. But this has only served to deepen my gratitude to Mr Hight, as will readily be believed by those, and perhaps by them alone, who have learnt what is involved in making a glossary to a book even of this size by making one themselves. This book, then, represents to me the memory of one friend who is gone, and the kindness of another who is happily still living.

The Texts. The general aims which guided the selection have been already stated. In two instances, *Beowulf* and the *Riddles*, the choice of pieces was partly determined by the fact that an *Anthology of Old English Poetry* was planned at the same time as this *Reader*. The beginner is recommended to read first the Early West Saxon prose extracts, and in poetry *The Battle of Maldon*; these have been more fully annotated and more carefully glossed than the other texts. There have been, it need hardly be said, no silent alterations of the readings of the MSS.—with the solitary exception that *ond*, 'and,' is for convenience printed everywhere whether the MSS. have *ond* or *and*. In a few words quantities are liable to vary: in particular, *ne* may be long when accented, short when unaccented; it has been deemed best to ignore this refinement in a book of this character.

In the matter of variant readings, universal agreement is not possible, and even the youngest editor is not quite infallible. My general rule has been not to depart from the readings of the MSS. when they make sense. A good example

is *Apollonius* ll. 35–6, where Zupitza's emendations of *hēold* for *hlōd* and *āwriton* for *āwriten* will be preferred by some readers; they are given in the Notes. The question, in what cases was the MS. reading to be emended, was a difficult one; and I may have to fall back on Emerson's dictum, that "a foolish consistency is the hobgoblin of little minds." Ungrammatical forms have been rejected. But all rejected readings are given at the foot of the page; they should not be overlooked; when preferred, they can be restored to the text. It will appear inconsistent to reject *nytenyssæ* in Ælfric's *Colloquy* l. 117 and to retain *heofonæs* in *Solomon and Saturn* l. 18. On the other hand, it may be urged that the former appears to be a mere freak of the scribe, whilst the latter is one of several marks of dialect or of late date. Again, *u* (=*f*) has been removed in what may be described as a bad text, XVI. 6, and retained in what is on the whole a good text, XVI. 10.

It is entirely a coincidence, due to the intrinsic worth of the documents, that seven of the "Charters" are also to be found in Miss Harmer's valuable collection, *English Historical Documents*. I had not come across her collection—and I am almost certain that Pitt had not—when our list was made. Immediately I saw her book, I wrote and acquainted her with the facts.

The Notes. Here I conceive that it is not incumbent upon me to say much. It has been my honest endeavour to hit the happy mean between the needs of the private student and those of the more fortunate class-student. In all conscience there is plenty of scope left for the teacher and lecturer. For one thing I have barely set foot in the domains of the grammarian and the philologist.

The Glossary. In common with all other learners of Anglo-Saxon, I owe to Dr Sweet a great debt—exceeded only by my personal debt to my late master, Professor Skeat. But when, as a private student, I started work on his *Anglo-Saxon Reader*, the glossary made me despair, until I committed it to memory. Probably that was the best thing to do; but, if so, it was a counsel of perfection that I cannot very well

pass on. My first aim, then, was to compile a glossary that could be readily used, that would not baffle the learner, but would give him all the help that it seemed legitimate to give—and no more. Two things I conceived to be illegitimate: to lumber the glossary with all kinds of grammatical forms that ought to be already known, such as personal pronouns and parts of verbs; and to appropriate to every passage in which a particular word occurs the special sense which that passage requires. These two restrictions appear to be equally important, and probably need no defence. Thus the glossary is a miniature dictionary, and the invaluable logical processes, involved in selecting the right meaning of words for each passage in which they occur, are not lost. On the other hand, where it seemed necessary, further help is given.

One innovation must be mentioned. Wherever sufficient justification could be found, in oneness of notion conveyed, in oneness of the corresponding modern form, or in convenience of glossing, two or more words are printed as one. The simplification this entails for both the compiler and the user of the glossary is great. It is true that *āðeroððe* or *nalæsðætānðæt* is not a joy for ever. But *nalæs ðæt ān ðæt* is not much more beautiful, and to the glossarist it is a hideous monster. Again, when a word, say a pronoun, is used with the function of another part of speech, say an adverb, it is here glossed separately as an adverb: thus *ðæs*, adverb and conjunction, need not be sought for (and not found) under the pronoun *sē*.

It is essential that the student should familiarise himself with the instructions at the head of the glossary, and should use the special cautions referring to the glossary, printed in black type, which are given in the Notes on several extracts. Words are glossed under forms that actually occur in the *Reader*; when, as often happens, varying forms occur, the word is glossed under what was deemed to be the best form, and the varying forms, when not printed, are covered by the references given.

The learner is advised to make free use of the glossary:

for one thing, by a reference to a particular passage under the crucial word many a note has been saved. As one example: VII. 270–3; the outstanding difficulty here lies in the words *þā ān*, 'those things only'; if the word *ān* is turned up, the reference to this passage will be found under the required meaning 'only.'

The difficulty of glossing words beginning with *ge-* cannot be altogether surmounted, and some allowance must be made. American editors usually gloss all words beginning with *ge-* under *ge-*. This is too simple a solution; it involves, for example, the glossing of *gecoren* under *gecēosan*; but *gecoren* is usually the past participle of *cēosan*, and exceptionally of *gecēosan*. The past participles of *cēosan* and *gecēosan* are the same, as are those of *āscian* and *geāscian*, and of *sittan* and *gesittan*, although the verbs they come from may differ very considerably in meaning. In cases of doubt, therefore, both the simple verb and the *ge-* compound must be looked up. A past participle with the *ge-* prefix will always be found glossed under the simple verb unless there is good reason for regarding it as the past participle of the compound verb. It may make this clearer if I take one or two examples. *Gecoren* occurs in III. 166, VII. 149 and 311: the first two occurrences are glossed under *cēosan* because the meaning is simply 'chosen'; in the third passage the meaning is 'decided,' a meaning which seems to be peculiar to the compound *gecēosan*. *Gewunod*, 'accustomed,' occurs in XI. 27; it is glossed under *gewunian* because the simple verb has not the meaning 'be wont.' *Gesetenne* in I. 167 is glossed under *gesittan* because *sittan* is not a transitive verb.

I have now left only the pleasant but impossible task of thanking those who have helped me—impossible because I can only say 'Thank you,' and the cold print conveys nothing of what I would convey. In addition to those whose names are connected with special notes, I have consulted Dr Henry Bradley, the Right Reverend Monsignor Scott of Cambridge, Dr Rendel Harris, and the Reverend Charles Vine of Ilford about matters on which they could speak with authority, and

to them all, named here or in the Notes, I offer cordial thanks for information given with a readiness and courtesy most delightful. After the debt to Mr Hight which makes me bankrupt, I owe a great one to three friends between whose kindnesses I will make no attempt to distinguish. Dr Craigie, the Rawlinson and Bosworth Professor of Anglo-Saxon, Dr Chambers, the librarian of University College, London, and Prof. Max Drennan of Johannesburg, all undertook to read proof of the Notes with a willingness exceeded only by their ability and acumen. Dr Craigie must forgive a passing reference to the delightful modesty of his acceptance: "I have no doubt that it will be for my own good." They were an unsurpassable trio, for, without design or instruction, each of them took a line of his own to the great gain of the book. To each of them I tender heartfelt thanks.

I am sorry I have no pathetic rhyme in which to bid farewell to my "little book." But if it brings me kind critics, new friends, and no enemies, it will not have served me ill, and I shall not miss my reward.

ALFRED J. WYATT

CAMBRIDGE,
October 1919

CONTENTS

I. Early West Saxon Prose

		TEXT	NOTES
1.	The Chronicle (755—897 A.D.)	1	199
2.	Alfred's Orosius	11	206
3.	Cura Pastoralis	22	212

II. Later Prose

4.	Apollonius of Tyre	28	215
5.	Ælfric's Colloquy	39	218
6.	Solomon and Saturn	45	221
7.	The Alfredian Bede	48	222
8.	Alfred's Boethius	61	227
9.	Gregory's Dialogues	65	228
10.	The Chronicle (921—1012 A.D.)	69	230
11.	Ælfric's Homilies	81	233
12.	Sermo Lupi	86	235
13.	The Harrowing of Hell	91	237
14.	Laws	97	238
15.	The Benedictine Rule	102	239
16.	Charters	105	240
17.	Leechdoms	123	252
18.	Preface to Alfred's Blooms	126	253

III. Poetry

19.	Charms	128	253
20.	Riddles	132	256
21.	Gnomic Verses	137	259
22.	Deor	140	260
23.	The Husband's Message	142	262
24.	The Wanderer	144	263
25.	Waldere	148	264
26.	Beowulf	150	266
27.	Judith	164	270
28.	The Dream of the Rood	170	272
29.	The Phoenix	173	273
30.	Juliana	175	274
31.	St Guthlac	177	275
32.	The Later Genesis	180	275
33.	The Battle of Brunnanburh	185	277
34.	The Battle of Maldon	188	278
35.	Solomon and Saturn	198	283
	Glossary	284	

I. *THE CHRONICLE*

755. Hēr Cynewulf benam Sigebryht his rīces ond Westseaxna wiotan for unryhtum dǣdum, būton Hāmtūnscīre, ond hē hæfde þā oþ hē ofslōg þone aldormon þe him lengest wunode. Ond hiene þā Cynewulf on Andred ādrǣfde, ond hē þǣr wunade oþþæt hiene ān swān ofstang æt Pryfetes flōdan; ond hē wræc þone aldormon Cumbran. Ond se Cynewulf oft miclum gefeohtum feaht wiþ Bretwālum. Ond ymb xxxi wiñt þæsþe hē rīce hæfde, hē wolde ādrǣfan ānne æþeling sē wæs Cyneheard hāten; ond se Cyneheard wæs þæs Sigebryhtes brōþur. Ond þā geāscode hē þone cyning lȳtle werode on wīfcȳþþe on Merantūne, ond hine þǣr berād ond þone būr ūtan beēode, ǣr hine þā men onfunden þe mid þām cyninge wǣrun. Ond þā ongeat se cyning þæt, ond hē on þā duru ēode, ond þā unhēanlīce hine werede, oþ hē on þone æþeling lōcude, ond þā ūt rǣsde on hine ond hine miclum gewundode; ond hīe ealle on þone cyning wǣrun feohtende, oþþæt hīe hine ofslægenne hæfdon. Ond þā on þæs wīfes gebǣrum onfundon þæs cyninges þegnas þā unstilnesse, ond þā þider urnon swāhwelcswā þonne gearo wearþ ond radost. Ond hiera se æþeling gehwelcum feoh ond feorh gebēad, ond hiera nǣnig hit geþicgean nolde; ac hīe simle feohtende wǣran oþ hīe alle lǣgon būtan ānum Bryttiscum gīsle, ond sē swīþe gewundad wæs.

Đā on morgenne gehīerdun þæt þæs cyninges þegnas þe him beæftan wǣrun, þæt se cyning ofslægen wæs; þā ridon hīe þider ond his aldorman Ōsrīc ond Wīferþ his þegn ond þā men þe hē beæftan him lǣfde ǣr, ond þone æþeling on þǣre byrig mētton þǣr se cyning ofslægen læg (ond þā gatu him tō belocen hæfdon), ond þā þǣrtō ēodon. Ond þā gebēad hē

him hiera āgenne dōm fēos ond londes, gif hīe him þæs rīces ūþon; ond him cȳþdon þæt hiera mǣgas him mid wǣron, þāþe him from noldon. Ond þā cuǣdon hīe þæt him nǣnig mǣg lēofra nǣre þonne hiera hlāford, ond hīe nǣfre his banan folgian noldon; ond þā budon hīe hiera mǣgum þæt hīe gesunde from ēodon. Ond hie cuǣdon þæt tæt ilce hierą gefērum geboden wǣre þe ǣr mid þām cyninge wǣrun; þā cuǣdon hīe þæt hīe hīe þæs ne onmunden 'þon mā þe ēowre gefēran þe mid þām cyninge ofslægene wǣrun.' Ond hīe þā ymb þā gatu feohtende wǣron oþþæt hie þǣrinne fulgon, ond þone æþeling ofslōgon ond þā men þe him mid wǣrun alle būtan ānum, sē wæs þæs aldormonnes godsunu, ond hē his feorh generede, ond þēah hē wæs oft gewundad.

855. Hēr hæþne men ǣrest on Scēapīge ofer winter sǣtun. Ond þȳ ilcan gēare gebōcude Æþelwulf cyning tēoþan dǣl his londes ofer al his rīce Gode tō lofe ond him selfum tō ēcere hǣlo; ond þȳ ilcan gēare fērde tō Rōme mid micelre weorþnesse, ond þǣr wæs xii mōnaþ wuniende, ond þā him hāmweard fōr. Ond him þā Carl Francna cyning his dohtor geaf him tō cuēne; ond æfter þām tō his lēodum cuōm, ond hīe þæs gefægene wǣrun. Ond ymb ii gēar þæsðe hē of Francum cōm hē gefōr, ond his līc līþ æt Wintanceastre; ond hē rīcsode nigontēoþe healf gēar. Ond se Æþelwulf wæs Ecgbrehting, Ecgbryht Ealhmunding, Ealhmund Ēafing, Ēafa Eopping, Eoppa Ingilding; Ingild wæs Īnes brōþur Westseaxna cyninges, þæsþe eft fērde tō Sċe Pētre ond þǣr eft his feorh gesealde; ond hīe wǣron Cēurēdes suna; Cēnrēd wæs Cēolwalding, Cēolwald Cūþaing, Cūþa Cūþwining, Cūþwine Cēaulining, Cēawlin Cynrīcing, Cynrīc Cerdicing, Cerdic Elesing, Elesa Ēsling, Ēsla Gīwīsing, Gīwīs Wīging, Wīg Frēawining, Frēawine Friþogāring, Friþogār Bronding, Brond Bældæging, Bældæg Wōdening, Wōden Frēalāfing, Frēalāf Finning, Fin Godwulfing, Godwulf Gēating, Gēat Tætwaing, Tætwa Bēawing, Bēaw Sceldwaing, Sceldwea Heremōding, Heremōd Itermoning, Itermon Hrāþraing, sē wæs geboren in þǣre earce; Noe, Lamach, Matusalem, Enoh, Iaered, Maleel, Camon, Enos, Sed, Adam; primus homo et pater noster est Xp̄s. Amen.

871. Hēr cuōm se here tō Rēadingum on Westseaxe, ond þæs ymb iii niht ridon ii eorlas ūp. Þā gemētte hīe Æþelwulf aldorman on Englafelda, ond him þǣr wiþ gefeaht ond sige nam. Þæs ymb iiii niht Æþerēd cyning ond Ælfrēd his brōþur þǣr micle fierd tō Rēadingum gelǣddon, ond wiþ þone here gefuhton; ond þǣr wæs micel wæl geslægen on gehwæþre hond, ond Æþelwulf aldormon wearþ ofslægen; ond þā Deniscan āhton wælstōwe gewald. Ond þæs ymb iiii niht gefeaht Æþerēd cyning ond Ælfrēd his brōþur wiþ alne þone here on Æscesdūne; ond hīe wǣrun on twǣm gefylcum: on ōþrum wæs Bachsecg ond Halfdene þā hǣþnan cyningas, ond on ōþrum wǣron þā eorlas. Ond þā gefeaht se cyning Æþerēd wiþ þāra cyninga getruman, ond þǣr wearþ se cyning Bagsecg ofslægen; ond Ælfrēd his brōþur wiþ þāra eorla getruman, ond þǣr wearþ Sidroc eorl ofslægen se alda, ond Sidroc eorl se gioncga, ond Ōsbearn eorl, ond Frǣna eorl, ond Hareld eorl; ond þā hergas bēgen geflīemde, ond fela þūsenda ofslægenra; ond on feohtende wǣron oþ niht. Ond þæs ymb xiiii niht gefeaht Æþerēd cyning ond Ælfrēd his brōður wiþ þone here æt Basengum, ond þǣr þā Deniscan sige nāmon. Ond þæs ymb ii mōnaþ gefeaht Æþerēd cyning ond Ælfrēd his brōþur wiþ þone here æt Meretūne; ond hīe wǣrun on tuǣm gefylcium; ond hīe būtū geflīemdon, ond longe on dæg sige āhton; ond þǣr wearþ micel wælsliht on gehwæþere hond; ond þā Deniscan āhton wælstōwe gewald; ond þǣr wearþ Hēahmund bisc ofslægen, ond fela gōdra monna. Ond æfter þissum gefeohte cuōm micel sumorlida.

Ond þæs ofer Ēastron gefōr Æþerēd cyning; ond hē rīcsode v gēar; ond his līc līþ æt Wīnburnan. Þā fēng Ælfrēd Æþelwulfing his brōþur tō Wesseaxna rīce. Ond þæs ymb ānne mōnaþ gefeaht Ælfrēd cyning wiþ alne þone here lȳtle werede æt Wiltūne, ond hine longe on dæg geflīemde; ond þā Deniscan āhton wælstōwe gewald.

Ond þæs gēares wurdon viiii folcgefeoht gefohten wiþ þone here on þȳ cynerīce besūþan Temese, būtan þām þe him Ælfrēd þæs cyninges brōþur ond ānlīpig aldormon ond cyninges þegnas oft rāde onridon, þe mon nā ne rīmde; ond

þæs gēares wǣrun ofslægene viiii eorlas ond ān cyning. Ond þȳ gēare nāmon Westseaxe friþ wiþ þone here.

891. Hēr fōr se here ēast; ond Earnulf cyning gefeaht wiþ ðǣm rǣdehere, ǣr þā scipu cuōmon, mid Ēastfrancum ond Seaxum ond Bǣgerum, ond hine geflīemde.

Ond þrīe Scottas cuōmon to Ælfrēde cyninge on ānum bāte būtan ǣlcum gerēþrum of Hibernia, þonon hī hī bestǣlon forþonþe hī woldon for Godes lufan on elþīodignesse bēon, hī ne rōhton hwǣr. Se bāt wæs geworht of þriddan healfre hȳde þe hī on fōron, ond hī nāmon mid him þæt hī hæfdun tō seofon nihtum mete; ond þā cōmon hīe ymb vii niht tō londe on Cornwālum, ond fōron þā sōna tō Ælfrēde cyninge. Þus hīe wǣron genemnde: Dubslane ond Maccbethu ond Maelinmun. Ond Swifneh, se betsta lāreow þe on Scottum wæs, gefōr.

Ond þȳ ilcan gēare ofer Ēastron, ymbe gangdagas oþþe ǣr, ætēowde se steorra þe mon on Bōclæden hǣt comēta; same men cweþaþ on Englisc þæt hit sīe feaxede steorra, forþǣm þǣr stent lang lēoma of, hwīlum on āne healfe, hwīlum on ǣlce healfe.

893. Hēr on þysum gēare fōr se micla here, þe wē gefyrn ymbe sprǣcon, eft of þǣm ēastrīce westweard tō Bunnan; ond þǣr wurdon gescipode, swā þæt hīe āsettan him on ænne sīþ ofer mid horsum mid ealle; ond þā cōmon ūp on Limene mūþan mid ccl hunde scipa. Se mūþa is on ēasteweardre Cent æt þæs micla*n* wuda ēastende þe wē Andred hātaþ. Se wudu is ēastlang ond westlang hundtwelftiges mīla lang oþþe lengra, ond þrītiges mīla brād. Sēo ēa, þe wē ǣr ymbe sprǣcon, līð ūt of þǣm wealda. On þā ēa hī tugon ūp hiora scipu oþ þone weald iiii mīla fram þǣm mūþan ūteweardum, ond þǣr ābrǣcon ān geweorc; inne on þǣm fæstenne sǣton fēawa cirlisce men on, ond wæs sāmworht.

Þā sōna æfter þǣm cōm Hæsten mid lxxx scipa ūp on Temese mūðan, ond worhte him geweorc æt Middeltūne, ond se ōþer here æt Apuldre.

894. On þȳs gēare, þæt wæs ymb twelf mōnaþ þæsþe hīe on þǣm ēastrīce geweorc geworht hæfdon, Norþhymbre ond

131 MS. miclam.

Ēastengle hæfdon Ælfrēde cyninge āþas geseald, ond Ēastengle foregīsla vi; ond þēh ofer þā trēowa, swā oft swā þā ōþre hergas mid ealle herige ūt fōron, þonne fōron hīe, oþþe mid, oþþe on heora healfe. Ond þā gegaderade Ælfrēd cyning his fierd, ond fōr þæt hē gewīcode betwuh þǣm twām hergum, þǣrþǣr hē nīehst rȳmet hæfde for wudufæstenne ond for wæterfæstenne, swā þæt hē mehte ǣgþerne gerǣcan gif hīe ǣnigne feld sēcan wolden. Þā fōron hīe siþþan æfter þǣm wealda hlōþum ond flocrādum, bi swāhwaþerre efes swā hit þonne fierdlēas wæs; ond hīe mon ēac mid ōþrum floccum sōhte mǣstra daga ǣlce, oþþe on dæg oþþe on niht, ge of þǣre fierde, ge ēac of þǣm burgum. Hæfde se cyning his fierd on tū tōnumen, swā þæt hīe wǣron simle healfe æt hām, healfe ūte, būtan þǣm monnum þe þā burga healdan scolden. Ne cōm se here oftor eall ūte of þǣm setum þonne tuwwa: ōþre sīþe þā hīe ǣrest tō londe cōmon, ǣr sīo fierd gesamnod wǣre; ōþre sīþe þā hīe of þǣm setum faran woldon. Þā hīe gefēngon micle herehȳð, ond þā woldon ferian norþweardes ofer Temese in on Ēastseaxe ongēan þā scipu. Þā forrād sio fierd hīe foran, ond him wiþ gefeaht æt Fearnhamme, ond þone here geflīemde; ond þā herehȳþa āhreddon; ond hīe flugon ofer Temese būton ǣlcum forda, þā ūp be Colne on ānne īggað. Þā besæt sīo fierd hīe þǣr ūtan þā hwīle þe hīe þǣr lengest mete hæfdon; ac hīe hæfdon þā heora stemn gesetenne, ond hiora mete genotudne, ond wæs se cyng þā þiderweardes on fære mid þǣre scīre þe mid him fierdedon. Þā hē þā wæs þiderweardes, ond sīo ōþeru fierd wæs hāmweardes; ond ðā Deniscan sǣton þǣr behindan, forþǣm hiora cyning wæs gewundod on þǣm gefeohte, þæt hī hine ne mehton ferian.

Þā gegaderedon þā þe in Norþhymbrum būgeað ond on Ēastenglum sum hund scipa, ond fōron sūð ymbūtan; ond sum fēowertig scipa norþ ymbūtan, ond ymbsǣton ān geweorc on Defnascīre be þǣre norþsǣ; ond þā þe sūð ymbūtan fōron ymbsǣton Exancester. Ðā se cyng þæt hīerde, þā wende hē hine west wiþ Exanceastres mid ealre þǣre fierde, būton swīþe gewaldenum dǣle ēasteweardes þæs folces.

Þā fōron forð oþþe hīe cōmon tō Lundenbyrg, ond þā mid

þǣm burgwarum ond þǣm fultume, þe him westan cōm, fōron ēast tō Bēamflēote. Wæs Hæsten þā þǣr cumen mid his herge, þe ǣr æt Middeltūne sæt; ond ēac se micla here wæs þā þǣrtō cumen, þe ǣr on Limene mūþan sæt æt Apuldre. Hæfde Hæsten ǣr geworht þæt geweorc æt Bēamflēote, ond wæs þā ūt āfaren on hergaþ, ond wæs se micla here æt hām. Þā fōron hīe tō ond geflīemdon þone here, ond þæt geweorc ābrǣcon, ond genāmon eal þæt þǣrbinnan wæs, ge on fēo, ge on wīfum, ge ēac on bearnum, ond brōhton eall intō Lundenbyrig; ond þā scipu eall oðþe tōbrǣcon, oþþe forbærndon, oþþe tō Lundenbyrig brōhton oþþe tō Hrōfesceastre. Ond Hæstenes wīf ond his suna twēgen mon brōhte tō þǣm cyninge; ond hē hī him eft āgeaf, forþǣmþe hiora wæs ōþer his godsunu, ōþer Æðerēdes ealdormonnes. Hæfdon hī hiora onfangen ǣr Hæsten tō Bēamflēote cōme; ond hē him hæfde geseald gīslas ond āðas; ond se cyng him ēac wel feoh sealde; ond ēacswā þā hē þone cniht āgef ond þæt wīf. Ac sōna swā hīe tō Bēamflēote cōmon, ond þæt geweorc geworct wæs, swā hergode hē his rīce, þone ilcan ende þe Æþerēd his cumpæder healdan sceolde; ond eft ōþre sīþe hē wæs on hergað gelend on þæt ilce rīce, þāþā mon his geweorc ābræc.

Þā se cyning hine þā west wende mid þǣre fierde wið Exancestres, swā ic ǣr sǣde, ond se here þā burg beseten hæfde; þā he þǣrtō gefaren wæs, þā ēodon hīe tō hiora scipum.

Þā hē þā wið þone here þǣr west ābisgod wæs, ond þā hergas wǣron þā gegaderode bēgen tō Scēobyrig on Ēastseaxum ond þǣr geweorc worhtun, fōron bēgen ætgædere ūp be Temese; ond him cōm micel ēaca tō, ǣgþerge of Ēastenglum, ge of Norþhymbrum; fōron þā ūp be Temese oþþæt hīe gedydon æt Sǣferne, þā ūp be Sǣferne. Þā gegaderode Æþerēd ealdormon ond Æþelm ealderman ond Æþelnōþ ealdorman ond þā cinges þegnas, þe þā æt hām æt þǣm geweorcum wǣron, of ǣlcre byrig beēastan Pedredan, ge bewestan Sēalwuda ge beēastan, ge ēac benorþan Temese ond bewestan Sǣfern, ge ēac sum dǣl þæs Norðwēalcynnes. Þā hīe þā ealle gegaderode wǣron, þā offōron hīe þone here

hindan æt Buttingtūne on Sæferne staþe, ond hine þǣr ūtan besæton on ǣlce healfe on ānum fæstenne. Þā hīe ðā fela wucena sæton on twā healfe þǣre ēa, ond se cyng wæs west on Defnum wiþ þone sciphere, þā wǣron hīe mid metelīeste gewǣgde, ond hæfdon miclne dǣl þāra horsa freten, ond þā ōþre wǣron hungre ācwolen. Þā ēodon hīe ūt tō ðǣm monnum, þe on ēasthealfe þǣre ēa wīcodon, ond him wiþ gefuhton; ond þā Crīstnan hæfdon sige. Ond þǣr wearð Ordhēh cyninges þegn ofslægen, ond ēac monige ōþre cyninges þegnas; ond þāra Deniscra þǣr wearð swīþe mycel *wæl* geslegen; ond se dǣl þe þǣr āweg cōm wurdon on flēame generede. Þā hīe on Ēastseaxe cōmon tō hiora geweorce ond to hiora scipum, þā gegaderade sīo lāf eft of Ēastenglum ond of Norðhymbrum micelne here onforan winter; ond befæston hira wīf ond hira scipu ond hira feoh on Ēastenglum, ond fōron ānstreces dæges ond nihtes, þæt hīe gedydon on ānre wēstre ceastre on Wīrhēalum, sēo is Lēgaceaster gehāten. Þā ne mehte sēo fird hīe nā hindan offaran, ǣr hīe wǣron inne on þǣm geweorce; besæton þēah þæt geweorc ūtan sume twēgen dagas, ond ǥenāmon cēapes eall þæt þǣrbūton wæs, ond þā men ofslōgon þe hīe foran forrīdan mehton būtan geweorce, ond þæt corn eall forbærndon ond mid hira horsum fretton on ǣlcre efenehðe. Ond þæt wæs ymb twelf mōnað þæsþe hīe ǣr hider ofer sǣ cōmon.

895. Ond þā sōna æfter þǣm on ðȳs gēre fōr se here of Wīrhēale in on Norðwēalas, forþǣm hīe ðǣr sittan ne mehton; þæt wæs forðȳþe hīe wǣron benumene ǣgðerge þæs cēapes ge þæs cornes ðe hīe gehergod hæfdon. Þā hīe ðā eft ūt of Norðwēalum wendon mid þǣre herehȳðe þe hīe ðǣr genumen hæfdon, þā fōron hīe ofer Norðhymbra lond ond Ēastengla, swāswā sīo fird hīe gerǣcan ne mehte, oþþæt hīe cōmon on Ēastseaxna lond ēasteweard on ān īgland þæt is ūte on þǣre sǣ, þæt is Meresīg hāten.

Ond þā se here eft hāmweard wende þe Exanceaster beseten hæfde, þā hergodon hīe ūp on Sūðseaxum nēah

229 See note.

Cisseceastre; ond þā burgware hīe geflīemdon, ond hira monig hund ofslōgon, ond hira scipu sumu genāmon.

Đā þȳ ylcan gēre onforan winter þā Deniscan, þe on Meresīge sǣton, tugon hira scipu ūp on Temese ond þā ūp on Lȳgan. Þæt wæs ymb twā gēr þæsþe hīe hider ofer sǣ cōmon.

896. On þȳ ylcan gēre worhte se foresprecena here geweorc be Lȳgan xx mīla bufan Lundenbyrig. Þā þæs on sumera fōron micel dǣl þāra burgwara ond ēacswā ōþres folces, þæt hīe gedydon æt þāra Deniscana geweorce, ond þǣr wurdon geflīemde, ond sume fēower cyninges þegnas ofslægene. Þā þæs on hærfæste þā wīcode se cyng on nēaweste þǣre byrig, þā hwīle þe hīe hira corn gerypon, þæt þā Deniscan him ne mehton þæs rīpes forwiernan. Þā sume dæge rād se cyng ūp be þǣre ēa, ond gehāwade hwǣr mon mehte þā ēa forwyrcan, þæt hīe ne mehton þā scipu ūt brengan; ond hīe þā swā dydon, worhton ðā tū geweorc on twā healfe þǣre ēas. Đā hīe ðā þæt geweorc furþum ongunnen hæfdon ond þǣrtō gewīcod hæfdon, þā onget se here þæt hīe ne mehton þā scypu ūt brengan; þā forlēton hīe hīe, ond ēodon ofer land þæt hīe gedydon æt Cwātbrycge be Sǣfern, ond þær geweorc worhton. Đā rād sēo fird west æfter þǣm herige; ond þā men of Lundenbyrig gefetodon þā scipu, ond þā ealle þe hīe ālǣdan ne mehton tōbrǣcon, ond þā þe þǣr stǣlwyrðe wǣron binnan Lundenbyrig gebrōhton. Ond þā Deniscan hæfdon hira wīf befæst innan Ēastengle ǣr hīe ūt of þǣm geweorce fōron. Þā sǣton hīe þone winter æt Cwātbrycge. Þæt wæs ymb þrēo gēr þæsþe hīe on Limene mūðan cōmon hider ofer sǣ.

897. Đā þæs on sumera on ðysum gēre tōfōr se here, sum on Ēastengle, sum on Norðhymbre; ond þā þe feohlēase wǣron him þǣr scipu begēton, ond sūð ofer sǣ fōron tō Sīgene.

Næfde se here, Godes þonces, Angelcyn ealles for swīðe gebrocod; ac hīe wǣron micle swīþor gebrocede on þǣm þrim gēarum mid cēapes cwilde ond monna, ealles swīþost midþǣm-þæt manige þāra sēlestena cynges þēna, þe þǣr on londe

276 gewerc.

wǣron, forðfērdon on þǣm þrym gēarum. Þāra wæs sum Swīðulf biscop on Hrōfesceastre, ond Cēolmund ealdormon on Cent, ond Beorhtulf ealdormon on Ēastseaxum, ond Wulfrēd ealdormon on Hāmtūnscīre, ond Ealhheard biscop æt Dorceceastre, ond Ēadulf cynges þegn on Sūðseaxum, ond Beornulf wīcgerēfa on Winteceastre, ond Ecgulf cynges horsþegn, ond manige ēac him, þēh ic ðā geðungnestan nemde.

Þȳ ilcan gēare drehton þā hergas on Ēastenglum ond on Norðhymbrum Westseaxna lond swīðe be þæm sūðstæðe mid stælhergum, ealra swīþust mid ðǣm æscum þe hīe fela gēara ǣr timbredon. Þā hēt Ælfrēd cyng timbran lang scipu ongēn ðā æscas; þā wǣron ful nēah tū swā lange swā þā ōðru; sume hæfdon lx āra, sume mā; þā wǣron ǣgðerge swiftran ge unwealtran ge ēac hīeran þonne þā ōðru; nǣron nāwðerne on Frēsisc gescæpene ne on Denisc, būte swā him selfum ðūhte þæt hīe nytwyrðoste bēon meahten. Þā æt sumum cirre þæs ilcan gēares cōmon þǣr vi scipu tō Wiht, ond þǣr mycel yfel gedydon, ǣgðerge on Defenum ge welhwǣr be ðǣm sǣriman. Þā hēt se cyng faran mid nigonum tō þara nīwena scipa; ond forfōron him þone mūðan foran on ūtermere. Þā fōron hīe mid þrim scipum ūt ongēn hīe; ond þrēo stōdon æt ufeweardum þǣm mūðan on drȳgum; wǣron þā men uppe on londe of āgāne. Þā gefēngon hīe þāra þrēora scipa tū æt ðǣm mūðan ūteweardum, ond þā men ofslōgon; ond þæt ān oðwand; on þǣm wǣron ēac þā men ofslægene būton fīfum; þā cōmon forðȳ onweg ðe ðāra ōþerra scipu āsǣton. Þā wurdon ēac swīðe unēaðelīce āseten: þrēo āsǣton on ðā healfe þæs dēopes ðe ðā Deniscan scipu āseten wǣron, ond þā ōðru eall on ōþre healfe, þæt hira ne mehte nān tō ōðrum. Ac ðā þæt wæter wæs āebbad fela furlanga from þǣm scipum, þā ēodan ðā Deniscan from þǣm þrim scipum tō þǣm ōðrum þrim þe on hira healfe beebbade wǣron, ond hīe þā þǣr gefuhton. Þǣr wearð ofslægen Lucumon cynges gerēfa, ond Wulfheard Frīesa ond Æbbe Frīesa ond Æðelhere Frīesa, ond Æðelferð cynges genēat, ond ealra monna, Frēsiscra ond Engliscra lxii, ond þāra Deniscena cxx. Þā cōm

322 ahebbad.

þǣm Deniscum scipum þēh ǣr flōd tō, ǣr þā Crīstnan mehton hira ūt āscūfan, ond hīe forðȳ ūt oðrēowon. Þā wǣron hīe tōþǣm gesārgode, þæt hīe ne mehton Sūðseaxna lond ūtan berōwan; ac hira þǣr tū sǣ on lond wearp; ond þā men mon lǣdde tō Winteceastre tō þǣm cynge, ond hē hīe ðǣr āhōn hēt. Ond þā men cōmon on Ēastengle, þe on þǣm ānum scipe wǣron, swīðe forwundode.

Ðȳ ilcan sumera forwearð nō lǣs þonne xx scipa, mid monnum mid ealle, be þām sūðriman.

Ðȳ ilcan gēre forðfērde Wulfric cynges horsðegn, sē wæs ēac Wealhgerēfa.

II. ALFRED'S *OROSIUS*

1. Central Europe

Nū hæbbe wē scortlīce gesæd ymbe Asia londgemæro; nū wille wē ymbe Eurōpe londgemæro āreccean swā micel swā wē hit fyrmest witon. From þære īe Danais west oþ Rīn þā ēa, sēo wilð of þæm beorge þe mon Alpīs hætt ond irnð þonne norðryhte on þæs gārsecges earm þe þæt lond ūton ymblīð þe mon Bryttania hætt, ond eft sūþ oð Dōnua þā ēa, þære æwielme is nēah Rīnes ōfre þære īe ond is siþþan ēast irnende wiþnorþan Crēca lond ūt on þone Wendelsæ, ond norþ oþ þone gārsecg þe mon Cwēnsæ hæt: binnan þæm sindon monega þēoda, ac hit mon hæt eall Germania.

Þonne wiþnorþan Dōnua æwielme ond beēastan Rīne sindon Ēastfrancan; ond besūþan him sindon Swæfas, on ōþre healfe þære īe Dōnua; ond besūþan him ond beēastan sindon Bægware, se dæl þe mon Regnesburg hætt; ond ryhte beēastan him sindon Bæme, ond ēastnorþ sindon Þyringas; ond benorþan him sindon Ealdseaxan, ond benorþanwestan him sindon Frīsan. Bewestan Ealdseaxum is Ælfe mūþa þære īe, ond Frīsland; ond þonan westnorþ is þæt lond þe mon Ongle hæt, ond Sillende, ond, sumne dæl, Dene; ond benorþan him is Afdrede, ond ēastnorþ Wilte, þe mon Hæfeldan hætt; ond beēastan him is Wineda lond, þe mon hætt Sysyle, ond ēastsūþ, ofer sum dæl, Maroara. Ond hīe, Maroara, habbaþ bewestan him Þyringas, ond Bēhēmas, ond Bægware healfe; ond besūþan him, on ōþre healfe Dōnua þære īe, is þæt land Carendre sūþ oþ þā beorgas þe mon Alpīs hæt. To þæm ilcan beorgan licgaþ Bægwara landgemæro ond Swæfa. Þonne beēastan Carendran londe, begeondan þæm wēstenne, is Pulgara land; ond beēastan

þǣm is Crēca land; ond beēastan Maroara londe is Wīsle
30 lond; ond beēastan þǣm sind Datia, þāþe iū wǣron Gotan.
Benorþanēastan Maroara sindon Dalamentsan; ond beēastan
Dalamentsan sindon Horithi; ond benorþan Dalamentsan
sindon Surpe, ond bewestan him Sysyle. Benorþan Horith*i*
is Mægþa land, ond benorþan Mægþa londe Sermende oþ þā
35 beorgas Riffen. Bewestan Sūþ-Denum is þæs gārsecges
earm þe līþ ymbūtan þæt land Brettania; ond benorþan him
is þæs sǣs earm þe mon hǣt Ōstsǣ; ond beēastan him ond
benorþan sindon Norþ-Dene, ǣgþerge on þǣm māran landum
ge on þǣm īglandum; ond beēastan him sindon Afdrede;
40 ond besūþan him is Ælfe mūþa þǣre īe, ond Ealdseaxna
sum dǣl. Norþ-Dene habbaþ benorþan him þone ilcan sǣs
earm þe mon hǣt Ōstsǣ; ond beēastan him sindon Ōsti þā
lēode, ond Afdrede besūþan. Ōsti habbaþ benorþan him
þone ilcan sǣs earm ond Winedas ond Burgendan, ond
45 besūþan him sindon Hæfeldan. Burgendan habbaþ þone
ylcan sǣs earm bewestan him, ond Swēon benorþan; ond
beēastan him sint Sermende, ond besūþan him Surfe. Swēon
habbaþ besūþan him þone sǣs earm Ōsti, ond beēastan him
Sermende; ond benorþan him ofer þā wēstenne is Cwēnland;
50 ond bewestannorþan him sindon Scride-Finnas, ond bewestan
Norþmenn.

2. Ohthere's Voyages

Ōhthere sǣde his hlāforde, Ælfrēde cyninge, þæt hē ealra
Norðmonna norþmest būde. Hē cwæð þæt hē būde on þǣm
lande norþweardum wiþ þā Westsǣ. Hē sǣde þēah þæt þæt
55 land sīe swīþe lang norþ þonan; ac hit is eal wēste, būton
on fēawum stōwum styccemǣlum wīciað Finnas on huntoðe
on wintra ond on sumera on fiscaþe be þǣre sǣ.

Hē sǣde þæt hē æt sumum cirre wolde fandian hū longe
þæt land norþryhte lǣge, oþþe hwæðer ǣnig mon benorðan
60 þǣm wēstenne būde. Þā fōr hē norþryhte be þǣm lande; lēt
him ealne weg þæt wēste land on ðæt stēorbord, ond þā

33 horiti.

wīdsǣ on ðæt bæcbord, þrīe dagas; þā wæs hē swā feor norþ swā þā hwælhuntan firrest faraþ. Þā fōr hē þāgīet norþryhte swā feor swā hē meahte on þǣm ōþrum þrim dagum gesiglan. Þā bēag þæt land þǣr ēastryhte, oþþe sēo sǣ in on ðæt lond, hē nysse hwæðer; būton hē wisse ðæt hē ðǣr bād westanwindes ond hwōn norþan, ond siglde ðā ēast be lande swāswā hē meahte on fēower dagum gesiglan. Þā sceolde hē ðǣr bīdan ryhtnorþanwindes, forðǣm þæt land bēag þǣr sūþryhte, oþþe sēo sǣ in on ðæt land, hē nysse hwæþer. Þā siglde hē þonan sūðryhte be lande swāswā hē mehte on fīf dagum gesiglan. Ðā læg þǣr ān micel ēa ūp in on þæt land. Þā cirdon hīe ūp in on ðā ēa, forþǣm hīe ne dorston forþ bi þǣre ēa siglan for unfriþe, forþǣm ðæt land wæs eall gebūn on ōþre healfe þǣre ēas. Ne mētte hē ǣr nān gebūn land, siþþan hē from his āgnum hām fōr; ac him wæs ealne weg wēste land on þæt stēorbord, būtan fiscerum ond fugelerum ond huntum, ond þæt wǣron eall Finnas; ond him wæs ā wīdsǣ on ðæt bæcbord. Þā Beormas hæfdon swīþe wel gebūd hira land; ac hīe ne dorston þǣron cuman. Ac þāra Ter-Finna land wæs eal wēste, būton ðǣr huntan gewīcodon oþþe fisceras oþþe fugeleras.

Fela spella him sǣdon þā Beormas ǣgþerge of hiera āgnum lande ge of þǣm landum þe ymb hīe ūtan wǣron; ac hē nyste hwæt þæs sōþes wæs, forþǣm hē hit self ne geseah. Þā Finnas, him þūhte, ond þā Beormas sprǣcon nēah ān geþēode. Swīþost hē fōr ðider, tōēacan þæs landes scēawunge, for þǣm horshwælum, forðǣm hīe habbað swīþe æþele bān on hiora tōþum (þā tēð hīe brōhton sume þǣm cyninge), ond hiora hȳd bið swīðe gōd tō sciprāpum. Se hwæl bið micle lǣssa þonne ōðre hwalas; ne bið hē lengra ðonne syfan elna lang. Ac on his āgnum lande is se betsta hwælhuntað; þā bēoð eahta ond fēowertiges elna lange, ond þā mǣstan fiftiges elna lange; þāra hē sǣde þæt hē syxa sum ofslōge syxtig on twām dagum.

Hē wæs swȳðe spēdig man on þǣm ǣhtum þe heora spēda on bēoð, þæt is, on wildrum; hē hæfde þāgȳt, ðā hē þone cyning sōhte, tāmra dēora unbebohtra syx hund (þā dēor hī hātað 'hrānas'); þāra wǣron syx stælhrānas; ðā

bēoð swȳðe dȳre mid Finnum, forðǣm hȳ fōð þā wildan hrānas mid. Hē wæs mid þǣm fyrstum mannum on þǣm lande; nǣfde hē þēah mā ðonne twēntig hrȳðera ond twēntig scēapa ond twēntig swȳna; ond þæt lȳtle þæt hē erede hē erede mid horsan. Ac hyra ār is mǣst on þǣm gafole þe ðā Finnas him gyldað. Þæt gafol bið on dēora fellum ond on fugela feðerum ond hwales bāne, ond on þǣm sciprāpum þe bēoð of hwæles hȳde geworht ond of sēoles. Ælchwilc gylt be hys gebyrdum. Se byrdesta sceall gyldan fīftȳne mearðes fell ond fīf hrānes ond ān beran fel, ond tȳn ambra feðra, ond berenne kyrtel oððe yterenne, ond twēgen sciprāpas: ǣgþer sȳ syxtig elna lang; ōþer sȳ of hwæles hȳde geworht, ōþer of sīoles.

Hē sǣde ðæt Norðmanna land wære swȳþe lang ond swȳðe smæl. Eal þæt his man āþeroðde ettan oððe erian mæg, þæt līð wið ðā sǣ; ond þæt is þēah on sumum stōwum swȳðe clūdig; ond licgað wilde mōras wiðēastan ond wiðuppon emnlange þǣm bȳnum lande. On þǣm mōrum eardiað Finnas. Ond þæt bȳne land is ēasteweard brādost, ond symle swā norðor swā smælre. Ēastewerd hit mæg bīon syxtig mīla brād oþþe hwēne brǣdre; ond middeweard þrītig oððe brādre; ond norðeweard, hē cwæð, þǣr hit smalost wǣre, þæt hit mihte bēon þrēora mīla brād tō þǣm mōre; ond se mōr syðþan on sumum stōwum swā brād swā man mæg on twām wucum oferfēran, ond on sumum stōwum swā brād swā man mæg on syx dagum oferfēran.

Ðonne is tōemnes þǣm lande sūðeweardum, on ōðre healfe þæs mōres, Swēoland oþ þæt land norðeweard, ond tōemnes þǣm lande norðeweardum Cwēna land. Þā Cwēnas hergiað hwīlum on ðā Norðmen ofer ðone mōr, hwīlum þā Norðmen on hȳ. Ond þǣr sint swīðe micle meras fersce geond þā mōras; ond berað þā Cwēnas hyra scypu ofer land on ðā meras, ond þanon hergiað on ðā Norðmen; hȳ habbað swȳðe lȳtle scypa ond swȳðe lēohte.

Ōhthere sǣde þæt sīo scīr hātte Hālgoland þe hē on būde. Hē cwæð þæt nān man ne būde benorðan him. Þonne is ān port on sūðeweardum þǣm lande, þone man hǣt

136 þonne.

Scīringesheal; þyder hē cwæð þæt man ne mihte geseglian on ānum mōnðe, gyf man on niht wīcode ond ǣlce dæge hæfde ambyrne wind; ond ealle ðā hwīle hē sceal seglian be lande. Ond on þæt stēorbord him bið ǣrest Īraland, ond þonne ðā īgland þe synd betux Īralande ond þissum lande; þonne is þis land oð hē cymð tō Scīringesheale; ond ealne weg on þæt bæcbord Norðweg. Wiðsūðan þone Scīringesheal fylð swȳðe mycel sǣ ūp in on ðæt lond; sēo is brādre þonne ǣnig man ofer sēon mæge. Ond is Gōtland on ōðre healfe ongēan, ond siððan Sillende. Sēo sǣ līð mænig hund mīla ūp in on þæt land.

Ond of Scīringesheale hē cwæð þæt hē seglode on fīf dagan tō þǣm porte þe mon hǣt æt Hǣþum; sē stent betuh Winedum ond Seaxum ond Angle, ond hȳrð in on Dene. Ðā hē þiderweard seglode fram Scīringeshēale, þā wæs him on þæt bæcbord Denamearc, ond on þæt stēorbord wīdsǣ, þrȳ dagas. Ond þā, twēgen dagas ǣr hē tō Hǣþum cōme, him wæs on þæt stēorbord Gōtland ond Sillende ond īglanda fela (on þǣm landum eardodon Engle ǣr hī hider on land cōman); ond hym wæs ðā twēgen dagas on ðæt bæcbord þā īgland þe in Denemearce hȳrað.

3. WULFSTAN'S VOYAGE

Wulfstān sǣde þæt hē gefōre of Hǣðum, þæt hē wǣre on Trūsō on syfan dagum ond nihtum, þæt þæt scip wæs ealne weg yrnende under segle. Weonoðland him wæs on stēorbord, ond on bæcbord him wæs Langaland ond Læland ond Falster ond Scōnēg; ond þās land eall hȳrað tō Denemearcan. "Ond þonne Burgenda land wæs ūs on bæcbord, ond þā habbað him sylfe cyning. Þonne æfter Burgenda lande wǣron ūs þās land, þā synd hātene ǣrest Blēcingaēg ond Mēore ond Ēowland ond Gotland, on bæcbord; ond þās land hȳrað tō Swēon. Ond Weonodland wæs ūs ealne weg on stēorbord oð Wīslemūðan. Sēo Wīsle is swȳðe mycel ēa, ond hīo tōlīð Wītland ond Weonodland; ond þæt Wītland belimpeð tō

Estum; ond sēo Wīsle līð ūt of Weonodlande, ond līð in Estmere; ond se Estmere is hūru fīftēne mīla brād. Þonne cymeð Ilfing ēastan in Estmere of ðǣm mere ðe Trūsō standeð in staðe; ond cumað ūt samod in Estmere Ilfing ēastan of *E*stlande ond Wīsle sūðan of Winodlande. Ond þonne benimð Wīsle Ilfing hire naman, ond ligeð of þǣm mere west ond norð on sǣ; forðȳ hit man hǣt Wīslemūða.

Þæt *E*stland is swȳðe mycel; ond þǣr bið swȳðe manig burh, ond on ǣlcere byrig bið cyning; ond þǣr bið swȳðe mycel hunig ond fiscnað. Ond se cyning ond þā rīcostan men drincað mȳran meolc, ond þā unspēdigan ond þā þēowan drincað medo. Þǣr bið swȳðe mycel gewinn betwēonan him. Ond ne bið ðǣr nǣnig ealo gebrowen mid Estum, ac þǣr bið medo genōh. Ond þǣr is mid Estum ðēaw, þonne þǣr bið man dēad, þæt hē līð inne unforbærned mid his māgum ond frēondum mōnað, ge hwīlum twēgen; ond þā kyningas ond þā ōðre hēahðungene men swā micle leng swā hī māran spēda habbað, hwīlum healf gēar, þæt hī bēoð unforbærned ond licgað bufan eorðan on hyra hūsum. Ond ealle þā hwīle þe þæt līc bið inne þǣr sceal bēon gedrync ond plega, oð ðone dæg þe hī hine forbærnað. Þonne þȳ ylcan dæge þe hī hine tō þǣm āde beran wyllað, þonne tōdǣlað hī his feoh, þæt þǣr tō lāfe bið æfter þǣm gedrynce ond þǣm plegan, on fīf oððe syx, hwȳlum on mā, swāswā þæs fēos andefn bið. Ālecgað hit ðonne, forhwega on ānre mīle þone mǣstan dǣl fram þǣm tūne, þonne ōðerne, ðonne þone þriddan, oþþe hyt eall ālēd bið on þǣre ānre mīle; ond sceall bēon se lǣsta dǣl nȳhst þǣm tūne ðe se dēada man on līð. Ðonne sceolon bēon gesamnode ealle ðā menn, ðe swyftoste hors habbað on þǣm lande, forhwega on fīf mīlum oððe on syx mīlum fram þǣm fēo. Þonne ærnað hȳ ealle tōweard þǣm fēo; ðonne cymeð se man se þæt swift*oste* hors hafað tō þǣm ǣrestan dǣle ond tō þǣm mǣstan, ond swā ǣlc æfter ōðrum oþ hit bið eall genumen; ond sē nimð þone lǣstan dǣl sē nȳhst þǣm tūne þæt feoh geærneð. Ond þonne rīdeð ǣlc hys weges mid ðan fēo, ond hyt mōtan habban eall; ond forðȳ þǣr bēoð þā swiftan hors ungefōge dȳre. Ond þonne hys

174, 177 East-. 201 swifte.

gestrēon bēoð þus eall āspended, þonne byrð man hine ūt ond forbærneð mid his wǣpnum ond hrægle. Ond swīðost ealle hys spēda hȳ forspendað mid þan langan legere þæs dēadan mannes inne, ond þæs þe hȳ be þǣm wegum ālecgað, þe ðā fremdan tō ærnað ond nimað. Ond þæt is mid Estum þēaw, þæt þǣr sceal ǣlces geðēodes man bēon forbærned; ond gyf þār man ān bān findeð unforbærned, hī hit sceolan miclum gebētan. Ond þǣr is mid *E*stum ān mægð þæt hī magon cyle gewyrcan; ond þȳ þǣr licgað þā dēadan men swā lange ond ne fūliað, þæt hȳ wyrcað þone cyle hi*m* on. Ond þēah man āsette twēgen fǣtels full ealað oððe wæteres, hȳ gedōð þæt *ǣg*þer bið oferfroren, sam hit sȳ sumor sam winter."

4. CYRUS

Cīrus, Persa cyning, þe wē ǣr beforan sægdon, þā hwīle ðe Sabini ond Rōmāne wunnon on þǣm westdǣle, þā hwīle wonn hē ǣgþerge on Sciþþie ge on Indie, oþ hē hæfde mǣst ealne þone ēastdǣl āwēst; ond æfter ðǣm fird gelǣdde tō Babylonia, þe þā welegre wæs þonne ǣnigu ōþeru burg. Ac hiene Gandes sēo ēa þæs oferfæreldes longe gelette, forþǣmþe þǣr scipa nǣron: þæt is ealra ferscra wætera mǣst būton Ēufrāte. Þā gebēotode ān his ðegna þæt hē mid sunde þā ēa oferfaran wolde mid twām tyncenum; ac hiene se strēam fordrāf. Ðā gebēotode Cīrus ðæt hē his ðegn on hire swā gewrecan wolde, þā hē swā grom wearð on his mōde ond wiþ þā ēa gebolgen, þæt hīe mehte wīfmon be hiere cnēowe oferwadan, þǣr hēo ǣr wæs nigon mīla brād þonne hēo flēdu wæs. Hē þæt mid dǣdum gelǣste, ond hīe ūpp forlēt an fēower hund ēa ond on LX, ond siþþan mid his firde þǣrofer fōr. Ond æfter þǣm Ēufrāte þā ēa, sēo is mǣst eallra ferscra wætera ond is irnende þurh middewearde Babylonia burg, hē hīe ēac mid gedelfe on monige ēa ūpp forlēt; ond siþþan mid eallum his folce on ðǣre ēa gong on þā burg færende wæs, ond hīe gerāhte.

214 Eastum. 216 hine. 218 oþer.

Swā ungelīefedlīc is ānigum menn þæt tō gesecgenne, hū ānig mon mehte swelce burg gewyrcan swelce sīo wæs, oðþe eft ābrecan. Membrað se ent angan ærest timbran Babylonia, ond Nīnus se cyning æfter him; ond Sameramis his cwēn hīe geendade æfter him on middeweardum hiere rīce. Sēo burg wæs getimbred an fildum lande ond on swīþe emnum, ond hēo wæs swīþe fæger an tō lōcianne; ond hēo is swīþe ryhte fēowerscȳte. Ond þæs wealles micelness ond fæstness is ungelīefedlīc tō secgenne; þæt is, þæt hē is L elna brād ond II hund elna hēah, ond his ymbgong is hundseofontig mīla ond seofeða dǣl ānre mīle; ond hē is geworht of tigelan ond of eorðtyrewan. Ond ymbūtan þone weall is se mǣsta dīc, on þǣm is iernende se ungefōglecesta strēam; ond wiðūtan þǣm dīce is geworht twēgea elna hēah weall; ond bufan ðǣm māran wealle, ofer ealne þone ymbgong hē is mid stǣnenum wīghūsum beworht. Sēo ilce burg Babylonia, sēoðe mǣst wæs ond ærest ealra burga, sēo is nū lǣst ond wēstast. Nū sēo burg swelc is, þe ǣr wæs ealra weorca fæstast ond wunderlecast ond mǣrast, gelīce ond hēo wǣre tō bīsene āsteald eallum middangearde, ond ēac swelce hēo self sprecende sīe tō eallum moncynne ond cweþe: "Nū ic þuss gehroren eam ond aweg gewiten, hwæt! gē magan on mē ongietan ond oncnāwan þæt gē nānuht mid ēow nabbað fæstes ne stronges þætte þurhwunigean mæge."

On ðǣm dagum þe Cīrus, Persa cyning, Babylonia ābræc, ðā wæs Croesus, se līþa cyning, mid firde gefaren Babyloniam tō fultume; ac þā hē wiste þæt hē him on nānum fultome bēon ne mæhte, ond þæt sēo burg ābrocen wæs, hē him hāmweard fērde tō his āgnum rīce. Ond him Cīrus wæs æfter fylgende, oð hē hiene gefēng ond ofslōg. Ond nū ūre Crīstne Rōma bespricð þæt hiere weallas for ealdunge brosnien, nales nā forþǣmþe hīo mid forheriunge swā gebismrad wǣre swā Babylonia wæs; ac hēo for hiere crīstendōme nūgīet is gescild, ðæt ǣgþerge hīo self ge hiere anweald is mā hrēosende for ealddōme ðonne of ǣniges cyninges nīede.

Æfter þǣm Cīrus gelǣdde fird on Sciþþie, ond him ðǣr

265 hie.

ān giong cyning mid firde ongēan fōr ond his mōdor mid him, Damaris. Þā Cīrus fōr ofer þæt londgemǣre, ofer þā ēa þe hātte Araxis, him þǣr se gionga cyning þæs oferfæreldes forwiernan mehte; ac hē forþǣm nolde þȳ hē mid his folce getrūwade ðæt hē hiene beswīcan mehte, siþþan hē binnan ðǣm gemǣre wǣre ond wīcstōwa nāme. Ac þā Cīrus geāhsade þæt hiene se gionga cyning þǣr sēcean wolde, ond ēac þæt þǣm folce seldsīene ond uncūðe wǣron wīnes dryncas; hē forþǣm of ðǣre wīcstōwe āfōr on āne dīgle stōwe, ond þǣr beæftan forlēt eall þæt þǣr līðes wæs ond swētes, þæt þā se gionga cyning swīðor micle wēnende wæs ðæt hīe þonon flēonde wǣren þonne hīe ǣnigne swicdōm cȳþan dorsten. Þā hīe hit þǣr swā ǣmenne mētton, hīe ðǣr þā mid micelre blīðnesse būton gemetgunge þæt wīn drincende wǣron, oð hī heora selfra lȳtel geweald hæfdon. Hē þā, Cīrus, hīe þǣr besyrede ond mid ealle ofslōg; ond siþþan wæs farende þǣr ðæs cyninges mōdor mid þǣm twǣm dǣlum þæs folces wuniende wæs, þā hē þone ðriddan dǣl mid ðǣm cyninge beswicen hæfde. Hīo þā, sēo cwēn Dameris, mid micelre gnornunge ymb þæs cyninges slege hiere suna þencende wæs, hū hēo hit gewrecan mehte, ond þæt ēac mid dǣdum gelǣste; ond hiere folc on tū tōdǣlde ǣgþerge wīfmen ge wǣpnedmen, forþonþe þǣr wīfmenn feohtað swāsameswā wǣpnedmen. Hīo mid þǣm healfan dǣle beforan þǣm cyninge farende wæs swelce hēo flēonde wǣre, oð hīo hiene gelǣdde on ān micel slæd, ond se healfa dǣl wæs Cīruse æfter fylgende. Þǣr wearþ Cīrus ofslægen ond twā þūsend monna mid him. Sēo cwēn hēt þā ðǣm cyninge þæt hēafod of āceorfan ond beweorpan on ānne cylle, sē wæs āfylled monnes blōdes, ond þus cwæð: "Þū, þe þyrstende wǣre monnes blōdes XXX wintra, dryncnū þīne fylle."

5. CLEOPATRA

Æfterþǣmþe Rōmeburg getimbred wæs VII hunde wintra ond X, fēng Octauianus tō Rōmāna onwealde, hiora unþonces, æfter Iuliuses slege his mǣges, forþonþe hiene hæfde Iulius

him ǣr mid gewritum gefæstnod, þæt hē æfter him tō eallum his gestrēonum fēnge, forþonþe hē hiene for mǣgrǣdenne gelǣrde ond getȳde. Ond hē siþþan v gefeoht ungefērlīce þurhtēah, swā Iulius dyde ǣr: ān wiþ Pompeius; ōðer wæs wið Antonius þone consul; þridde wið Cassus ond wið Brutus; feorðe wið Lepidus, þēhþe he raþe þæs his frēond wurde. Ond hē ēac gedyde þæt Antonius his frēond wearð ond þæt hē his dohtor sealde Octauiane tō wīfe, ond ēac þæt Octauianus sealde his swostor Antoniuse.

Siþþan him getēah Antonius tō gewealdon ealle Asiam. Æfter þǣm hē forlēt Octauianuses swostor, ond him selfum onbēad gewin ond openne fēondscipe; ond hē him hēt tō wīfe gefeccan Cleopatron þā cwēne, þā hæfde Iulius ǣr ond hiere forþǣm hæfde geseald ealle Ēgypti. Raðe þæs Octauianus gelǣdde fird wiþ Antonius, ond hiene raðe geflīemde þæsþe hīe togædere cōmon. Þæs ymb III niht hīe gefuhton ūt on sǣ. Octauianus hæfde XXX scipa ond CC þāra miclena þrierēðrena, on þǣm wǣron farende eahta legian. Ond Antonius hæfde eahtatig scipa, on þǣm wǣron farende X legian; forþon swā micle swā hē lǣs hæfde, swā micle hīe wǣron beteran ond māran, forþon hīe wǣron swā geworht þæt hīe mon ne mehte mid monnum oferhlæstan þæt hīe nǣren X fōta hēa bufan wætere. Þæt gefeoht wearð swīþe mǣre, þēhþe Octauianus sige hæfde. Þǣr wæs *Antoni*uses folces ofslagen XII M; ond Cleopatra his cwēn wearð geflīemed, swā hīe togædere cōman, mid hiere here. Æfter þǣm Octauianus gefeaht wið Antonius ond wið Cleopatron ond hīe geflīemde. Þæt wæs on þǣre tide cālendas Āgustus, ond on þǣm dæge þe wē hātað "hlāfmæsse"; siþþan wæs Octauianus Āgustus hāten, forþonþe hē on þǣre tīde sige hæfde.

Æfter þǣm Antonius ond Cleopatro hæfdon gegaderod sciphere on þǣm Rēadan Sǣ. Ac þā him mon sǣde þæt Octauianus þiderweard wæs, þā gecierde eall þæt folc tō Octauianuse, ond hīe selfe oþflugon tō ānum tūne lȳtle werode. Hīo þā, Cleopatra, hēt ādelfan hiere byrgenne, ond þǣroninnan ēode. Þā hēo þǣron gelegen wæs, þā hēt hīo

333 Octauianuses.

niman ipnalis þā nǣdran ond dōn tō hiere earme, þæt hīo hīe ābite, forþonþe hiere þūhte þæt hit on þǣm lime unsārast wǣre; forþonþe þǣre nǣdran gecynd is þæt ǣlc uht þæsþe hīo ābitt scæl his līf on slǣpe geendian; ond hīo þæt forþǣm dyde þe hīo nolde þæt hīe mon drife beforan þǣm triumphan wiþ Rōme weard. Þā Antonius geseah þæt hīo hīe tō dēaþe gerede, þā ofsticade hē hiene selfne, ond bebēad þæt hiene mon on þā ilcan byrgenne tō hiere swā sōmcucre ālegde. Þā Octauianus þider cōm, þā hēt hē niman ōþres cynnes nǣdran, uissillus is hāten, sīo mæg ātēon ǣlces cynnes ātor ūt of men, gif hīo mon tīdlīce tō bringð; ac hīo wæs gefaren ǣr hē þider cōme. Siþþan Octauianus begeat Alexandriam, Ēgypta hēafedburg, ond mid hiere gestrēone hē gewelgade Rōmeburg swā swīþe þæt mon ǣlcne cēap mehte be twiefealdan bet gecēapian þonne mon ǣr mehte.

III. *CURA PASTORALIS*

1. Alfred's Preface

Ælfred kyning hāteð grētan Wærferð biscep his wordum luflīce ond frēondlīce. Ond ðē cȳðan hāte, þæt mē cōm swīðe oft on gemynd hwelce wiotan iū wǣron geond Angelcynn ǣgðerge godcundra hāda ge woruldcundra; ond hū gesǣliglīca tīda þā wǣron geond Angelcynn; ond hū þā kyningas þe ðone anwald hæfdon ðæs folces Gode ond his ærendwrecum hīrsumedon; ond hū hī ǣgðerge hiora sibbe ge hiora sido ge hiora anwald innanbordes gehīoldon, ond ēac ūt hiora ēðel rȳmdon; ond hū him ðā spēow ǣgðerge mid wīge ge mid wīsdōme; ond ēac ðā godcundan hādas, hū georne hīe wǣron ǣgðerge ymb lāre ge ymb leornunga, ge ymb ealle þā ðēowutdōmas þe hīe Gode dōn sceoldon; ond hū mon ūtanbordes wīsdōm ond lāre hider on lond sōhte; ond hū wē hī nū sceoldon ūte begietan gif wē hīe habban sceoldon. Swā clǣne hīo wæs oðfeallenu on Angelcynne ðætte swīðe fēawe wǣron behionan Humbre þe hiora ðēnunga cūðen understandan on Englisc oððe furðum ān ærendgewrit of Lædene on Englisc āreccan, ond ic wēne ðætte nāuht monige begeondan Humbre nǣren; swā fēawe hiora wǣron ðætte ic furðum ānne ānlēpne ne mæg geðencean besūðan Temese ðāðā ic tō rīce fēng. Gode ælmiehtegum sī ðonc ðætte wē nū ǣnigne onstāl habbað lārēowa. Forðām ic ðē bebēode ðæt ðū dō swā ic gelīfe ðæt ðū wille, ðæt ðū ðē þissa woruldðinga tōþǣm geǣmettige, swā ðū oftost mæge, ðæt ðū ðone wīsdōm þe ðē God sealde, ðærðǣr ðū hine befæstan mæge, befæste. Geðenc hwelc wītu ūs þā becōmon for ðisse

worulde, þāþā wē hit nōhwæðerne selfe ne lufedon ne ēac ōðrum monnum ne līfdon; ðone naman ānne wē lufedon ðætte wē Crīstene wǣren, ond swīðe fēawe þā ðēawas.

Ðā ic þā ðis eall gemunde, ðā gemunde ic ēac hū ic geseah, ǣrþǣmþe hit eall forhergod wǣre ond forbærned, hū þā cirican geond eall Angelcynn stōdon māðma ond bōca gefylda, ond ēac micel menigu Godes ðēowa, ond þā swīðe lȳtle feorme ðāra bōca wiston, forþǣmþe hīe heora nānwuht ongietan ne meahton, forþǣmþe hīe nǣron on hiora āgen geðēode āwritene. Swelce hīe cwǣden: "Ūre ieldran, ðāþe ðās stōwa ǣr hīoldon, hīe lufedon wīsdōm ond ðurh ðone hī begēaton welan ond ūs lǣfdon. Hēr mon mæg gīet gesīon hiora swæð; ac wē him ne cunnon æfterspyrigan; forðǣm wē habbað nū ǣgðer forlǣten ge þone welan ge þone wīsdōm, forðāmþe wē noldon tō ðǣm spore mid ūre mōde onlūtan." Ðā ic þā ðis eall gemunde, þā wundrode ic swīðe swīðe þāra gōdena witena, þe giū wǣron geond Angelcynn ond þā bēc ealla befullan geleornod hæfdon, þæt hī hiora þā nānne dǣl noldon on hiora āgen geðīode wendan. Ac ic þā sōna eft mē selfum andwyrde ond cwæð: "Hīe ne wēndon þætte ǣfre men sceoldon swā reccelēase weorðan ond sīo lār swā oðfeallan; for ðǣre wilnunga hī hit forlēton, ond woldon ðæt hēr þȳ māra wīsdōm on londe wǣre ðȳ wē mā geðīoda cūðon."

Ðā gemunde ic hū sīo ǣ wæs ǣrest on Ebrēisc geðīode funden, ond eft, þāþā hīe Crēcas geleornodon, þā wendon hī hīe on hiora āgen geðīode ealle, ond ēac ealle ōðre bēc. And eft Lædenware swāsame, siððan hī hīe geleornodon, hī hīe wendon ealla ðurh wīse wealhstōdas on hiora āgen geðēode. Ond ēac ealla ōðra Crīstena ðīoda sumne dǣl hiora on hiora āgen geðīode wendon. Forðȳ mē ðyncð betre, gif īow swā ðyncð, þæt wē ēac suma bēc, ðā þe nīedbeðearfosta sīen eallum monnum tō witanne, þæt wē þā on ðæt geðēode wenden þe wē ealle gecnāwan mægen, ond gedōn, swā wē swīðe ēaðe magon mid Godes fultume gif wē þā stilnesse habbað, ðætte eal sīo gioguð þe nū is on Angelcynne frīora monna, þāra þe þā spēda hæbben þæt hīe ðǣm befēolan mægen, sīen tō leornunga oðfæste þā hwīle þe

hī tō nānre ððerre note ne mægen, oð ðone first þe hīe wel cunnen Englisc gewrit ārǣdan; lǣre mon siððan furður on Lædengeðēode þā þe mon furðor lǣran wille ond tō hīerran hāde dōn wille.

Ðā ic þā gemunde hū sīo lār Lædengeðēodes ǣr ðysum oðfeallen wæs geond Angelcynn ond ðēah monege cūðon Englisc gewrit ārǣdan, þā ongan ic, ongemang ōðrum mislīcum ond monigfaldum bisgum ðisses kynerīces, þā bōc wendan on Englisc þe is genemned on Læden Pastoralis ond on Englisc Hirdebōc, hwīlum word be worde, hwīlum ondgit of andgite, swæswǣ ic hīe geleornode æt Plegmunde mīnum ærcebiscepe ond æt Assere mīnum biscepe ond æt Grimbolde mīnum mæsseprēoste ond æt Iōhanne mīnum mæsseprēoste. Siððan ic hīe þā geleornod hæfde, swæswǣ ic hīe forstōd ond swǣ ic hīe andgitfullīcost āreccean mæhte ic hīe on Englisc āwende; ond tō ælcum biscepstōle on mīnum rīce wille āne onsendan; ond on ælcre bið ān æstel, sē bið on fīftegum moncessa. Ond ic bibīode on Godes noman þæt nān mon ðone æstel from þǣre bēc ne dō, ne þā bōc from þǣm mynstre; uncūð hū longe þǣr swǣ gelǣrede biscopas sīen, swæswǣ nū, Gode ðonc, welhwǣr sindon; forðȳ ic wolde ðætte hīe ealneg æt ðǣre stōwe wǣren, būton se biscop hīe mid him habban wille, oððe hīo hwǣr tō lǣne sīe, oððe hwā ōðre biwrīte.

2. Hū se lārēow sceal bēon on his weorcum fyrest

Se lārēow sceal bēon on his weorcum hēalīc, ðæt hē on his līfe gecȳðe lifes weg hīs hīeremonnum, ðætte sīo heord, sēþe folgað ðǣm wordum ond ðǣm ðēawum ðæs hirdes, mæge bet gān æfter his ðēawum ðonne æfter his wordum....Forðǣm bebīet sīo hālige ǣ ðæt se sācerd scyle onfōn ðone swīðran bōg æt ðǣre offrunge, ond sē sceolde bēon āsyndred from ðǣm ōðrum flǣsce. Ðæt ðonne tācnað ðæt ðæs sācerdes weorc sculon bīon āsyndred from ōðerra monna weorcum; nalles nāðætān ðæt hē gōd dō gemong ōðrum monnum, ac

ēac synderlīce, swāswā hē on geðyncðum bið furðor ðonne
ōðre, ðæt hē ēac sīe on his weorcum ond ðēawum swā micle
furður. Ēac him mon sceolde sellan ðā brēost ðæs nēates
tōēacan ðǣm bōge: ðæt is, ðæt hē geleornige ðæt he selle
Gode his āgne brēost, ðæt is his ingeðanc; nalles nāðætān
ðæt hē on his brēostum ðence ðætte ryht sīe, ac ēac ðā
spane, þe his ðēawa gīemað, tō ðǣm ilcan mid his gōdum
bīsenum. Ne wilnige hē nānes eorðrīces ofer ðæt, ne hē him
ne ondrǣde nānne eorðlīcne ege ðisses onweardan līfes;
ac geðence hē ðone incundan ege Godes, ond forsīo ǣlce
ōliccunge ðisses middangeardes ond ēac his ege for ðǣre
wynsuman swētnesse Godes. Forðon ðurh ðā ūplīcan stefne
wæs beboden on ðǣre ǣ ðæt se sācerd sceolde bēon fæste
bewǣfed on bǣm sculdrum mid ðǣm mæssehrægle....Ðæt
hrægl wæs beboden ðæt sceolde bīon geworht of purpuran
ond of twiblēom derodine ond of twispunnenum twīne
līnenum, ond gerēnod mid golde ond mid ðǣm stāne
iācincta, forðǣmðæt wǣre getācnod on hū mislecum ond
on hū monigfealdum mægenum se sācerd sceolde scīnan
beforan Gode monnum tō bīsene. Ǣrest ealra glengea ond
fyrmest sceolde scīnan gold on his hrægle: ðæt is, ðætte on
his mōde scīne ealra ðinga fyrmest ondgit wīsdōmes. Tōēacan
ðǣm golde, ealra glengea fyrmest on his hrægle wæs beboden
ðæt sceolde bīon se gim iācinctus, sē is lyfte onlīcost on
hīwe. Sē ðonne tācnað ðætte eal, ðætte ðæs sācerdes ondgit
ðurhfaran mæge, sīe ymb ðā hefonlīcan lufan, næs ymbe
īdelne gilp, ðȳlǣs him losige ðæt hefenlīce ondgit forðǣmþe
hē sīe gehæfted mid ðǣm luste his selfes heringe. Ēac ðǣm
golde ond ðǣm līne wæs ongemong purpura, ðæt is kynelīc
hrægl, forðǣm hit tācnað kynelīcne onwald. Be ðǣm
geðence se sācerd, ðonne he ōðre men hēalīce lǣrð, ðæt hē
ēac on him selfum hēalīce ofðrysce ðā lustas his unðēawa;
forðǣmþe hē kynelīc hrægl hæfð, ðæt hē ēac sīe kyning
ofer his āgne unðēawas ond ðā kynelīce oferswīðe....On
ðæs sācerdes hrægle wæs, tōēacan golde ond iācincte ond
purpuran, dyrodine twēgra blēo. Ðæt tācnað ðætte eal ðā
gōd ond ðā mægenu þe hē dō bīon gewlitegode mid ðǣre lufan
Godes ond monna beforan ðǣm ēagum ðæs ēcean Dēman,

ðætte se spearca ðāra gōdra weorca, þe hēr twinclað beforan monnum, birne hēalīce ligge on ðǣre incundan lufan beforan ðǣm dīglan Dēman. Sīo lufu ðonne, hīo lufað ætsomne ǣgðerge God ge his nīhstan, hīo scīnð swīðe smicere on twǣm blēom swæswǣ twēgea blēo godweb. Sē ðonne sēþe swǣ hīgað ealneweg tō andweardnesse his Scippendes ond āgīemelēasað þā gīemenne his nīhstena, oððe eft swǣ singallīce folgað ðǣre gīemenne his nīhstena ðæt hē āgīemelēasað ðā godcundan lufe, ðonne hæfð hē ānforlǣten ðæt twēgea blēo godweb, ðæt hē habban sceolde on ðǣm hālgan hrægle, gif hē āuðer ðissa forlǣt. Ac ðonne ðæt mōd bið āðened on þā lufan ǣgðerge Godes ge his nīhstena, ne bið hit ðonne nōhtes wan būton forhæfdnesse ānre, ðæt hē his līchoman swence ond hlǣnige; forðon is beboden, tōēacan ðǣm twiblēon godwebbe, ðæt scyle bēon twiðrāwen twīn on ðǣm mæssegierelan. Of ðǣre eorðan cymeð ðæt fleax, ðæt bið hwītes hīwes. Hwæt mæg ðonne elles bēon getācnod ðurh ðæt fleax būton līchoman clǣnnes, sīo sceal scīnan of clǣnre heortan? Forðǣm bið gefæstnod ðæt geðrāwene twīn tō ðǣm wlite ðæs mæssehrægles, forðǣm sīo clǣnnes bið ðonne tō fulbeorhtum wlite becumen, ðonne ðæt flǣsc bið geswenced ðurh forhæfdnesse; ond ðonne betweox ōðrum mægenum bið ðēonde sīo earnung ðæs geswenctan flǣsces, swæswǣ on ðǣm mæssehrægle scīnð ongemang ōðrum blēom ðæt twyðrāwene twīn.

3. Alfred's Conclusion

Ðis is nū se wæterscipe ðe ūs wereda God tō frōfre gehēt foldbūendum. Hē cwæð ðæt hē wolde ðæt on worulde forð of ðǣm innoðum ā libbendu wætru flēowen, ðe wel on hine gelīfden under lyfte. Is hit lȳtel twēo ðæt ðæs wæterscipes welsprynge is on hefonrīce, ðæt is Hālig Gæst; ðonan hine hlōdan hālge ond gecorene, siððan hine gieredon ðā ðe Gode hīerdon ðurh hālgan bēc, hider on eorðan geond manna mōd missenlīce. Sume hine weriað on gewitlocan, wīsdōmes strēam,

welerum gehæftað, ðæt hē on unnyt ūt ne tōflōweð; ac se wǣl wunað on weres brēostum ðurh Dryhtnes giefe dīop ond stille. Sume hine lǣtað ofer landscare rīðum tōrinnan; nis ðæt rǣdlic ðing, gif swā hlūtor wæter hlūd ond undīop tōflōweð æfter feldum, oð hit tō fenne wierð. Ac hladað īow nū drincan, nū īow Dryhten geaf ðæt īow Gregorius gegiered hafað tō durum īowrum Dryhtnes welle. Fylle nū his fǣtels sē ðe fæstne hider kylle brōhte; cume eft hræðe. Gif hēr ðegna hwelc ðȳrelne kylle brōhte tō ðȳs burnan, bēte hine georne, ðȳlǣs he forscēade scīrost wætra, oððe him līfes dryne forloren weorðe.

IV. *APOLLONIUS OF TYRE*

Apollonius cwæð: "Ic gehīrde secgan, þæt ic wǣre fordēmed." Stranguilio cwæð: "Hwā fordēmde þē?" Apollonius cwæð: "Antiochus se cyngc....Forðām, gif hit gewurðan mæg, ic wille mē bedīhlian on ēowrum ēðle." Ðā cwæð Stranguilio: "Hlāford Apolloni, ūre ceaster is þearfende ond ne mæg þīne æðelborennesse ācuman, forðonðe wē þoliað þone heardestan hungor ond þone rēðestan, ond mīnre ceasterwaru nis nān hǣlo hiht, ac se wælreowesta *dēað* stent ætforan ūrum ēagum." Ðā cwæð Apollonius: "Mīn se lēofesta frēond Stranguilio, þanca Gode þæt hē mē flīman hider tō ēowrum gemǣran gelǣdde. Ic sille ēowrum geceasterwarum hundtēontig þūsenda mitta*n* hwǣtes, gif gē mīnne flēam bedīgliað." Midþīþe Stranguilio þæt gehīrde, hē hine āstrehte tō his fōtum ond cwæð: "Hlāford Apolloni, gif þū þissere hungrig*an* ceasterwar*e* gehelpest, nāþætānþæt wē willað þīnne flēam bedīglian, ac ēac, swilce þē nēod gebirað, wē willað campian for ðīnre hǣlo."

Ðā āstāh Apollonius on þæt dōmsetl on ðāre strǣte ond cwæð tō ðām andweardan ceasterwarum: "Gē Tharsysce ceasterwaran, ic Apollonius, se Tīrisca ealdorm*a*n, ēow cȳðe, þæt ic gelīfe þæt gē willan bēon gemindige þissere fremfulnesse ond mīnne flēam bedīglian. Wite *gē* ēac þæt Antiochus se cyngc mē āflīmed hæfð of mīnum earde; ac for ēowre gesǣlðe, gefultumigend*um* Gode, ic eom hider cumen. Ic sille ēow sōðlīce hundtēontig þūsenda mittan hwǣtes tō ðām wurðe þe ic hit gebohte on mīnum lande." Ðāðā þæt folc þæt gehīrde, hī wǣron blīðe gewordene ond him

8 Not in MS. 12 mitta. 14 Apollini. 15 hungrige ceasterwaran. 20 -men. 22 Not in MS. 24 gefultumigend.

georne þancodon, ond tō geflites þone hwǣte ūp bǣron. Hwæt! ðā Apollonius forlēt his þone wurðfullan cynedōm, ond mangeres nama*n* þār genam mā þonne gifendes; ond þæt wyrð, þe hē mid þām hwǣte genam, hē āgeaf sōna agēan tō ðāre ceastre bōte. Þæt folc wearð ðā swā fagen his cystignessa ond swā þancful, þæt hig worhton him āne anlīcnesse of āre; ond on ðāre strǣte stōd, ond mid þāre swīðran hand þone hwǣte hlōd, ond mid þām winstran fēt þā mittan træd; ond þāron þus āwriten: "Ðās gif*e* sealde seo ceasterwaru on Tharsum Apollonio þām Tīriscan, forðāmþe hē *þæt* folc of hungre ālēsde ond heora ceastre gestaðolode."

Æfter þisum hit gelamp binnon fēawum mōnðum þæt Stranguilio ond Dionisiade, his wīf, gelǣrdon Apollonium ðæt hē ferde on scipe tō Pentapolim, þāre Cīriniscan birig, ond cwǣdon þæt hē mihte þār bedīglad bēon ond þār wunian. Ond þæt folc hine þā mid unāsecgendlīcre wurðmynte tō scipe gelǣddon; ond Apollonius hī bæd ealle grēton, ond on scip āstāh. Midþīþe hig ongunnon þā rōwan ond hī forðwerd wǣron on heora weg, þā wearð ðāre sǣ smiltne*s* āwænd fǣringa betwux twām tīdum, ond wearð micel rēownes āweht, swā þæt sēo sǣ cnyste þā heofonlīcan tungla ond þæt gewealc þāra ȳða hwaðerode mid windum. Þārtōēacan cōman ēastnorðerne windas, ond se angrīslīca sūðwesterna wind him ongēan stōd, ond þæt scip eal tōbærst. On ðissere egeslīcan rēownesse Apollonius gefēran ealle forwurdon tō dēaðe, ond Apollonius āna becōm mid sunde tō Pent*a*polim, þām Cīriniscan lande, ond þār ūp ēode on ðām strande. Þā stōd hē nacod on þām strande, ond behēold þā sǣ ond cwæð: "Ēalā! þū sǣ Neptune, manna berēafigend ond unscæððigra beswīcend, þū eart wælrēowra þonne Antiochus se cyngc. For mīnum þingum þū gehēolde þās wælrēownesse, þæt ic þurh ðē gewurd*e* wǣdla ond þearfa, ond þæt se wælrēowes*t*a cyngc mē þȳ ēað fōrdōn mihte. Hwider mæg ic nū faran? hwæs mæg ic biddan? oððe hwā gifð þām uncūðan līfes fultum?"

30 nama. 36 gifu. 38 Not in MS. 48 smiltnesse.
55 pentopolim. 60 gewurðe. 61 wælreownessa; eaðe. 62 gif.

Midþīþe hē þās þingc wæs sprecende tō him silfum, þā færinga geseah hē sumne fiscere gān; tō þām hē beseah, ond þus sārlīce cwæð: "Gemiltsa mē, þū ealda man, sȳ þæt þū sȳ. Gemiltsa mē nacodum, forlidenum, næs nā of earmlīcum birdum geborenum. Ond, ðæsðe ðū gearo forwite hwām ðū gemiltsige, ic eom Apollonius, se Tīrisca ealdorman."

Đā, sōna swā se fiscere geseah þæt se iunga man æt his fōtum læg, hē mid mildheortnesse hine ūp āhōf, ond lædde hine mid him tō his hūse, ond ðā ēstas him beforan legde þe hē him tō bēodenne hæfde. Þāgīet he wolde be his mihte māran *ārfæstnesse* him gecȳðan; tōslāt þā his wǣfels on twā, ond sealde Apollonige þone healfan dæl þus cweðende: "Nim þæt ic þē tō sillenne habbe, ond gā intō ðāre ceastre. Wēn is þæt þū gemēte sumne þe þē gemiltsige. Gif ðū ne finde nænne þe þē gemiltsian wille, wænd þonne hider ongēan, ond genihtsumige unc bām mīne līfan ǣhta, ond far ðē on fiscnoð mid mē. Þēahhwæðre ic mynegie þē, gif ðū, fultumiendum *Gode*, becymst tō ðīnum ǣrran wurðmynte, þæt þū ne forgite mīnne þearfendlīcan gegirlan."

Đā cwæð Apollonius: "Gif ic þē ne geþence þonne mē bet bið, ic wīsce þæt ic eft forlidennesse gefare ond þīnne gelīcan eft ne gemēte."

Æfter þisum wordum hē ēode on ðone weg þe him getǣht wæs, oððæt hē becōm tō þāre ceastre geate ond ðārin ēode. Midþīþe hē þōhte hwæne he byddan mihte līfes fultum, þā geseah hē ænne nacodne cnapan geond þā strǣte yrnan, sē wæs mid ele gesmerod ond mid scītan begird ond bær iungra manna plegan on handa, tō ðām bæðstede belimpende, ond cliopode micelre stæfne ond cwæð: "Gehȳre gē, ceasterwaran; gehȳre gē, ælðēodige; frīge ond þēowe, æðele ond unæðele: se bæðstede is open."

Đāðā Apollonius þæt gehīrde, hē hine unscrīdde þām healfan scicelse ðe hē on hæfde ond ēode intō ðām þwēale; ond, midþīþe hē behēold heora ānra gehwilcne on heora

67 gemildsa. 75 fæstnesse. 78 þæt. 82 Not in MS. 83 mine. 85 apollinius, *and elsewhere*. 95 gehyran.

weorce, hē sōhte his gelīcan, ac hē ne mihte hine þār findan on ðām flocce. Ðā færinga cōm Arcestrates, ealre þāre þēode cyningc, mid micelre mænio his manna ond in ēode on þæt bæð. Ðā āgan se cyngc plegan wið his gefēran mid þōðere; ond Apollonius hine gemæng*de*, swāswā God wolde, on ðæs cyninges plegan ond yrnende þone ðōðor gelæhte ond, mid swiftre rædnesse geslegene, ongēan gesænde tō ðām plegendan cynge. Eft hē agēan āsænde; hē rædlīce slōh, swā hē hine næfre feallan ne lēt. Se cyngc ðā oncnēow þæs iungan snelnesse, þæt hē wiste þæt hē næfde his gelīcan on þām plegan. Þā cwæð hē tō his gefēran: "Gāð ēow heonon; þes cniht, þæsþe mē þincð, is mīn gelīca." Ðāðā Apollonius gehȳrde þæt se cyning hyne herede, hē arn rædlīce ond genēalæhte tō ðām cynge, ond mid gelæredre handa hē swang þone top mid swā micelre swiftnesse þæt *ðam* cynge wæs geþūht swilce hē of ylde tō iuguðe gewænd wære. Ond æfter þām on his cynesetle hē him gecwēmlīce ðēnode; ond, þāðā hē ūt ēode of ðām bæðe, hē hine lædde be þāre handa, ond him þā siððan þanon gewænde þæs weges þe hē ær cōm.

Ðā cwæð se cyningc tō his mannum, siððan Apollonius āgān wæs: "Ic swerige þurh ðā gemænan hælo þæt ic mē næfre bet ne baðode þonne ic dide tōdæg, nāt ic þurh hwilces iunges mannes þēnunge." Ðā beseah hē hine tō ān*um* his manna ond cwæð: "Gā ond gewite hwæt se iunga man sȳ þe mē tōdæg swā wel gehīrsumode." Se man ðā ēode æfter Apollonio. Midþīþe hē geseah þæt hē wæs mid horhgum scicelse bewæfed, þā wænde hē ongēan tō ðām cynge ond cwæð: "Se iunga man þe þū æfter āxsodest is forliden man." Ðā cwæð se cyng: "Ðurh hwæt wāst ðū þæt?" Se man him andswerode ond cwæð: "Þēah hē hit silf forswīge, his gegirla hine geswutelað." Ðā cwæð se cyngc: "Gā rædlīce ond sege him þæt 'se cyngc bit ðē þæt ðū cume tō his gereorde.'" Ðā Apollonius þæt gehȳrde, hē þām gehȳrsumode ond ēode forð mid þām men, oðþæt hē becōm tō ðæs cynges healle. Ðā ēode se man in beforan tō

104 gemægnde, *and elsewhere.* 111 þingð. 115 se. 124 an.

ðām cynge ond cwæð: "Se forlidena man is cumen þe ðū æfter sændest, ac hē ne mæg for scame in gān būton scrūde." Đā hēt se cyngc hine sōna gescrīdan mid wurðfullan scrūde, ond hēt hine in gān to ðām gereorde.

Đā ēode Apollonius in ond gesæt þār him getæht wæs, ongēan ðone cyngc. Đār wearð ðā sēo þēnung in geboren, ond æfter þām cynelīc gebēorscipe; ond Apollonius nān ðingc ne æt, ðēahðe ealle ōðre men æton ond blīðe wæron; ac hē behēold þæt gold ond þæt seolfor ond ðā dēorwurðan rēaf ond þā bēodas ond þā cynelīcan þēnunga. Đāðā hē þis eal mid sārnesse behēold, ðā sæt sum eald ond sum æfestig ealdorman be þām cynge. Midþīþe hē geseah þæt Apollonius swā sārlīce sæt ond ealle þingc behēold ond nān ðingc ne æt, ðā cwæð hē tō ðām cynge: "Đū gōda cyngc, efne þes man, þe þū swā wel wið gedēst, hē is swīðe æfestful for ðīnum gōde." Đā cwæð se cyngc: "Þē misþincð; sōðlīce þes iunga man ne æfestigað on nānum ðingum ðe hē hēr gesihð, ac hē cȳð þæt *hē* hæfð fela forloren." Đā beseah Arcestrates se cyngc blīðum andwlitan tō Apollonio ond cwæð: "Đū iunga man, bēo blīðe mid ūs, ond gehiht on God þæt þū mōte silf tō ðām sēlran becuman."

Midþīðe se cyning þās word gecwæð, ðā færinga þār ēode in ðæs cynges iunge dohtor ond cyste hyre fæder ond ðā ymbsittendan. Þā hēo becōm tō Apollonio, þā gewænde hēo ongēan tō hire fæder ond cwæð: "Đū gōda cyningc ond mīn se lēofesta fæder, hwæt is þes iunga man þe ongēan ðē on swā wurðlīcum setle sit mid sārlīcum andwlitan? Nāt ic hwæt hē besorgað." Đā cwæð se cyningc: "Lēofe dohtor, þes iunga man is forliden; ond hē gecwēmde mē manna betst on ðām plegan, forðām ic hine gelaðode tō ðysum ūrum gebēorscipe. Nāt ic hwæt hē is ne hwanon hē is; ac gif ðū wille witan hwæt hē sȳ, āxsa hine, forðām þē gedafenað ðæt þū wite." Đā ēode þæt mæden tō Apollonio ond mid forwandigendre sprǣce cwæð: "Đēah ðū stille sȳ ond unrōt, þēah ic þīne æðelborennesse on ðē gesēo. Nū þonne, gif ðē tō hefig ne þince, sege mē þīnne naman ond þīn gelymp ārece mē." Đā cwæð Apollonius: "Gif ðū for

136 forlidene. 151 misþingð. 153 Not in MS. 164 leofa. 170 stilli.

nēode āxsast æfter mīnum namon, ic secge þē ic hine forlēas on sǣ; gif ðū wilt mine æðelborennesse witan, wite ðū þæt ic hig forlēt on Tharsum." Đæt mǣden cwæð: "Sege mē gewislīcor, þæt ic hit mæge understandan." Apollonius þā sōðlīce hyre ārehte ealle his gelymp, ond æt þāre sprǣce ende him fēollon tēaras of ðām ēagum. Midþȳþe se cyngc þæt geseah, hē bewænde hine ðā tō ðāre dohtor ond cwæð: "Lēofe dohtor, þū gesingodest midþȳþe þū woldest witan his naman ond his gelimp; þū hafast nū geednīwod his ealde sār. Ac ic bidde þē þæt þū gife him swāhwætswā ðū wille." Đāðā þæt mǣden gehīrde þæt hire wæs ālȳfed fram hire fæder þæt hēo ǣr hyre silf gedōn wolde, ðā cwæð hēo tō Apollonio: "Apolloni, sōðlīce þū eart ūre; forlǣt þīne murcnunge; ond, nū ic mīnes fæder lēafe habbe, ic gedō ðē weligne."

Apollonius hire þæs þancode; ond se cyngc blissode on his dohtor welwillendnesse, ond hyre tō cwæð: "Lēofe dohtor, hāt feccan þīne hearpan, ond gecīg ðē tō þīne frȳnd, ond āfirsa fram þām iungan his sārnesse." Đā ēode hēo ūt ond hēt feccan hire hearpan; ond sōna swā hēo hearpian ongan, hēo mid winsumum sange gemængde þāre hearpan swēg. Đā ongunnon ealle þā men hī herian on hyre swēgcræft, ond Apollonius āna swīgode. Đā cwæð se cyningc: "Apolloni, nū ðū dēst yfele, forðāmþe ealle men heriað mīne dohtor on hyre swēgcræfte, ond þū āna hī swīgende tǣlst." Apollonius cwæð: "Ēalā! ðū gōda cyngc, gif ðū mē gelīfst, ic secge þæt ic ongite, þæt sōðlīce þīn dohtor gefēol on swēgcræft, ac hēo næfð hine nā wel geleornod. Ac hāt mē nū sillan þā hearpan; þonne wāst þū nū þæt þū gīt nāst." Arcestrates se cyning cwæð: "Apolloni, ic oncnāwe sōðlīce þæt þū eart on eallum þingum wel gelǣred." Đā hēt se cyng sillan Apollonige þā hearpan. Apollonius þā ūt ēode, ond hine scrīdde ond sette ænne cynehelm uppon his hēafod ond nam þā hearpan on his hand, ond in ēode, ond swā stōd þæt se cyngc ond ealle þā ymbsittendan wēndon þæt hē nære Apollonius, ac þæt hē wære Apollines, ðāra hǣðenra

177 sprǣcan. 180, 189 leofa. 190 þinum. 192 heapian.

god. Đā wearð stilnes ond swīge geworden innon ðāre healle; ond Apollonius his hearpenægl genam, ond hē þā hearpestrengas mid cræfte āstirian ongan ond þāre hearpan swēg mid winsumum sange gemæng*d*e. Ond se cyngc silf ond ealle þe þār andwearde wǣron micelre stefne cliopodon ond hine herodon. Æfter þisum forlēt Apollonius þā hearpan, ond plegode, ond fela fægera þinga þār forð tēah, þe þām folce ungecnāwe*n* wæs ond ungewunelīc; ond heom eallum þearle līcode ǣlc þāra þinga ðe hē forð tēah.

Sōðlīce, midþȳþe þæs cynges dohtor geseah þæt Apollonius on eallum gōdum cræftum swā wel wæs getogen, þā gefēol hyre mōd on his lufe. Đā æfter þæs bēorscipes geendunge cwæð þæt mǣden tō ðām cynge: "Lēofa fæder, þū lȳfdest mē lītle ǣr þæt ic mōste gifan Apollonio swāhwætswā ic wolde of þīnum goldhorde." Arcestrates se cyng cwæð tō hyre: "Gif him swāhwætswā ðū wille." Hēo đā swīðe blīðe ūt ēode ond cwæð: "Lārēow Apolloni, ic gife þē be mīnes fæder lēafe twā hund punda goldes ond fēower hund punda gewihte seolfres, ond þone mǣstan dǣl dēorwurðan rēafes, ond twēntig ðēowa manna." Ond hēo þā þus cwæð tō ðām þēowum mannum: "Berað þās þingc mid ēow, þe ic behēt Apollonio mīnum lārēowe, ond lecgað innon būre beforan mīnum frēondum." Þis wearð þā þus gedōn æfter þāre cwēne hæse, ond ealle þā men hire gife heredon ðe hig gesāwon. Đā sōðlīce geendode *se* gebēorscipe; ond þā men ealle ārison, ond grētton þone cyngc ond ðā cwēne ond bǣdon hig gesunde bēon, ond hām gewændon. Ēac swilce Apollonius cwæð: "Đū gōda cyngc ond earmra gemiltsigend, ond þū cwēn lāre lufigend, bēon gē gesunde." Hē beseah ēac tō ðām þēowum mannum, þe þæt mǣden him forgifen hæfde, ond heom cwæð tō: "Nimað þās þing mid ēow, þe mē sēo cwēn forgeaf, ond gān wē sēcan ūre gesthūs þæt wē magon ūs gerestan."

Đā ādrēd þæt mǣden þæt hēo næfre eft Apollonium ne gesāwe, swā raðe swā hēo wolde, ond ēode þā tō hire fæder ond cwæð: "Đū gōda cyningc, līcað ðē wel þæt

213 stæfne. 216 ungecnawe. 225 sweoðe. 233 þe. 236 cwæd.

Apollonius, þe þurh ūs tōdæg gegōdod is, þus heonon fare, ond cuman yfele men ond berēafian hine?" Se cyngc cwæð: "Wel þū cwǣde. Hāt him findan hwār hē hine mæge wurðlīcost gerestan." Ðā dide þæt mæden swā hyre beboden wæs; ond Apollonius onfēng þāre wununge ðe hym getǣht wæs, ond ðārin ēode Gode þancigende, ðe him ne forwyrnde cynelīces wurðscipes ond frōfres. Ac þæt mæden hæfde unstille niht mid þāre lufe onǣled þāra worda ond sanga þe hēo gehȳrde æt Apollonige; ond nā leng hēo ne gebād ðonne hit dæg wæs, ac ēode sōna swā hit lēoht wæs ond gesæt beforan hire fæder bedde. Ðā cwæð se cyngc: "Lēofe dohtor, for hwī eart ðū þus ǣrwacol?" Ðæt mæden cwæð: "Mē āwehton þā gecneordnessa þe ic girstandæg gehȳrde. Nū bidde ic ðē forðām, þæt þū befæste mē ūrum cuman Apollonige tō lāre." Ðā wearð se cyningc þearle geblissod, ond hēt feccan Apollonium ond him tō cwæð: "Mīn dohtor girnð þæt hēo mōte leornian æt ðē ðā gesǣligan lāre ðe þū canst; ond, gif ðū wilt þisum þingum gehȳrsum bēon, ic swerige ðē þurh mīnes rīces mægna þæt, swāhwætswā ðū on sǣ forlure, ic ðē þæt on lande gestaðelige." Ðāðā Apollonius þæt gehȳrde, hē onfēngc þām mædenne tō lāre, ond hire tǣhte swā wel swā hē silf geleornode.

Hyt gelamp ðā æfter þisum binnon fēawum tīdum þæt Arcestrates se cyngc hēold Apollonius hand on handa, ond ēodon swā ūt on ðāre ceastre strǣte. Þā æt nȳhstan cōmon ðār gān ongēan hȳ þrȳ gelǣrede weras ond æþelborene, þā lange ǣr girndon þæs cyninges dohtor. Hī ðā ealle þrȳ tōgædere ānre stefne grētton þone cyngc. Ðā smercode se cyng, ond heom tō beseah ond þus cwæð: "Hwæt is þæt, þæt gē mē ānre stefne grētton?" Ðā andswerode heora ān ond cwæð: "Wē bǣdon gefirn þȳnre dohtor, ond þū ūs oftrǣdlīce mid elcunge geswænctest; forðām wē cōmon hider tōdæg þus tōgædere. Wē syndon þȳne ceastergewaran of æðelum gebyrdum geborene. Nū bidde wē þē þæt þū gecēose þē ænne of ūs þrym, hwilcne þū wille þē tō āðume habban." Ðā cwæð se cyngc: "Nabbe gē nā gōdne tīman

256 leofa. 257 gecneordnessan, *but the* o *erased.* 273, 275 stæfne.

ārēdodne; mīn dohtor is nū swīðe bisy ymbe hyre leornunga. Ac, þēlǣsþe ic ēow ā leng slæce, āwrītað ēowre naman on gewrite ond hire morgengife; þonne āsænde ic þā gewrita mīnre dohtor, þæt hēo sylf gecēose hwilcne ēower hēo wille." Đā didon ðā cnihtas swā, ond se cyngc nam ðā gewrita ond geinseglode hī mid his ringe, ond sealde Apollonio þus cweðende: "Nim nū, lārēow Apolloni, swā hit þē ne mislīcyge, ond bryng þīnum lǣrincgmǣdene." Đā nam Apollonius þā gewrita ond ēode tō ðāre cynelīcan healle.

Midþāmþe þæt mǣden geseah Apollonium, þā cwæð hēo: "Lārēow, hwī gǣst ðū āna?" Apollonius cwæð: "Hlǣfdige,...nim ðās gewrita, ðe þīn fæder þē sænde, ond rǣd." Đæt mǣden nam, ond rǣdde þāra þrēora cnihta naman; ac hēo ne funde nā þone naman þāron þe hēo wolde. Đā hēo þā gewrita oferrǣd hæfde, ðā beseah hēo tō Apollonio ond cwæð: "Lārēow, ne ofþincð hit ðē gif ic þus wer gecēose?" Apollonius cwæð: "Nā; ac ic blissige swīðor ðæt þū miht, ðurh ðā lāre þe þū æt mē underfēnge, þē silf on gewrite gecȳðan hwilcne heora þū wille. Mīn willa is, þæt þū ðē wer gecēose þār ðū silf wille." Þæt mǣden cwæð: "Ēalā! lārēow, gif ðū mē lufodest, þū hit besorgodest." Æfter þisum wordum hēo mid mōdes ānrǣdnesse āwrāt ōðer gewrit ond þæt geinseglode, ond sealde Apollonio; Apollonius hit þā ūt bær on ðā strǣte ond sealde þām cynge. Đæt gewrit wæs þus gewriten: "Þū gōda cyngc ond mīn se lēofesta fæder, nū þīn mildheortnes mē lēafe sealde, þæt ic silf mōste cēosan hwilcne wer ic wolde, ic secge ðē tō sōðan, þone forlidenan man ic wille. Ond gif ðū wundrige þæt swā scamfæst fǣmne swā unforwandigendlīce ðās word āwrāt, þonne wite þū þæt ic hæbbe þurh weax āboden, ðe nāne scame ne can, þæt ic silf ðē for scame secgan ne mihte."

Đāðā se cyningc hæfde þæt gewrit oferrǣd, þā niste hē hwilcne forliden*ne* hēo nemde; beseah ðā tō ðām þrim cnihtum ond cwæð: "Hwilc ēower is forliden?" Đā cwæð

286 eowerne. 298 ofþingð. 308 mildheortnesse. 316 forlidene.

heora ān sē hātte Ardalius: "Ic eom forliden." Se ōðer him andwirde ond cwæð: "Swīga ðū. Ādl þē fornime, þæt þū ne bēo hāl ne gesund. Mid mē þū bōccræft leornodest, ond ðū nǣfre būton þāre ceastre geate fram mē ne cōme; hwār gefōre ðū forlidennesse?" Midðīþe se cyngc ne mihte findan hwilc heora forliden wǣre, hē beseah tō Apollonio ond cwæð: "Nim ðū, Apolloni, þis gewrit ond rǣd hit. Ēaðe mæg gewurðan þæt þū wite þæt ic nāt, ðū ðe þār andweard wǣre." Ðā nam Apollonius þæt gewrit ond rǣdde; ond, sōna swā hē ongeat þæt hē gelufod wæs fram ðām mǣdene, his andwlita eal ārēodode. Ðā se cyngc þæt geseah, þā nam hē Apollonies hand, ond hine hwōn fram þām cnihtum gewænde, ond cwæð: "Wāst þū þone forlidenan man?" Apollonius cwæð: "Ðū gōda cyning, gif þīn willa bið, ic hine wāt." Ðā geseah se cyngc þæt Apollonius mid rōsan rude wæs eal oferbrǣded. Þā ongeat hē þone cwyde, ond þus cwæð tō him: "Blissa, blissa, Apolloni, forðāmþe mīn dohtor gewilnað þæs, ðe mīn willa is. Ne mæg sōðlīce on þillīcon þingon nān þinc gewurðan būton Godes willan." Arcestrates beseah tō ðām þrym cnihtum ond cwæð: "Sōð is þæt ic ēow ǣr sǣde, þæt gē ne cōmon on gedafenlīcre tīde mȳnre dohtor tō biddanne; ac þonne hēo mæg hī fram hyre lāre geǣmtigan, þonne sænde ic ēow word."

Ðā gewændon hī hām mid þissere andsware. And Arcestrates se cyngc hēold forð on Apollonius hand, ond hine lǣdde hām mid him, nā swilce hē cuma wǣre, ac swilce hē his aðum wǣre. Ðā æt nȳxstan forlēt se cyng Apollonius hand ond ēode āna intō ðām būre, þār his dohtor inne wæs, ond þus cwæð: "Lēofe dohtor, hwæne hafast þū ðē gecoren tō gemæccan?" Ðæt mæden þā fēol tō hyre fæder fōtum ond cwæð: "Ðū ārfæsta fæder, gehȳr þīnre dohtor willan: ic lufige þone forlidenan man ðe wæs þurh ungelymp beswicen. Ac, þilǣsþe þē twēonige þāre sprǣce, Apollonium ic wille, mīnne lārēow; ond, gif þū mē him ne silst, þū forlǣtst ðīne dohtor." Se cyng ðā sōðlīce ne mihte ārǣfnian his dohtor tēaras, ac ārǣrde hī ūp ond hire tō

334 Blissa.

cwæð: "Lēofe dohtor, ne ondrǣt þū dē ǣniges þinges; þū hafast gecoren þone wer þe mē wel līcað." Ēode dā ūt, ond beseah tō Apollonio ond cwæð: "Lārēow Apolloni, ic smēade mīnre dohtor mōdes willan; dā ārehte hēo mē mid wōpe betweox ōðre spræce þās þinge, þus cweðende: 'Þū geswōre Apollonio, gif hē wolde gehīrsumian mīnum willan on lāre, þæt þū woldest him geiunian swāhwætswā sēo sē him ætbrǣd. Nū, forðāmþe hē gehȳrsum wæs þīnre hǣse ond mīnum willan, ic fōr æfter him....'"

V. ÆLFRIC'S *COLLOQUY*

Discipulus. Wē cildra biddaþ þē, ēalā lārēow, þæt þū tǣce ūs sprecan rihte, forþām ungelǣrede wē syndon ond gewæmmodlīce wē sprecaþ.

Magister. Hwæt wille gē sprecan?

D. Hwæt rēce wē hwæt wē sprecan, būton hit riht sprǣc sȳ ond behēfe, næs īdel oþþe fracod?

M. Wille gē bēon beswungen on leornunge?

D. Lēofre ys ūs bēon beswungen for lāre þænne hit ne cunnan; ac wē witan þē bilewitne wesan, ond nellan onbelǣdan swincgla ūs būton þū bī tōgenȳdd fram ūs.

M. Ic āxie þē: hwæt sprycst þū? hwæt hæfst þū weorkes?

D. Ic eom gēanwyrde munuc, ond ic sincge ǣlce dæg seofon tīda mid gebrōþrum, ond ic eom bysgod on rǣdinga ond on sange; ac þēahhwæþere ic wolde betwēnan leornian sprecan on Ledengereorde.

M. Hwæt cunnon þās þīne gefēran?

D. Sume sint yrþlincgas, sume scēphyrdas, sume oxanhyrdas, sume ēac swylce huntan, sume fisceras, sume fugeleras, sume cȳpmenn, sume scēowyrhtan, sealteras, bæceras.

M. Hwæt sægest þū, yrþlincg? hū begǣst þū weorc þīn?

Arator. Ēalā lēof hlāford, þearle ic deorfe. Ic gā ūt on dægræd þȳwende oxon tō felda, ond iucie hig tō syl.

8 beswugen. 10 onbelæden. 13 monuc. 20 scewyrhtan. 25 iugie.

Nys hyt swā stearc winter þæt ic durre lūtian æt hām for ege hlāfordes mīnes; ac, geiukodan oxan, ond gefæstnodon sceare ond cultre mid þǣre syl, ǣlce dæg ic sceal erian fulne æcer oþþe māre.

M. Hæfst þū ǣnigne gefēran?

A. Ic hæbbe sumne cnapan þȳwende oxan mid gādīsene, þe ēac swilce nū hās ys for cylde ond hrēame.

M. Hwæt māre dēst þū on dæg?

A. Gewyslīce þænne māre ic dō: ic sceal fyllan binna oxan mid hīg, ond wæterian hig, ond scearn heora beran ūt.

M. Hig! hig! micel gedeorf ys hyt.

A. Gēa, lēof, micel gedeorf hit ys forþām ic neom frēoh....

M. Ys þes of þīnum gefērum?

D. Gēa, he ys.

M. Canst þū ǣnig þing?

Venator. Ænne cræft ic cann.

M. Hwylcne?

V. Hunta ic eom.

M. Hwæs?

V. Cincges.

M. Hū begǣst þū cræft þīnne?

V. Ic brēde mē max ond sette hig on stōwe gehæppre, ond getihte hundas mīne þæt wildēor hig ehton, oþþæt hig þe cuman tō þām nettan unforscēawodlīce, ond þæt hig swā bēon begrynodo ond ic ofslēa hig on þām maxum.

M. Ne canst þū huntian būton mid nettum?

V. Gēa, būtan nettum huntian ic mæg.

M. Hū?

V. Mid swiftum hundum ic betǣcc wildēor.

M. Hwilcc wildēor swȳþost gefēhst þū?

V. Ic gefō heortas ond bāras ond rān ond rǣgan ond hwīlon haran.

M. Wǣre þū tōdæg on huntnoþe?

29 æþer. 34 binnan. 35 wæteterian, sceasn. 37 ge. 39 þæs. 43 hwylcne ys. 55 betæcc. 56 gefeht. 57 gefeo, rann. 59 huntnolde

V. Ic næs, forþām Sunnandæg ys; ac gyrstandæg ic wæs on huntunge.

M. Hwæt gelæhtest þū?

V. Twēgen heortas ond ænne bār.

M. Hū gefēncge þū hig?

V. Heortas ic gefēn*g* on nettum ond bār ic ofslōh.

M. Hū wǣre þū dyrstig ofstikian bār?

V. Hundas bedrifon hyne tō mē, ond ic þǣr tōgēanes standende fǣrlīce ofstikode hyne.

M. Swȳþe þrȳste þū wǣre þā.

V. Ne sceal hunta forhtfull wesan forþām mislīce wildēor wuniað on wudum.

M. Hwæt dēst þū be þīnre huntunge?

V. Ic sylle cyn*cge* swāhwætswā ic gefō, forþām ic eom hunta hys.

M. Hwæt sylþ hē þē?

V. Hē scrȳt me wel ond fētt, ond hwīlon sylþ mē hors oþþe bēah þæt þē lustlīcor cræft mīnne ic begancge.

M. Hwylcne cræft canst þū?

Piscator. Ic eom fiscere.

M. Hwæt begy*t*st þū of þīnum cræfte?

P. Bigleofan ond scrūd ond feoh.

M. Hū gefēhst þū fixas?

P. Ic āstīg*e* mīn scyp, ond wyrpe max mīne on ēa, ond ancgil—*vel* æs—ic wyrpe ond spyrtan, ond swāhwætswā hig gehæftað ic genime.

M. Hwæt gif hit unclæne bēoþ fixas?

P. Ic ūtwyrpe þā u*n*clænan ūt ond genime mē clǣne tō mete.

M. Hwǣr cȳpst þū fixas þīne?

P. On ceastre.

M. Hwā big*þ* hī?

P. Ceasterwara. Ic ne mæg *swā* fela gefōn swā ic mæg gesyllan.

M. Hwilce fixas gefēhst þū?

73 cyne. 80 begyst. 83 astigie. 87 utclænan.
65, 92 See note.

P. Ælas ond hacodas, mynas ond ælepūtan, sceotan ond lampredan, ond swā*h*wylceswā on wætere swymmaþ sprote.

M. For hwī ne fixast þū on sǣ?

P. Hwīlon ic dō, ac seldon, forþām micel rēwyt mē ys tō sǣ.

M. Hwæt fēhst þū on sǣ?

P. Hæringcgas ond leaxas, mereswȳn ond stirian, ostran ond crabban, muslan, pinewinclan, sǣcoccas, fage ond flōc ond lopystran, ond fela swylces.

M. Wilt þū fōn sumne hwæl?

P. Nic.

M. For hwī?

P. For*þām* plyhtlīc þingc hit ys gefōn hwæl. Gebeor*h*-līcre ys mē faran tō ēa mid scype mȳnan, þænne faran mid manegum scypum on huntunge hranes.

M. For hwī swā?

P. Forþām lēofre ys mē gefōn fisc þæne ic mæg ofslēan, [þonne fisc] þe nāþætān mē, ac ēac swylce mīne gefēran, mid ānum slege mæg besencean oþþe gecwylman.

M. Ond þēah mænige gefōþ hwælas, ond ætberstaþ frēcnysse, ond micelne sceat þanon begytaþ.

P. Sōþ þū segst; ac ic ne geþrīstige for mōdes mīnes nytenysse....

M. Hwæt sægst þū, mancgere?

Mercator. Ic secge þæt behēfe ic eom ge cingce ond ealdormannum, ond weligum, ond eallum fo*l*ce.

M. Ond hū?

Mer. Ic āstīge mīn scyp mid hlæstum mīnum ond rōwe ofer sælīce dǣlas, ond cȳpe mīne þingc, ond bicge þincg dȳrwyrðe þā on þisum lande ne bēoþ ācennede, ond ic hit tōgelǣde ēow hider mid micclan plihte ofer sǣ, ond hwȳlon forlidenesse ic þolie mid lyre ealra þinga mīnra, unēaþe cwic ætberstende.

M. Hwylce þinc gelǣdst þū ūs?

Mer. Pællas ond sīdan, dēorwyrþe gymmas ond gold,

96 wylce. 107 forhwan, gebeorhtlicre. 112 See note.
117 nytenyssæ. 119 cingc. 120 follce.

selcūþe rēaf ond wyrtgemangc, wīn ond ele, ylpesbān ond mæstlingc, ār ond tin, swefel ond glæs, ond þylces fela.

M. Wilt þū syllan þingc þīne hēr eal swā þū hī gebohtest þār.

Mer. Ic nelle. Hwæt þænne mē fremode gedeorf mīn? Ac ic wille heora cȳpan hēr luflīcor þonne ic gebicge þār, þæt sum gestrēon mē ic begyte, þanon ic mē āfēde ond mīn wīf ond mīnne sunu....

M. Þū, cnapa, hwæt dydest tōdæg?

Discipulus. Manega þingc ic dyde. On þisse niht, þāþā cnyll ic gehȳrde, ic ārās of mīnon bedde ond ēode tō cyrcean, ond sang ūhtsang mid gebrōþrum; æfter þā wē sungon be eallum halgum ond dægredlīce lofsangas; æfter þysum prīm ond seofon seolmas mid lētanīan, ond capitolmæssan; syþþan underntīde, ond dydon mæssan be dæge; æfter þisum wē sungan middæg, ond ēton ond druncon ond slēpon, ond eft wē ārison ond sungon nōn; ond nū wē synd hēr ætforan þē gearuwe gehȳran hwæt þū ūs secge.

M. Hwænne wylle gē syngan āfen oþþe nihtsangc?

D. Þonne hyt tīma byþ.

M. Wāre þū tōdæg beswuncgen?

D. Ic næs, forþām wærlīce ic mē hēold.

M. Ond hū þīne gefēran?

D. Hwæt mē āhsast be þām? Ic ne dear yppan þē dīgla ūre. Ānra gehwylc wāt gif hē beswuncgen wæs oþþe nā.

M. Hwæt ytst þū on dæg?

D. Gȳt flǣscmettum ic brūce, forðām cild ic eom under gyrda drohtniende.

M. Hwæt māre ytst þū?

D. Wyrta ond ǣgra, fisc ond cȳse, buteran ond bēana ond ealle clǣne þingc ic ete mid micelre þancunge.

M. Swȳþe waxgeorn eart þū, þonne þū ealle þingc etst þe þē tōforan gesette synd.

D. Ic ne eom swā micel swelgere þæt ic ealle cynn metta on ānre gereordinge etan mæge.

135 wielle, cypen. 140 on, cycean. 142 lofsanges. 144 undertīd, mæssa. 145 drucon. 153 deor.

M. Ac hū?

D. Ic brūce hwīlon þisum mettum, *hwīlon* ōþrum, mid sȳfernesse, swāswā dafnað munuce, næs mid oferhropse, forþām ic eom nān 'gluto.'

M. Ond hwæt drincst þū?

D. Ealu, gif ic hæbbe, oþþe wæter, gif ic næbbe ealu.

M. Ne drincst þū wīn?

D. Ic ne eom swā spēdig þæt ic mæge bicgean mē wīn; ond wīn nys drenc cilda ne dysgra, ac ealdra ond wīsra.

M. Hwǣr slǣpst?

D. On slǣperne mid gebrōþrum.

M. Hwā āwecþ þē tō ūhtsangе?

D. Hwīlon ic gehȳre cnyll ond ic ārīse; hwīlon lārēow mīn āwecþ mē stīþlīce mid gyrde.

167 Not in MS. 171 eala. 176 slæpern. 178 erise.

VI. *SOLOMON AND SATURN*

1. Dialogue

Hēr kīð hū Saturnus ond Saloman fettod*on* ymbe heora wīsdōm. Þā cwæð Saturnus tō Salomane:

Sag*a* mē hwēr God sēte þā hē geworhte heofonas ond eorðan.

Ic þē secge: hē sætt ofer *winda* feðerum.

Sag*a* mē: hwilc word ǣrust forð ēode of Godes mūðe?

Ic þē secge: "Fiat lux et facta lux."

Saga mē for hwilcum ðingum heofon sȳ gehāten heofon.

Ic þē secge: forþon hē behelað eall þæt hym beufan byð.

Saga mē: hwæt is God?

Ic þē secge: þæt ys God þe ealle ðing on hys gewealdum hafað.

Saga mē on hū fela dagum God geworhte ealle gesceafta.

Ic þē secge: on VI dægum God gescēop ealle gesceafta: on þām ǣrostan dæge hē gescēop lēoht; on þām æfteran dæge hē gescēop þā gesceapu ðe þisne heofon healdað; on þām þriddan dæge hē gescēop sǣ ond eorðan; on þām fēorðan dæge hē gescēop heofonæs tunglon; ond on ðām V dæge hē gescēop fixas ond fugelas; ond on ðām VI dæge hē gescēop dēor ond nȳtenu, ond Adām, ðone ǣrostan man.

Saga mē: hwanon wæs Adāmes nama gesceapen?

Ic þē secge: fram IIII steorrum.

Saga mē: hwæt hātton þāge?

Ic þē secge: Arthox, Dux, Arōtholem, Minsymbrie.

Saga mē þæt andworc þe Adām wæs of geworht, se ǣrust*a* man.

1 fettode. 2 cwæt. 3 sage. 5 MS. illegible. 6 sage. 13 fala. 23 hwæ. 26 ærustan.

Ic ðē secge: of VIII punda gewihte.

Saga mē: hwæt hātton þāge?

Ic ðē secge: þæt ǣroste wæs foldan pund, of ðām him wæs flēsc geworht; ōðer wæs fȳres pund, þanon hym wæs þæt blōd rēad ond hāt; ðridde wæs windes pund, þanon hym wæs sēo ǣðung geseald; fēorðe wæs wolcnes pund, þanon hym wæs his mōdes unstaðelfæstnes geseald; fīfte wæs gyfe pund, þanon hym wæs geseald sefa ond geðang; syxste wæs blōstmena pund, þanon hym wæs ēagena myssenlīcnes geseald; seofoðe wæs dēawes pund, ðanon him becōm swāt; eahtoðe wæs sealtes pund, þanon him wǣron þā tēaras sealte.

Saga mē: on hwilcere ylde wæs Adām, ðā hē gesceapen wæs?

Ic þē secge: hē wæs on XXX wintra yldo.

Saga mē: hū lang wæs Adām on længe gesceapen?

Ic ðē secge: he wæs VI ond CX ynca lang.

Saga mē: hū fela wintra leofode Adām on þissere worulde?

Ic þē secge: hē leofode IX hund wintra ond XXX wintra on geswince ond on yrmðe, ond syððan tō helle fērde, ond þār grimme wītu ðolode V þūsend wintra ond twā hund wintra ond VIII ond XX wintra.

2. Apothegms

Ne bēo þū tō slǣpor ne tō īdelgeorn, forðāmþe se slǣp ond þæt īdel fēt unðēawas ond unhǣlo þæs līchoman.

Ne hopa þū tō swīðe tō ðām ðe þē mon gehāte. Ðǣr lȳtel gehāten bið, þǣr bið lȳtel ālogen.

Ðonne þū eald sīe ond manegra ealdra cwydas ond lāra geāxod hæbbe, gedō hī ðonne ðā giongan tō witanne.

Ne hopa ðū tō ōþres monnes dēaðe; uncūð hwā lengest libbe.

Gif ðū bearn hæbbe, lǣr þā cræftas þæt hīe mægen be þām libban; uncūð hū him æt ǣhtum gesǣle. Cræft bið betere þonne ǣhta.

36 seofoðo.

Bēo gehealden on ðām þe ðū hæbbe; unplēolīcre hit bið on lȳtlum scipe ond lȳtlum wætre þonne on miclum scipe ond miclum wætre.

Bisga þē be sumum menn, forþāmþe ǣlces monnes līf bið sumes monnes lār.

Leorna ā hwæthugu; ðēah ðē þīne gesǣlða forlǣtan, ne forlǣtt þē nō þīn cræft.

Gif ðū hwylcne cræft cunne, begā þone georne. Swāswā sorga ond embhogan geȳcað monnes mōd, swā geȳcð se cræft his āre.

Ne trūwa þū nō smyltum wætre, ne bilwitne monn ne forsioh. Oft stille wæter staðu breceð.

Liorna manega bēc ond gehȳr monig spell; wite ðēah hwylcum þū gelȳfan scyle. Feola wrītað menn ungelȳfedlīces.

Gif ðū nylle nānum ōlǣcan, forlǣt þonne eal ðæt þū āge būton wiste ond wǣda ond tō swylcum weorcum tōl swylce ðū cunne. Ōlǣce þonne Gode ānum, ond ne wilna nānes monnes ōlǣcunga.

63 Bis na. 68 geycan.

VII. THE ALFREDIAN *BEDE*

1. The Preface

Ic, Bēda, Crīstes þēow ond mæsseprēost, sende grētan ðone lēofestan cyning Cēolwulf. Ond ic ðē sende þæt spell þæt ic nīwan āwrāt be Angelþēode ond Seaxum, ðē sylfum tō rædanne ond on ēmtan tō smēageanne, ond ēac on mā stōwa tō wrītanne ond tō lǣranne; ond ic getrēowige on ðīne geornfulnysse, forþon ðū eart swȳðe gȳmende ond smēagende ealdra manna cwidas ond dǣda ond ealra swȳþost þāra mǣrena wera ūre þēode. Forðon þis gewrit, oððe hit gōd sagað be gōdum mannum, ond sē ðe hit gehȳreð hē onhȳreþ þām; oððe hit yfel sagaþ be yfelum mannum, ond sē ðe hit gehyreð hē flȳhð þæt ond onscunaþ. Forþon hit is gōd gōdne tō herianne ond yfelne tō lēanne, þæt sē geðēo sēþe hit gehȳre; gif se ōðer nolde, hū wurð hē elles gelǣred? For þīnre ðearfe ond for þīnre ðēode ic þis āwrāt; forþon ðē God tō cyninge gecēas, þē gedafenað þīne þēode tō lǣranne.

2. Edwin and Cefi

Þā se cyning þā þās word gehȳrde, þā ondswarode hē him ond cwæð, þæt hē ǣghwæþerge wolde ge sceolde þām gelēafan onfōn þe hē lǣrde; cwæð hwæþere, þæt hē wolde mid his frēondum ond mid his wytum gesprec ond geþeaht habban, þæt gif hī mid hine þæt geþafian woldan, þæt hī ealle ætsomne on līfes willan, Crīste, gehālgade wǣran. Þā dyde se cyning swāswā hē cwæð, ond se bisceop þæt geþafade.

Þā hæfde hē gesprec ond geþeaht mid his witum ond syndriglīce wæs fram him eallum frignende, hwylc him

þūhte ond gesawen wǣre þēos nīwe lār, ond þǣre godcundnesse bigong þe þǣr lǣred wæs. Him þā ondswarode his ealdorbisceop, Cēfi wæs hāten: "Geseoh þū, cyning, hwelc þēos lār sīe þe ūs nū bodad is. Ic þē sōðlīce andette þæt ic cūðlīce geleornad hæbbe, þæt eallinga nāwiht mægenes ne nyttnesse hafað sīo ǣfæstnes þe wē oð ðis hæfdon ond beēodon. Forþon nǣnig þīnra þegna nēodlīcor ne gelustfullīcor hine sylfne underþēodde tō ūra goda bigange þonne ic; ond nōhtþonlǣs monige syndon, þāþe māran gyfe ond fremsumnesse æt þē onfēngon þonne ic ond on eallum þingum māran gesynto hæfdon. Hwæt! ic wāt, gif ūre godo ǣnige mihte hæfdon, þonne woldon hīe mē mā fultumian, forþon ic him geornlīcor þēodde ond hȳrde. Forþon mē þynceð wīslīc, gif þū gesēo þā þing beteran ond strangran þe ūs nīwan bodad syndon, þæt wē þām onfōn."

Þæs wordum ōþer cyninges wita ond ealdormann gefþafunge sealde, ond tō þǣre sprǣce fēng ond þus cwæð: "Þyslīc mē is gesewen, þū cyning, þis andwearde līf manna on eorðan tō wiðmetenesse þǣre tīde þe ūs uncūð is, swylce þū æt swǣsendum sitte mid þīnum ealdormannum ond þegnum on wintertīde, ond sīe fȳr onǣled ond þīn heall gewyrmed, ond hit rīne ond snīwe ond styrme ūte; cume ān spearwa ond hrædlīce þæt hūs þurhflēo, cume þurh ōþre duru in, þurh ōþre ūt gewīte. Hwæt! hē on þā tīd þe hē inne bið ne bið hrinen mid þȳ storme þæs wintres; ac þæt bið ān ēagan bryhtm ond þæt lǣste fæc, ac hē sōna of wintra on þone winter eft cymeð. Swā þonne þis monna līf tō medmiclum fæce ætȳweð; hwæt þǣr foregange, oððe hwæt þǣr æfterfylige, wē ne cunnun. Forðon, gif þēos nīwe lār ōwiht cūðlīcre ond gerisenlīcre brenge, hēo þæs wyrþe is, þæt wē þǣre fylgen." Þeossum wordum gelīcum ōðre aldormen ond ðæs cyninges geþeahteras sprǣcan.

Þāgēn tōætȳhte Cēfi ond cwæð, þæt hē wolde Paulinus þone bisceop geornlīcor gehȳran be þām Gode sprecende, þām þe hē bodade. Þā hēt se cyning swā dōn. Þā hē þā his word gehȳrde, þā clypode hē ond þus cwæð: "Geare ic þæt ongeat, þæt ðæt nōwiht wæs þæt wē beēodan; forþon

43 B. swylc, Ca. swa gelic swa.

swā micle swā ic geornlīcor on þām bigange þæt sylfe sōð sōhte, swā ic hit lǣs mētte. Nū þonne ic openlīce ondette, þæt on þysse lāre þæt sylfe sōð scīneð þæt ūs mæg þā gyfe syllan ēcre ēadignesse ond ēces līfes hǣlo. Forþon ic þonne nū lǣre, cyning, þæt þæt templ ond þā wīgbedo, þāðe wē būton wæstmum ǣnigre nytnisse hālgodon, þæt wē þā hraþe forlēosen ond fȳre forbærne." Ono hwæt! hē þā wæs, sē cyning, openlīce ondettende þām biscope ond him eallum, þæt hē wolde fæstlīce þām dēofolgildum wiðsacan ond Crīstes gelēafan onfōn.

Miþȳþe hē þā, sē cyning, from þǣm foresprecenan biscope sōhte ond āhsode heora hālignesse þe hēo ǣr biēodon, hwā ðā wīgbed ond þā hergas þāra dēofolgilda mid heora hegum, þe hēo ymbsette wǣron, hēo ǣrest āidligan ond tōweorpan scolde, þā ondsworede hē: "Efne ic. Hwā mæg þā nū ēað, þe ic longe mid dysignesse beēode, tō bȳsene ōðerra monna gerisenlecor tōweorpan þonne ic seolfa þurh þā snytro þe ic from þǣm sōðan Gode onfēng?" Ond hē ðā sōna from him āwearp þā īdlan dysignesse þe hē ǣr beēode, ond þone cyning bæd þæt hē him wǣpen sealde ond stōdhors, þæt hē meahte on cuman ond dēofolgyld tōweorpan; forþon þām biscope heora hālignesse ne wæs ālȳfed þæt hē mōste wǣpen wegan ne elcor būton on myran rīdan. Þā sealde se cyning him sweord þæt hē hine mid gyrde; ond nōm his spere on hond ond hlēop on þæs cyninges stēdan ond tō þǣm dēofulgeldum fērde. Þā ðæt folc hine þā geseah swā gescyrpedne, þā wēndon hēo þæt hē teola ne wiste, ac þæt hē wēdde. Sōna þæsþe hē nēalēhte tō þǣm herige, þā scēat hē mid þȳ spere þæt hit sticode fæste on þǣm herige, ond wæs swīðe gefēonde þǣre ongytenesse þæs sōðan Godes bigonges. Ond hē ðā hēht his gefēran tōweorpan ealne þone herig ond þā getimbro ond forbærnan. Is sēo stōw gȳt ætēawed, gū ðāra dēofulgilda, nōht feor ēast from Eoforwīcceastre begeondan Deorwentan þǣre ēa, ond gēn tōdæge is nemned Godmundingahām, þǣr se biscop þurh þæs sōðan Godes inbryrdnesse tōwearp ond fordyde þā wīgbed þe hē seolfa ǣr gehālgode.

3. The Passing of Chad

Þā fērde Theodor biscop geond ealle Ongolcynnes mǣgðe, ond biscopas hālgode in gelimplecum stōwum. Ond þā þing, þe hē unfulfremed gemētte, mid heora fultume hē ðā rihte ond bētte. Betweoh þon, þā hē Ceddan biscop mid wordum þrēade þæt hē rihtlīce gehālgad ne wǣre, þā ondsworede hē ēaðmōdre stefne: "Gif þū þæt wāst, þæt ic unrihtlīce biscophāde onfēng, ic lustlīce from þǣre þegnunge gewīte, forþon ic þȳ hāde mec sylfne nǣfre wyrðne dēmde; ac for intingan hȳrsumnesse ic hāten geþafode þæt ic þone hād underhnāh, þēahðe ic unwyrðe wǣre." Þā hē ðā gehȳrde þā ēaðmōdnesse his ondsware, cwæð hē þæt hē þone biscophād forlǣtan ne scolde. Ac he eft his hādunge mid ciriclīce rihte gefylde....

In ðā tīd wæs in Myrcna mǣgðe Wulfhere cyning. Ðā, forðfērdum Gearomonne biscope, bæd hē Theodor biscop þæt hē him ond his lēodum biscop funde ond sealde. Þā ne wolde hē him nēowne biscop hālgian, ac bæd Ōswēo, Norðanhymbra cyning, þæt hē him Ceaddan, gehālgodne biscop, sealde, sē ðā in his mynstre, þæt is in Læstinge, in stilnesse lifde..... Ðā onfēng Ceadda biscopdōm Myrcna þēode ætgædre ond Lindesfearena; ond hē sōna æfter bīsene hāligra fædra in micelre fulfremednesse līfes þone biscophād hēold ond þegnade. Sealde him ond geaf Wulfhere se cyning fīftig hīda in Lindisse him mynster on tō getimbrenne in þǣre stōwe þe is nemned æt Bearwe. In þǣm mynstre nūgēn oð tōdæge þā swaðe āwuniað regollīces līfes þe hē þǣr gesette.

Hæfde hē bisceopsetl in þǣre stōwe þe nemned is Liccedfeld, þǣr hē forðfērde ond bebyrged is. Þǣr gēn tōdæge setl is Myrcna mǣgðe þāra æfterfylgendra biscopa. Getimbrede hē ēac sundorwīc nōht feor from þǣre cirican, bi ðǣm hē dēagolīce mid fēaum brōðrum, þæt is seofonum oððe eahtum, hē gewunade, þæt hē him gebæd ond his bēc rǣdde swā oft swā hē from þǣm gewinne þǣre þegnunge godcundre lāre ǣmetig wæs.

Þā hē ðā in þǣre mǣgðe tū gēr ond þridde healf þā cirican wuldorlīce hēold ond rihte, ðā cwōm sēo tīd, ðȳ

ūplīcan dōme stihtigende, bi þære spriceð Eclesiastes sēo bōc: *Tempus mittendi lapides et tempus colligendi*: "þætte tīd wǣre stānas tō sendenne ond tīd tō somnienne." Þā cwōm micel wæl ond moncwild godcundlīce sended, þæt þurh līchoman dēað þā lifigendan stānas þǣre cirican of eorðlīcum setlum tō þǣm heofonlīcan timbre gebær. Midþȳ þā monige of þǣre gesomnunge þæs ilcan ārwyrðan biscopes of līchoman ālædde wǣron, þā cwōm his tīd þæt hē scolde of middangearde tō Drihtne fēran. Þā gelomp sume dæge þæt hē wæs in þǣm foresprecenan wīcum mid āne brēðer wuniende, þæs noma wæs Owine. His ōðre gefēran fore gelimplīcum intingum hwurfon tō cirican in þæt mynster. Wæs hē, se ilca Oowine munuc, micelre geearnunge mon, ond mid hlūtre ingehygde þæs ūplecan edlēanes wæs iū middangeard forlætende; ond hē wæs þurh all medeme ond Gode gecoren; ond him Drihten synderlīce his dēagolnisse onwrāh. Cwōm hē mid Æðelþrȳþe of Ēastenglum; ond hē wæs hire þegna ond hūses ond hire gefērscipes ofer all aldormon. Ðā Godes gelēafa þā wēox ond haat wæs, þā þōhte hē þæt hē sceolde worulde wiðsacan, ond þæt unāswundenlīce swā gedyde; ond hine middangeardes þingum tōþon ongyrede ond genacodade þæt hē eal forlēt þāðe hē hæfde, nemne his ānfealdne gegyrelan, ond cwōm tō Læstingaēa tō þǣm mynstre þæs aarwyrðan biscopes. Bær him æxe ond adesan on honda; tācnode in þon, þæt hē nales tō īdelnesse, swā sume ōðre, ac tō gewinne in þæt mynster ēode; ond þæt sylfe ēac swylce mid dǣdum gecȳðde. Ond forþonþe hē lȳt genihtsumade in smēaunge ond in leornunge hāligra gewrita, hē þȳ mā mid his hondum wonn, ond worhte þā þing þe nȳdþearfleco wǣron. Þæs is tō tācne, þæt hē mid þone biscop in þǣm foresprecenan wīcum for his ārwyrðnesse ond for hīs geornfullnesse betweoh þā brōðor wæs hæfd. Ðonne hēo inne heora leornunge ond heora bēcrǣdon beēodon, þonne wæs hē ūte wyrcende swāhwætswā þearf gesewen wæs.

Ðā hē þā sume dæge hwæthwugu swelces ūte dyde, ond his gefēran tō byrig tō cirican ēodon swā hēo gelōmlīce dydon, ond se biscop āna in þǣre cirican oðþe in bēcrǣdinge oððe in gebedum geornful wæs, þā gehȳrde hē semninga,

swāswā hē eft æfter þon sægde, þā swētestan stefne ond þā fægrestan singendra ond blissiendra of heofonum oð eorðan āstīgan. Ðā stefne ond þone song hē cwæð þæt hē ǣrest gehȳrde from ēastsūðdǣle heofones, þæt is from hēanisse þǣre winterlecan sunnan ūpgonges: ond þonon tō him sticcemǣlum nēalēcton, oð þæt hē bicwōm tō þeacan þǣre cirican þe se biscop in wæs, ond in gongende ealle gefylde ond in ymbhwyrfte ymbsealde. Ond hē þā georn lice his mōd āðenede in þā þing ðe hē gehȳrde. Þā gehȳrde hē eft, swāswā healfre tīde fæce, of hrōfe þǣre ilcan cirican ūp āstīgan þone ilcan blissesong, ond þȳ ylcan wege þe hē ǣr cwōm ūp oð heofonas mid unāsecgendre swētnesse eft hweorfan. Ðā wunade hē ðǣr sum fæc tīde wundriende ond wāfiende, ond mid behygdige mōde þōhte ond smēade hwæt þā þing bēon sceolden. Ðā ontȳnde se biscop þæt ēaghþȳrel þǣre cirican ond mid his honda slōg tācen, swāswā his gewuna wæs gif hwylc mon ūte wǣre, þæt hē in tō him ēode. Ðā ēode hē sōna in tō him. Cwæð hē, se biscop, him tō: "Gong hræðe tō cirican ond hāt ūre seofon brōðor hider tō mē cuman, ond þū ēac swelce mid wæs." Þā hēo þā tō him cwōmon, þā monade hē hēo ǣrest þæt hēo betwēonan him þæt mægen lufan ond sibbe, ond betweohn eallum Godes monnum, georn lice hēolde; ond ēac swelce þā gesetenesse þæs regollīcan þēodscipes, þe hȳ from him geleornodon ond on him gesāwon, oðþe in þāra forðgelēoredra fædra dǣdum oðþe godcundum gemete, þæt hēo þā ungewērgedre georn fulnisse fylgden ond lǣsten. Æfter þon hē underþēodde ond him sægde þæt se dæg swīðe nēah stōde his forðfōre, ond þus cwæð: "Se lēofa cuma ond se lufiendleca, sēðe gewunade ūre brōðor nēosian, sē cwōm swelce tōdæge tō mē ond mec of worulde cīgde ond laðode. Forðon gē þonne nū eft hweorfaþ tō cirican ond biddaþ ūre brōðor, þæt hēo mīne forðfōre mid heora gebedum ond bēnum Drihtne bebēoden, ond swelce ēac heora seolfra forðfōre, þǣre tīd is uncūð, þæt hēo gemynen mid wæccenum ond gebedum ond mid gōdum weorcum forecuman."

Midþȳ hē ðā þās word ond þyses gemetes monig tō him sprecende wæs, ond hēo, onfongenre his blētsunge, swīðe

177 upgonge. 206 tide.

unrōte ūt from him ēodon, ðā hwearf se āna in tō him sēðe þone heofonlīcan song gehȳrde, ond hine ēaðmōdlīce on eorðan āstreahte fore þone biscop, ond þus cwæð: "Mīn fæder, mōt ic þē ōhtes āhsian?" Cwæð hē: "Āhsa þæs þū wille." Þā cwæð hē: "Ic þē lā! halsie ond bidde fore Godes lufan, þæt þū mē gesecge hwæt se song wǣre blissiendra, þe ic gehȳrde, of heofenum cumendra ofer þās cirican ond æfter tīde eft hweorfendra tō heofenum." Ondswarede hē, se biscop: "Gif þū songes stefne gehȳrde ond þū heofonlīc weorod ongēate ofer ūs ēac cuman, ic ðē bebēode on Drihtnes noman þæt þū þæt nǣnegum men cȳðe ne secge ǣr mīnre forðfōre. Ic þē sōðlīce secge þætte þæt wǣron engla gāstas þe þǣr cwōmon, þā mē tō þām heofonlecan mēdum cīgdon ond laðodon, þā ic symle lufade ond wilnade. Ond æfter seofon dagum hēo eft hweorfende ond cumende mē gehēhton þæt hī mē þonne mid him lǣdan woldon." Þæt wæs swā sōðlīce mid dǣd gefylled swā him tō cweden wæs. Þā wæs hē sōna gehrinen līchomlīcre untrymnesse, ond sēo dæghwāmlīce wēox ond hefigade. Ond þā ðȳ seofoþan dæge, swā him gehāten wæs, æfterþonþe hē his forðfōre getrymede mid onfongennesse þæs drihtenlecan līchoman ond blōdes, þætte sēo hālige sāwl wæs onlȳsed from þæs līchoman hefignessum, ond mid engla lāttēowdōme ond gefērscipe, swā riht is tō gelȳfanne, þā ēcan gefēan ond þā heofonlecan ēadignesse gestāh ond gesōhte.

Is þæt hwelc wundor, þēahðe hē þone dæg his dēaðes, oðþe mā þone Drihtnes dæg, blīðe gesāwe, þone hē symle sorgende bād oðþæt hē cwōme? Forðon betweohn monige geearnunge his mægena, in forhæfednesse ond in ēaðmōdnesse ond in godcundre lāre ond in gebedum ond in wilsumlīcre þearfednisse, ond ēac ōðerra mægena, þæt hē wæs swā swīðe Drihtnes ege underþēoded ond swā swīðe his þāra nēhstena dōgra gemyndig in eallum his weorcum þætte (swāswā mē sum brōðor sægde of þǣm þe mē in gewritum tȳdon ond lǣrdon, ond sē wæs in his mynstre ond in his lārēowdome āfēded ond gelǣred; wæs his noma Trumberht; sægde hē), gif hē æt leorninga sǣte oððe elles hwæt dyde, gif semninga māre blǣd windes āstāh, þæt hē sōna instæpe Drihtnes

mildheortnesse gecīgde ond þā miltse bæd monna cynne. Gif þonne swīðra wind ārās, þonne tȳnde hē his bēc, ond forþ lēat in his ondwlitan, ond geornlīce in his gebede hlēoðrade; ond þonne hē gēn, gif strengra storm ond genip swīðor þrēade, ond lēgete ond þunorrāde eorðan ond lyfte brēgdon ond fyrhton, þonne ēode hē tō cirican ond bighigdelīce in gebedum ond on sealmsonge fæste moode āwunade, oððæt þǣre lyfte smyltnis eft hwearf ond cwōm.

4. Cædmon

In ðeosse abbudissan mynstre wæs sum brōðor syndriglīce mid godcundre gife gemǣred ond geweorðad, forþon hē gewunade gerisenlīce lēoð wyrcan, þāðe tō ǣfestnisse ond tō ārfæstnisse belumpon; swā ðætte swāhwætswā hē of godcundum stafum þurh bōceras geleornode, þæt hē æfter medmiclum fæce in scopgereorde mid þā mǣstan swētnisse ond inbryrdnisse geglencde ond in Engliscgereorde wel geworht forþ brōhte. Ond for his lēoþsongum monigra monna mōd oft tō worulde forhogdnisse ond tō geþēodnisse þæs heofonlīcan līfes onbærnde wǣron. Ond ēac swelce monige ōðre æfter him in Ongelþēode ongunnon ǣfeste lēoð wyrcan; ac nǣnig hwæðre him þæt gelīce dōn meahte; forþon hē nalæs from monnum ne þurh mon gelǣred wæs þæt hē þone lēoðcræft leornade, ac hē wæs godcundlīce gefultumod ond þurh Godes gife þone songcræft onfēng. Ond hē forðon nǣfre nōht lēasunge ne īdles lēoþes wyrcan meahte, ac efne þā ān þāðe tō ǣfestnesse belumpon ond his þā ǣfestan tungan gedafenode singan.

Wæs hē, se mon, in weoruldhāde geseted oð þā tīde þe hē wæs gelȳfdre ylde, ond nǣfre nǣnig lēoð geleornade. Ond hē forþon oft in gebēorscipe þonne þǣr wæs blisse intinga gedēmed, þæt hēo ealle sceolden þurh endebyrdnesse be hearpan singan, þonne hē geseah þā hearpan him nēalēcan, þonne ārās hē for scome from þǣm symble ond hām ēode tō his hūse. Þā hē þæt þā sumre tīde dyde, þæt hē forlēt þæt hūs þæs gebēorscipes ond ūt wæs gongende tō nēata scipene,

þāra heord him wæs þǣre neahte beboden; þā hē ðā þǣr in gelimplīcre tīde his leomu on reste gesette ond onslēpte, þā stōd him sum mon æt þurh swefn, ond hine hālette ond grētte ond hine be his noman nemnde: "Cedmon, sing mē hwæthwugu." Þā ondswarede hē ond cwæð: "Ne con ic nōht singan; ond ic forþon of þeossum gebēorscipe ūt ēode ond hider gewāt, forþon ic nāht singan ne cūðe." Eft hē cwæð, sēðe mid him sprecende wæs: "Hwæðre þū meaht mē singan." Þā cwæð hē: "Hwæt sceal ic singan?" Cwæð hē: "Sing mē frumsceaft." Þā hē ðā þās andsware onfēng, þā ongon hē sōna singan in herenesse Godes Scyppendes þā fers ond þā word þe hē næfre gehȳrde, þāra endebyrdnes þis is:

"Nū wē sculon herigean heofonrīces Weard,
Meotodes meahte ond his mōdgeþanc,
weorc Wuldorfæder, swā hē wundra gehwæs,
ēce Drihten, ōr onstealde.
Hē ǣrest scēop eorðan bearnum
heofon tō hrōfe, hālig Scyppend;
þā middangeard monncynnes Weard,
ēce Drihten, æfter tēode,
fīrum foldan Frēa ælmihtig."

Þā ārās hē from þǣm slǣpe, ond eal þā þe hē slǣpende song fæste in gemynde hæfde; ond þǣm wordum sōna monig word in þæt ilce gemet Gode wyrðes songes tōgeþēodde. Þā cōm hē on morgenne tō þǣm tūngerēfan, þe his ealdormon wæs; sægde him hwylce gife hē onfēng; ond hē hine sōna tō þǣre abbudissan gelǣdde, ond hire þæt cȳðde ond sægde. Þā hēht hēo gesomnian ealle þā gelǣredestan men ond þā leorneras, ond him ondweardum hēt secgan þæt swefn ond þæt lēoð singan, þæt ealra heora dōme gecoren wǣre, hwæt oððe hwonon þæt cumen wǣre. Þā wæs him eallum gesegen, swāswā hit wæs, þæt him wǣre from Drihtne sylfum heofonlīc gifu forgifen. Þā rehton hēo him ond sægdon sum hālig spell ond godcundre lāre word; bebudon him þā, gif hē meahte, þæt hē in swinsunge lēoþsonges þæt gehwyrfde. Þā hē ðā hæfde þā wīsan onfongne, þā ēode hē hām tō his hūse, ond cwōm eft on morgenne, ond þȳ betstan lēoðe geglenged him āsong ond āgeaf þæt him beboden wæs.

Đā ongan sēo abbudisse clyppan ond lufigean þā Godes gife in þǣm men, ond hēo hine þā monade ond lǣrde þæt hē woruldhād ānforlēte ond munuchād onfēnge; ond hē þæt wel þafode. Ond hēo hine in þæt mynster onfēng mid his gōdum, ond hine geþēodde tō gesomnunge þāra Godes þēowa, ond hēht hine lǣran þæt getæl þæs hālgan stǣres ond spelles. Ond hē eal, þā hē in gehȳrnesse geleornian meahte, mid hine gemyndgade, ond swāswā clǣne nēten eodorcende in þæt swēteste lēoð gehwyrfde. Ond his song ond his lēoð wǣron swā wynsumu tō gehȳranne, þætte þā sylfan his lārēowas æt his mūðe writon ond leornodon. Song hē ǣrest be middangeardes gesceape ond bi fruman moncynnes, ond eal þæt stær Genesis, þæt is sēo ǣreste Moyses booc; ond eft bi ūtgonge Israhēla folces of Ægypta londe ond bi ingonge þæs gehātlandes; ond bi ōðrum monegum spellum þæs hālgan gewrites canōnes bōca. Ond bi Crīstes menniscnesse ond bi his þrōwunge ond bi his ūpāstignesse in heofonas, ond bi þæs Hālgan Gāstes cyme ond þāra apostola lāre, ond eft bi þǣm dæge þæs tōweardan dōmes ond bi fyrhtu þæs tintreglīcan wiites, ond bi swētnesse þæs heofonlecan rīces hē monig lēoð geworhte. Ond swelce ēac ōðer monig be þǣm godcundan fremsumnessum ond dōmum hē geworhte. In eallum þǣm hē geornlīce gȳmde, þæt hē men ātuge from synna lufan ond māndǣda ond tō lufan ond tō geornfulnesse āwehte gōdra dǣda; forþon hē wæs, se mon, swīþe ǣfæst ond regollecum þēodscipum ēaðmōdlīce underþēoded; ond wið þǣm þāðe in ōðre wīsan dōn woldon hē wæs mid wylme micelre ellenwōdnisse onbærned. Ond hē forðon fægre ende his līf betȳnde ond geendade.

Forþon þā ðǣre tīde nēalǣcte his gewitenesse ond forðfōre, þā wæs hē fēowertȳne dagum ǣr, þæt hē wæs līchomlīcre untrymnesse þrycced ond hefgad, hwæðre tōþon gemetlīce þæt hē ealle þā tīd meahte ge sprecan ge gongan. Wæs þǣr in nēaweste untrumra monna hūs, in þǣm heora þēaw wæs þæt hēo þā untruman ond þā ðe æt forðfōre wǣron in lǣdan sceoldon, ond him þǣr ætsomne þegnian. Þā bæd hē his þegn on ǣfenne þǣre neahte þe hē of worulde gongende wæs, þæt hē in þǣm hūse him stōwe gegearwode þæt hē

gerestan meahte. Þā wundrode se þegn for hwon hē ðæs bǣde, forþon him þūhte þæt his forðfōr swā nēah ne wǣre; dyde hwæðre swāswā hē cwæð ond bibēad. Ond midþȳ hē ðā þǣr on reste ēode, ond hē gefēonde mōde sumu þing mid him sprecende ætgædere ond glēowiende wæs þe þǣr ǣr inne wǣron, þā wæs ofer middeneaht þæt hē frægn, hwæðer hēo ænig hūsl inne hæfdon. Þā ondswarodon hēo ond cwǣdon: "Hwylc þearf is ðē hūsles? Ne þīnre forþfōre swā nēah is, nū þū þus rōtlīce ond þus glædlīce tō ūs sprecende eart." Cwæð hē eft: "Berað mē hūsl tō." Þā hē hit þā on honda hæfde, þā frægn hē hwæþer hēo ealle smolt mōd ond būton eallum incan blīðe tō him hæfdon. Þā ondswaredon hȳ ealle ond cwǣdon, þæt hēo nǣnigne incan tō him wiston, ac hēo ealle him swīðe blīðemōde wǣron; ond hēo wrixendlīce hine bǣdon þæt hē him eallum blīðe wǣre. Þā ondswarade hē ond cwæð: "Mīne brōðor, mīne þā lēofan, ic eom swīðe blīðemōd tō ēow ond tō eallum Godes monnum." Ond hē swā wæs hine getrymmende mid þȳ heofonlecan wegneste, ond him ōðres līfes ingong gegearwode. Þāgȳt hē frægn, hū nēah þǣre tīde wǣre þætte þā brōðor ārīsan scolden ond Godes lof rǣran ond heora ūhtsong singan. Þā ondswaredon hēo: "Nis hit feor tō þon." Cwæð hē: "Tela; wuton wē wel þǣre tīde bīdan." Ond þā him gebæd ond hine gesegnode mid Crīstes rōde tācne, ond his hēafod onhylde tō þām bolstre ond medmicel fæc onslēpte, ond swā mid stilnesse his līf geendade. Ond swā wæs geworden, þætte swāswā hē hlūttre mōde ond bilwitre ond smyltre wilsumnesse Drihtne þēode, þæt hē ēac swylce swā smylte dēaðe middangeard wæs forlǣtende, ond tō his gesihðe becwōm. Ond sēo tunge, þe swā monig hālwende word in þæs Scyppendes lof gesette, hē ðā swelce ēac þā ȳtemestan word in his herenisse, hine sylfne segniende ond his gāst in his honda bebēodende, betȳnde. Eāc swelce þæt is gesegen, þæt hē wǣre gewis his seolfes forðfōre of þǣm þe wē nū secgan hȳrdon.

5. BEDE'S CONCLUSION

Þissa tīda sibbe ond smyltnesse nū monige in Norþhymbra þēode, ge æþele ge unæþele, hī sylfe ond heora bearn gyrnað tō mynstre ond tō Godes þēowdōme swīðor tō syllanne þonne hī synd begongende woruldlīcne camphād. Sēo wīse hwylcne ende hæbbende sȳ, sēo æftere yldo gesȳð ond scēawað. Þis is nū on ondweardnesse se steall eallre Brytene ymb twā hund wintra ond fīf ond hundeahtatig Angelcynnes cymes on Brytene īgland. Ond ymb seofon hund wintra ond ān ond þrittig þǣre drihtenlīcan menniscnesse on þæs Drihtnes ēcan rīce gefēoð eall eorðe; ond, efenblissiendre Breotene on his gelēafan, monige ēalond blissiað ond ondettað gemynde his halīgnesse.

Þās þing be stǣre Ongelþīode cirican on Brytene, swāswā gēo of manna gewritum oððe of ealdra gesegene oððe of mīnre sylfre cȳðde ic gewitan mihte, mid Dryhtnes fultume gedyde ic Bēda, Crīstes þīow, ond mæsseprēost þæs minstres þāra ēadigra apostola Petrus ond Paulus þæt is æt Wīramūþon ond on Gyrwum. Wæs ic ācenned on sundurlonde þæs ylcan mynstres. Midþȳ ic wæs seofanwintre, þā wæs ic mid gīmene mīnra māga seald tō fēdanne ond tō lǣrenne þām ārwyrþan abbude Benedicte, ond Cēolferþe æfter þon. Ond siðþan ealle tīd mīnes līfes on þæs ilcan mynstres eardunge ic wæs dōnde; ond ealle geornesse ic sealde tō leornienne ond tō smēagenne hālige gewritu. Ond, betwyh gehald regollīces þēodscipes ond þā dæghwāmlīcan gīmene tō singanne on cyrcan, mē symble swēte ond wynsum wæs ðæt ic oþþe leornode oþþe lǣrde oððe write. Ond þā þȳ nigantēoþan gēre mīnes līfes þæt ic dīaconhāde onfēng ond þȳ ðrītigoðan mæsseprēosthāde, ond æghwæðerne þurh þēnunge þæs ārwyrþan bisceopes Iōhannes þurh hæse ond bebod Cēolferþes abbudes. Of þǣre tīde þæsþe ic mæsseprēosthāde onfēng oð nigan ond fīftig wintra mīnre yldo ic þās bēc for mīnre nīdþearfe ond mīnra freonda of geweorcum ārwyrðra fædera wrāt ond sette, ge ēac swilce tō mǣgwlite ondgites ond gāstlīcre gerecenesse ic tōætȳcte. (Here follows a list of Bede's works.)

402 ond *omitted before* monige.

Ond nū ic þē bidde, duguþa Hǣlend, þæt þū mē milde forgife swētlīce drincan þā word þīnes wīsdōmes, ðæt þū ēac fremsumlīce forgife þæt ic æt nīhstan to ðē, þām willan ealles wīsdōmes, becuman mōte ond symle ætȳwan beforan þīnum ansȳne.

Ēac þonne ic ēaðmōdlīce bidde þæt tō eallum þe þis ylce stǣr tō becyme ūres cynnes tō rǣdenne oþþe tō gehȳrenne, þæt hīe for mīnum untrymnessum ge mōdes ge līchoman gelōmlīce ond georn līce þingien mid þǣre ūplīcan ārfæstnesse Godes ælmihtiges, ond on gehwilcum hiora mǣgþum þās mēde hiora edlēanes mē āgife, þæt ic, þe be syndrigum mǣgþum oððe þām hȳrum stōwum þā, þe ic gemyndewyrðe ond þām bīgengum þoncwyrðe gelȳfde, georn līce ic tilode tō āwrītenne, þæt ic mid eallum þone wæstm ārfæstre þingunge gemēte.

VIII. ALFRED'S *BOETHIUS*

1. Proem

Ælfred kyning wæs wealhstōd ðisse bēc ond hīe of Bōclædene on Englisc wende, swā hīo nū is gedōn. Hwīlum hē sette word be worde, hwīlum andgit of andgite, swāswā hē hit þā sweotolost ond andgitfullīcast gereccan mihte for þām mistlīcum ond manigfealdum weoruldbisgum þe hine oft āgðerge on mōde ge on līchoman bisgodan. Ðā bisgu ūs sint swīþe earfoþrīme þe on his dagum on þā rīcu becōman þe hē underfangen hæfde; ond ðēah, ðā þās bōc hæfde geleornode ond of Lædene tō Engliscum spelle gewende, þā geworhte hē hī eft tō lēoðe, swāswā hēo nū gedōn is. Ond nū bit ond for Godes naman hē healsað ælcne þāra þe þās bōc rædan lyste, þæt hē for hine gebidde, ond him ne wīte gif hē hit rihtlīcor ongite þonne hē mihte; forþāmþe ælc mon sceal be his andgites mæðe ond be his æmettan sprecan þæt hē sprecð ond dōn þæt þæt hē dēþ.

2. Theodoric and Boethius

On ðære tīde ðe Gotan of Sciððiu mægðe wið Rōmāna rīce gewin ūp āhōfon, ond mid heora cyningum, Rædgota ond Eallerīca wæron hātne, Rōmāne burig ābræcon, ond eall Ītalia rice, þæt is betwux þām muntum ond Sīcilia þām ēalonde, in anwald gerehton, þā æfter þām foresprecenan cyningum Þēodrīc fēng tō þām ilcān rīce. Se Ðēodrīc wæs Amulinga; hē wæs Crīsten, þēah hē on þām Arriāniscan gedwolan þurhwunode. Hē gehēt Rōmānum hīs frēondscipe, swā þæt hī mōstan heora ealdrihta wyrðe bēon; ac

1 kuning. 20 ond þa.

he þā gehāt swīðe yfele gelǣste, ond swīðe wrāðe geendode mid manegum māne. Þæt wæs tōēacan ōðrum unārīmedum yflum, þæt hē Iōhannes þone pāpan hēt ofslēan. Þā wæs sum consul, þæt wē heretoha hātað, Bōētius wæs gehāten; sē wæs in bōccræftum ond on woruldþēawum se rihtwīsesta. Sē þā ongeat þā manigfealdan yfel þe se cyning Ðēodrīc wiþ þām Crīstenandōme ond wiþ þām Rōmāniscum witum dyde. Hē þā gemunde þāra ēðnessa ond þāra ealdrihta þe hī under þām cāsērum hæfdon, heora ealdhlāfordum. Þā ongan hē smēagan ond leornigan on him selfum, hū hē þæt rīce þām unrihtwīsan cyninge āferran mihte ond on ryhtgelēaffulra ond on rihtwīsra anwealde gebringan. Sende þā dīgellīce ǣrendgewritu tō þām kāsēre tō Constentinopolim, þǣr is Crēca hēahburg ond heora cynestōl, forþām se kāsēre wæs heora ealdhlāfordcynnes; bǣdon hine þæt hē him tō heora Crīstendōme ond tō heora ealdrihtum gefultumede. Þā þæt ongeat se wælhrēowa cyning Ðēodrīc, þā hēt hē hine gebringan on carcerne ond þǣrinne belūcan. Þā hit ðā gelomp þæt se ārwyrða wer on swā micelre nearanesse becōm, þā wæs hē swā micle swīðor on his mōde gedrēfed swā his mōd ǣr swīðor tō þām woruldsǣlþum gewunod wæs; ond hē þā nānre frōfre beinnan þām carcerne ne gemunde; ac hē gefēoll niwol ofdūne on þā flōr ond hine āstrehte swīðe unrōt, ond ormōd hine selfne ongan wēpan.

3. Ulysses

Ðā se Wīsdōm þā ðis spell āreaht hæfde, þā ongon hē eft singan ond þus cwæð:

"Ic ðē mæg reccan of ealdum lēasum spellum sum swīðe anlīc spell þǣre sprǣce þe wit nū ymbe sprǣcon. Hit gebyrede gīo on Trōiāna gewinne þæt þǣr wæs ān cyning, þæs nama Aulixes; sē hæfde twā þīoda under þām kāsēre. Þā ðīoda wǣron hātene Iþacige ond Rētie, ond þæs kāsēres nama wæs Āgamenon. Ðā se Aulixes mid þām kāsēre tō þām gefiohte fōr, þā hæfde hē sume hundred scipa; þā

43 wæs.

wǣron hī sume tēn gēar on þām gewinne. Þā se cyning eft hām cerde from þām kāsēre ond hī þæt land hæfdon gewunnen, þā næfde hē nā mā scipa þonne ān; þæt wæs þēah þrerēðre. Ðā gestōd hine hēah weder ond stormsǣ; wearð þā fordrifen on ān īglond ūt on ðǣre Wendelsǣ. Þā wæs þǣr Apollines dohtor, Iobes suna. Se Iob was hiora cyning, ond līcette þæt hē sceolde bīon se hēhsta god; ond þæt dysige folc him gelȳfde, forþāmðe hē was cynecynnes; ond hī nyston nænne ōðerne god on þæne tīman, būton hiora cyningas hī weorþodon for godas. Þā sceolde þæs Iobes fæder bīon ēac god, þæs nama wæs Sāturnus; ond his suna swā ilce ǣlcne hī hæfdon for god; þā wæs hiora ān se Apollinus þe wē ær ymb sprǣcon.

Þæs Apollines dohtor sceolde bīon gydene, þǣre nama wæs Kirke. Sīo, hī sǣdon, sceolde bīon swīðe drȳcræftigu; ond sīo wunode on þām īglande, þe se cyning on fordrifen wearð þe wē ær ymbe sprǣcon; hīo hæfde þǣr swīðe micle werode hire ðegna ond ēac ōðerra mǣdena. Sōna swā hīo geseah þone fordrifenan cyning ðe wē ær ymb sprǣcon, þæs nama wæs Aulixes, þā ongan hīo hine lufian ond hiora ǣgþer ōðerne swīðe ungemetlīce, swā þætte hē for hire lufan forlēt his rīce eall ond his cynren ond wunode mid hire oð ðone first, þæt his ðegnas him ne mihton leng mid gewunian ac for hiora eardes lufan ond for þǣre wræce tihodon hine tō forlǣtenne.

Ðā ongunnon lēase men wyrcan spell ond sǣdon, þæt hīo sceolde mid hire drȳcræft þā men forbrēdan ond weorpan hī an wildedēora līc, ond siððan slēan on þā racentan ond on cospas. Sume hī sǣdon þæt hīo sceolde forsceppan tō lēon; ond þonne sēo sceolde sprecan, þonne rȳde hīo. Sume sceoldan bīon eforas; ond þonne hī sceoldan hiora sār siofian, þonne grymetodan hī. Sume wurdon tō wulfan; þā ðuton þonne hi sprecan sceoldon. Sume wurdon tō þām dēorcynne þe mon hāt tigris. Swā wearð eall se gefērscipe forhwerfed tō mistlīcum dēorcynnum, ǣlc tō sumum dīore būton þām cyninge ānum. Ǣlcne mete hī onscunedon þe men etað, ond wilnodon þāra þe dēor etaþ. Næfdon hī nāne anlīcnęsse

86 forsceoppan.

manna ne on līchoman ne on stefne, ond ǣlc wisste þēah his gewit swāswā hē ǣr wisste. Þæt gewit was swīðe sorgiende for þām ermðum ðe hī drugan.

Hwæt! þā menn þe ðisum lēasungum gelēfdon þēah wisston, þæt hīo mid þām drȳcræfte ne mihte þāra monna mōd onwendan, þēah hīo þā līchoman onwende. Ēalā þæt hit is micel cræft þæs modes for þone līchoman! Be swilcum ond be swilcum þū miht ongitan, þæt se cræft þæs līchoman bið on þām mōde ond þætte ǣlcum men mā deriað his mōdes unþēawas. Ðæs mōdes unþēawas tīoð eallne þone līchoman tō him, ond þæs līchoman mettrumnes ne mæg þæt mōd eallunga tō him getīon."

4. ALFRED'S PRAYER

Drihten, ælmihtiga God, Wyrhta ond Wealdend ealra gesceafta, ic bidde þē, for þīnre micelan mildheortnesse ond for þǣre hālegan rōde tācne ond for Sancta Marian mægðhāde ond for Sancte Michaēles gehȳrsumnesse ond for ealra þīnra hālgana lufan ond heora earnungum, þæt þū mē gewissige bet þonne ic āwyrhte tō þē; ond gewissa mē tō þīnum willan ond tō mīnre sāwle þearfe bet þonne ic sylf cunne; ond gestaþela mīn mōd tō þīnum willan ond tō mīnre sāwle þearfe. Ond gestranga mē wið þæs dēofles costnungum; ond āfyrr fram mē þā fūlan gālnysse ond ǣlce unrihtwīsnysse; ond gescylde mē wið mīnum wiðerwinnum gesewenlīcum ond ungesewenlīcum. Ond tǣc mē þīnne willan tō wyrcenne, þæt ic mæge þē inweardlīce lufian tōforon eallum þingum mid clǣnum geþance ond mid clǣnum līchaman; forþonþe þū eart mīn Sceppend ond mīn Ālēsend, mīn fultum, mīn frōfer, mīn trēwnes ond mīn tōhopa. Sī þē lof ond wylder nū ond ā ā ā tō worulde būton ǣghwilcum ende. Amen.

97 drogan. 116 afyrra. 121 sceoppend.

IX. GREGORY'S *DIALOGUES*

1. Alfred's Preface

Ic, Ælfrēd, geofendum Crīste mid cynehādes mǣrnysse geweorðod, habbe gearolīce ongyten ond þurh hāligra bōca gesægene oft gehȳred, þætte ūs, þāmþe God swā micle hēanesse worldgeþingða forgifen hafað, is sēo mǣste ðearf þæt wē hwīlon ūre mōd betwix þās eorþlīcan ymbhigdo geliðian ond gebīgean tō ðām godcundan ond þām gāstlīcan rihte. Ond forþan ic sōhte ond wilnade tō mīnum getrēowum frēondum, þæt hī mē of Godes bōcum be hāligra manna þēawum ond wundrum āwriten þās æfterfylgendan lāre, þæt ic, þurh þā mynegunge ond lufe gescyrped on mīnum mōde, betwih þās eorðlīcan gedrēfednesse hwīlum gehicge þā heofonlīcan.

2. Paulinus of Nola

Hēr onginneð se þridda flōd of ðām neorxnawanglīcan wylle, þe þurh þone gyldenan mūþ forð arn þæs hālgan pāpan ond biscopes Sancte Grēgōries, þone Rōmāne for þǣra fægran worda gyfe "Os Aureum" nemniað. On þām flōde hē wæs sprecende be hāligra manna wundrum ond þēawum, swā hē ǣr dyde on þām ǣrrum bōcum, ond þus wæs cweþende:

"Nū ic þus swīðe behealde þā nēahfædras, þe mid ūs wǣron, māran ond geþungenran manna dǣda ic forlēt; swā þæt mē þynceþ of gemynde bēon Paulines wundor, Nolane burge biscopes, sē manige men, þāra þe ic gemunde, ǣgþerge on tīda gegange ge ēac on wundrum oferþēah. Þurh witena

sægena ūs gecȳðde se mǣra nama ond þā wundorlīcan weorc þæs ārwyrðan weres Paulines; þāra witena gesægene, þe be him sægdon, ic mæg gelȳfan efne swā ic hit mid mīnum ēagum gesāwe.

Hit gelamp in þām dagum, þā þā Wandale swīþost rīcsodon, þæt forhergod wæs Langbeardna rīce ond manige men wǣron ālǣdde of þām lande in Affricaland; se Drihtnes wer, Paulinus, gesealde wǣdligendum mannum eall þæt ðe tō his biscoprīces bryce belamp. Ond þā hē nāwiht næfde þe hē mihte biddendum sellan, þā sume dæge cōm tō him ān wydewe, sēo sǣde him þæt hire sunu wǣre gelǣded in hæftnȳde fram Wendla cyngces āðume, ond bæd þone Godes wer þæt hē hire his wliteweorþ gesealde, þæt hēo mihte hire sunu mid alȳsan gif þæt his hlāford onfōn wolde, ond hire geunnan þæt hē eft mid hire hām gecyrde. Ac se Godes wer georne sōhte hwæt hē mihte syllan þām biddendum wīfe, ond nāwiht ne funde mid him būton hine sylfne. Þā ondswarode hē þām biddendum wīfe ond cwæð: 'Wīf, nāt ic hwæt ic þē sylle elles būton me sylfne. Nim mē ond sege þæt ic þīn rihtþēowa sȳ, ond syle mē on þēowdōme for hine, þæt þū þīnne sunu eft onfō.' Þā hēo þis gehȳrde of þām mūþe swā myccles weres, hēo wēnde þæt hit mā wǣre bysmrung þonne efensārgung. Ond hē þā, swāswā he wæs se getingesta wer ond mid ūtancumenum brocum oft gelǣred, þæt twēogende wīf hraðe oncnēow þæt hēo him ne gelȳfde, ond hē þā cwæð: 'Ne twēo þū nā þæt þū sylle þisne biscop on þēowdōme, tōþonþæt þū þīnne sunu eft onfō.' Hī þā fērdon būtū ætsomne tō Affricalande; ond, þā forðgangendum þæs cyninges āðume þe hire sunu hæfde, him ongǣn gearn sēo wydewe, ond hine ǣrest bæd þæt hē hire sunu hyre ālȳfde. Þæt þā se ælþēodiga wer, sēþe wæs āþunden mid oferhigde ond onblāwen mid þȳ gefēan þissere gewītendan gesǣlignysse, nalæsþætānþæt hē forseah tō dōnne þæt hēo hine bæd, ac ēac forhogode hit tō gehȳrenne. Hēo þā, þæt wīf, hraðe cwæð æfter þan tō him: 'Geseoh þæt ic þe sylle þysne man tō gehwearfe for hine. Gedō mē þæt ān tō āre: āgif mē mīnne āgenne sunu.' Ond þāþā hē geseah þone biscop fægerne on ansȳne, þā ācsode man hine hwylcne

cræft hē cūðe. Him þā se Drihtnes wer Paulinus ondswarode ond cwæð: 'Ne can īc nǣnigne ōþerne cræft būton þone, þæt ic mæg wyrta wel begangan.' Þæt þā se hǣþena wer swīþe lustlīce onfēng, þāþā hē gehȳrde þæt hē gelǣred wæs wyrta tō begangenne, ond onfēng hine him tō þēowan ond āgæf þǣre wydewan hire sunu; ond sōna swā hēo hine hæfde, hēo hire hām gewāt fram Affricalande; ond Paulinus onfēng þā nytte þæs wyrtgeardes.

Ond þāþā se ylca cyningces āðum gelōmlīce ēode in þone wyrtgeard ond sumra worda ācsode þone his wyrtweard, þā gecnēow hē þæt hē wæs swīþe wīs man. Ond þā ongan hē his frēond ond his gefēran bebūgan ond gelōmlīce sprecan wiþ þone his wyrtweard, ond hine ongan wel his worda lystan. Þām gewunode Paulinus dæghwāmlīce bringan tō bēode grēne wyrta wel stincende, ond, onfangenum hlāfe, eft hweorfan tō þǣre gȳmingce his wyrtgeardes.

Ond þāþā hē þis wel lange gedyde, þā sume dæge hē spræc tō his hlāforde ond þus cwæð on dȳgolnysse: 'Geseoh hwæt þū dō, ond fela scēawa hū sceole geseted bēon Wændla rīce, forþonþe þes cyning under eallre hrædnesse swylteð.' Þā hē þis gehȳrde, hē hit þām cyningce ne forhæl, forþonþe hē synderlīce wæs gelufod fram him, ac hē him sǣde hwæt hē gehȳrde æt his þām wīsan wyrtwearde. Þāþā se cyning þis gehȳrde, hē sōna cwæð: 'Ic wolde gesēon þisne man þe þū mē big sægst.' Him þā his āðum ond Paulinus hwīlena hlāford ondswarode ond cwæð: 'Grēne wyrta hē is gewunod mē tō bringanne; þonne gedō ic þæt hē þā tō ūre mȳsan bringeð, þæt þū oncnāwest hwylc hē is sēþe mē þis sǣde.' Þā wæs geworden þæt se cyning sæt æt his mete. Þyder cōm Paulinus ond brōhte of his weorce gehwylce grēne ond wel stincende wyrta. Þā se cyning him fǣringa on beseah, eall hē ācwacode, ond cwæð tō his hlāforde þe him wæs þurh his dohtor on mǣgrǣdenne: 'Sōþ þæt is þæt þū æt þysum men gehȳrdest; ond ic þē nū secge dēogollīce þæt ic þē ǣr ne gesǣde: witodlīce nū tōniht on swefne ic geseah rīce dēman on hēahsetle sittan ongēn mē, betwyh þām ic geseah þisne ylcan sittan, ond þæt anweald mīnes rīces, þe ic gefyrn onfēng, þurh heora dōm hit mē is of genumen. Ac ācsa þū

hwæt hē sȳ; witodlīce ne wēne ic þysne wer, swā mycelre geearnunge, swā swīþe bēon þissere worulde man swāswā we wēnaþ.' Hē þā, þæs cyngces āþum, cīgde Paulinum onsundor ond ācsode hwæt hē wǣre. Him þā se Drihtnes wer ondswarode ond cwæð: 'Ic eom þīn þēowa, þone þū tō gehwearfe nāme for þǣre wydewan sunu.' Ond þā hine georne bæd þæt hē sǣde hwæt hē on his cȳðþe wǣre, nalæs hwæt hē þǣr wǣre, ond þis hē sōhte æt him mid gelōmlīcre ācsunge ond halsunge. Hē þā, se Godes wer, genȳded mid mycclum halsungum, ne mihte leng wiþsacan hwæt hē wæs, ac sǣde him ond cwæð: 'Ic eom biscop.' Þāþā his hlāford þæt gehȳrde hē him swīðe ondrēd, ond him ēadmōdlīce bēad ond cwæð: 'Bide swāhwætswā þū wille, þæt þū mage tō þīnum lande mid mycelre gife eft hweorfan fram mē.' Þā cwæð se Drihtnes wer tō him: 'Ān lufu is þe þū miht mē gegearwian: þæt þū forlǣte tō mē ealle þā men þe on mīnum biscoprīce gehergode wǣron.' Ond hī þā sōna ealle wǣron geācsode in Affricalande ond wǣron gelǣtene, for þǣre ēadmōdnysse þæs ārwyrðan weres Paulines, in his anweald. Ond hē þā hēt ealle heora scipu, þe hī on sceoldon fēran, mid hwǣte gehlæstan. Ond þā æfter fēawum dagum Wændla cyning forðfērde, swā him se Godes þēowa Paulinus ǣr beforan sǣde. Ond þā wæs þæt swā geworden, þæt se Godes wer, þe hine ænne in Crīstes bȳsene tō sumre hwīle in þēowdōm sealde, þæt æfter fæce mid manigum gefrēod eft hām gehwyrfde."

Pētrus þā se dīacon him ondswarode: "Nū me gelamp þæt ic þæt gehȳrde, þæt ic æfterhyrgan ne mæg; ond mā mē lysteþ wēpan þonne sæcgan."

Grēgōrius him ondswarode: "Be þæs ylcan Paulines forðfōre is āwriten þæt hē wæs gehrinen mid sīdwærce ond þurh þæt tō his ende gelǣded; þæt eall his mynsterstede full fæste gestōd būton þām gebedhūse ānum in þām hē læg sēoc; gewordenre eorðstyrene, eall hit ābifode ond ealle, þe þǣræt wǣron, mid swȳðlīcum brogan āstyrede. Ond þā wæs ālȳsed sēo hālige sāwl of þām līchaman; ond þā wæs geworden þæt mycclu fyrhtu geēode on ealle þā þe Paulines ende gesāwon."

X. *THE CHRONICLE*

1. Edward the Elder: The Danes Defeated

921. Hēr on þysum gēre forantō Ēastron Ēadweard cyning hēt gefaran þā burg æt Tofeceastre ond hīe getimbran; ond þā eft æfter þām on þām ilcan gēare tō gangdagum hē hēt ātimbran þā burg æt Wīgingamere.

Þȳ ilcan sumera betwix hlāfmæssan ond middum sumera se here bræc þone friþ of Hāmtūne ond of Ligeraceastre ond þonan norþan, ond fōron tō Tofeceastre ond fuhton on þā burg ealne dæg, ond þōhton þæt hīe hīe sceolden ābrecan. Ac hīe þēah āwerede þæt folc, þe þǣrbinnan wæs, oþ him māra fultum tō cōm; ond hīe forlēton þā þā burg ond fōron aweg. Ond þā eft, swīðe raþe æfter þām, hīe fōron eft ūt mid stælherge nihtes, ond cōmon on ungearwe men ond genōmon unlȳtel, ǣgþerge on mannum ge on ierfe, betweox Byrnewuda ond Æglesbyrig.

Þȳ ilcan sīþe fōr se here of Huntandūne ond of Ēastenglum, ond worhton þæt geweorc æt Tæmeseforda, ond hit būdon ond bytledon; ond forlēton þæt ōþer æt Huntandūne, ond þōhton þæt hīe sceoldon þanon of mid gewinne ond mid unfriðe eft þæs landes māre gerǣcan; ond fōran þæt hīe gedydon æt Bedanforda. Ond þā fōran þā men ūt ongēan þe þǣrbinnan wǣron ond him wiþ gefuhton, ond hīe geflīemdon ond hira gōdne dǣl ofslōgon.

Þā eft æfter þām þāgīet gegadorode micel here hine of Ēastenglum ond of Mercna lande, ond fōran tō þǣre byrig æt Wīgingamere ond ymbsǣton hīe ūtan, ond fuhton lange on dæg on, ond nāmon þone cēap onbūtan. Ond þā men āweredon þēah þā burg, þe þǣrbinnan wǣron; ond þā forlēton hīe þā burg ond fōron aweg.

Þā æfter þām þæs ilcan sumeres gegadorode micel folc hit on Ēadweardes cynges anwalde of þām nīehstum burgum, þe hit ðā gefaran mehte; ond fōron tō Tæmeseforda ond besǣton ðā burg, ond fuhton ðǣron oð hī hīe ābrǣcon, ond ofslōgon þone cyning, ond Toglos eorl, ond Mannan eorl his sunu, ond his brōþor, ond ealle þā þe þǣrbinnan wǣron ond hīe wergan woldon, ond nāmon þā ōþre ond eal þæt þǣrbinnan wæs.

Þā æfter þām, þæs for hraþe, gegadorode micel folc hit on hærfest ǣgþerge of Cent ge of Sūþrigum ge of Ēastseaxum ge ǣghwonan of þām nīhstum burgum, ond fōron tō Colneceastre ond ymbsǣton þā burg, ond þǣron fuhton oþ hīe þā geēodon, ond þæt folc eall ofslōgon, ond genāmon eal þæt þǣrbinnan wæs būton þām mannum þe þǣr oþflugon ofer þone weall.

Þā æfter þām þāgīet þæs ilcan hærfestes gegadorode micel here hine of Ēastenglum ǣgþerge þæs landheres ge þāra wīcinga þe hīe him tō fultume āspanen hæfdon, ond þōhton þæt hīe sceoldon gewrecan hira tēonun; ond fōron tō Mældūne, ond ymbsǣton þā burg ond fuhton þǣron, oþ þām burgwarum cōm māra fultum tō ūtan tō helpe; ond forlēt se here þā burg ond fōr fram. Ond þā fōron þā men æfter ūt of þǣre byrig ond ēac þā þe him ūtan cōmon tō fultume; ond geflīemdon þone here ond ofslōgon hira monig hund ǣgþerge æscmanna ge ōþerra.

Þa þæs for hraþe þæs ilcan hærfestes fōr Ēadweard cyning mid Westsexna fierde tō Passanhamme, ond sæt þǣr þā hwīle þe mon worhte þā burg æt Tofeceastre mid stānwealle; ond him cirde tō Þurferþ eorl ond þā holdas ond eal se here þe tō Hāmtūne hīerde norþ oþ Weolud, ond sōhton hine him tō hlāforde ond tō mundboran.

Ond þā se firdstemn fōr hām, þā fōr ōþer ūt ond gefōr þā burg æt Huntandūne, ond hīe gebētte ond geednēowade, þǣr hēo ǣr tōbrocen wæs, be Ēadweardes cyninges hǣse. Ond þæt folc eal, þæt þǣr tō lāfe wæs þāra landlēoda, bēag tō Ēadwearde cyninge ond sōhton his friþ ond his mundbyrde.

Þāgīet æfter þām þæs ilcan gēres forantō Martines

mæssan fōr Ēadweard cyning mid Westsexna fierde tō Colneceastre, ond gebētte þā burg ond geednēowade þǣr hēo ǣr tōbrocen wæs. Ond him cirde micel folc tō, ǣgþerge on Ēastenglum ge on Ēastseaxum, þe ǣr under Dena anwalde wæs. Ond eal se here on Ēastenglum him swōr ānnesse, þæt hīe eal þæt woldon þæt hē wolde, ond eall þæt friþian woldon þæt se cyng friþian wolde, ǣgþerge on sǣ ge on lande. Ond se here, þe tō Grantanbrycge hīerde, hine gecēs synderlīce him tō hlāforde ond tō mundboran; ond þæt fæstnodon mid āþum, swāswā hē hit þā ārēd.

2. ETHELRED THE UNREADY: THE DANES SUCCESSFUL

979. On þȳs gēare wæs Æþelrēd tō cininge gehālgod on þone Sunnandæig fēowertȳne niht ofer Ēastron æt Cingestūne; ond þǣr wǣron æt his hālgunge twēgen ercebisceopas ond tȳn lēodbisceopas. Þȳ ilcan gēare wæs gesewen blōdig wolcen on oftsīðas on fȳres gelīcnesse; ond þæt wæs swȳðost on middeniht oþȳwed, ond swā on mistlīce bēamas wæs gehīwod; þonne hit dagian wolde, þonne tōglād hit.

991. Hēr wæs Gypeswīc gehergod; ond æfter þām swīðe raðe wæs Brihtnōð ealdorman ofslægen æt Mældūne. Ond on þām gēare man gerǣdde þæt man geald ǣrest gafol Deniscan mannum for þām mycclan brōgan þe hī worhtan be þām sǣriman; þæt wæs ǣrest X þūsend punda. Þæne rǣd gerǣdde Siric arcebiscop.

992. Hēr Ōswald, se ēadiga arcebiscop, forlēt þis līf ond gefērde þæt heofonlīce; ond Æðelwine ealdorman gefōr on þām ilcan gēare. Ðā gerǣdde se cyng ond ealle his witan þæt man gegaderode þā scipu þe āhtes wǣron tō Lundenbyrig. Ond se cyng þā betǣhte þā fyrde tō lǣdenne Ælfrīce ealdorman ond Þorode eorl ond Ælfstāne biscop ond Æscwīge biscop; ond sceoldan cunnian gif hī meahton þone here āhwǣr ūtene betræppan. Ðā sende se ealdorman Ælfrīc ond hēt warnian þone here; ond þā on þǣre nihte, ðe hī on ðone dæg tōgædere cuman sceoldon, ðā scēoc hē on niht fram þǣre fyrde him sylfum tō mycclum bismore; ond se here þā

ætbærst, būton ān scip þǣr man ofslōh. Ond þā gemētte se here ðā scipu of Ēastenglum ond of Lundene; ond hī ðǣr ofslōgon mycel wæl, ond þæt scip genāmon eall gewǣpnod ond gewǣdod þe se ealdorman on wæs.

993. Hēr on ðissum gēare wæs Bæbbanburh tōbrocen, ond mycel herehūðe þǣr genumen; ond æfter þām cōm tō Humbranmūðe se here, ond þǣr mycel yfel worhte ǣgðerge on Lindesīge ge on Norðhymbran. Þā gegaderode man swīðe mycele fyrde; ond þā hī tōgædere gān sceoldon, þā onstealdon þā heretogan ǣrest þone flēam; þæt wæs Frǣna ond Godwine ond Friðegist. On þysum ilcan gēare hēt se cyng āblendan Ælfgār, Ælfrīces sunu ealdormannes.

994. Hēr on þisum gēare cōm Anlāf ond Swegen tō Lundenbyrig on Nativitas Sancte Marie mid IIII ond hundnigontigum scipum; ond hī ðā on ðā burh fæstlīce feohtende wǣron, ond ēac hī mid fȳre ontendan woldon. Ac hī þār gefērdon māran hearm ond yfel þonne hī ǣfre wēndon þæt heom ǣnig burhwaru gedōn sceolde; ac sēo hālige Godes mōdor on ðām dæge hire mildheortnisse þǣre burhware gecȳðde, ond hī āhredde wið heora fēondum. Ond hī þanon fērdon, ond worhton þæt mǣste yfel þe ǣfre ǣnig here dōn mihte on bærnette ond hergunge ond on manslihtum, ǣgðer be ðām sǣrīman on Ēastseaxum ond on Centlande ond on Sūðseaxum ond on Hāmtūnscīre; ond æt nȳxtan nāmon heom hors, ond ridon swā wīde swā hī woldon, ond unāsecgendlīce yfel wircende wǣron. Þā gerǣdde se cyng ond his witan, þæt him man tō sende ond him gafol behēte ond metsunge, wiðþonþe hī þǣre hergunge geswicon; ond hī þā þæt underfēngon. Ond cōm þā eall se here tō Hāmtūne, ond þǣr wintersetl nāmon; ond hī man þǣr fēdde geond eall Westseaxna rīce, ond him man geald XVI þūsend punda. Þā sende se cyning æfter Anlāfe cyninge Ælfēah biscop ond Æðelward ealdorman; ond man gīslade þā hwīle intō þām scipum; ond hī þā lǣddon Anlāf mid mycclum wurðscipe tō þām cynge tō Andeferan. Ond se cyng Æðelrēd his onfēng æt biscopes handa, ond him cynelīce gifode. Ond him þā Anlāf behēt, swā hē hit ēac gelǣste, þæt hē nǣfre eft tō Angelcynne mid unfriðe cuman nolde.

997. Hēr on þissum gēare fērde se here ābūtan Defnanscīre intō Sæfernmūðan, ond þǣr gehergodon ǣgðer on Cornwēalum ge on Norðwālum ond on Defenum; ond ēodon him þā ūp æt Wecedport, ond þǣr mycel yfel worhton on bærnette ond on manslihtum. Ond æfter þām wendon eft abūtan Penwihtsteort on ðā sūðhealfe, and wendon þā intō Tamermūðan, ond ēodon þā ūp oðþæt hī cōmon tō Hlidaforda, ond ǣlc þing bærndon ond slōgon þæt hī gemētton; ond Ordulfes mynster æt *Tæfingstoce* forbærndon, ond unāsecgendlīce herehūðe mid him tō scypon brōhton.

998. Hēr wende se here eft ēastweard intō Frōmmūðan, ond þǣr ǣghwær ūp ēodon swā wīde swā hī woldon intō Dorsǣtan. Ond man oft fyrde ongēan hī gegaderode; ac sōna swā hī tōgædere gān sceoldan, þonne wearð þǣr ǣfre þurh sum þing flēam āstiht, ond ǣfre hī æt ende sige āhton. Ond þonne ōðre hwīle lāgon heom on Wihtlande, ond ǣton heom þā hwīle of Hāmtūnscīre ond of Sūðseaxum.

999. Hēr cōm se here eft abūton intō Temese, ond wendon þā ūp andlang Medewægan tō Hrōfeceastre. Ond cōm þā sēo Centisce fyrd þǣrongēan, ond hī þǣr fæste tōgædere fēngon. Ac wālā þæt hī tō hraðe bugon ond flugon, forþāmþe hī næfdon fultum þe hī habban sceoldan; þā āhton þā Deniscan wælstōwe geweald; ond nāmon þā hors ond ridon swā wīde swā hī woldon sylfe, ond fornǣh ealle Westcentingas fordydon ond forhergodon. Ðā rǣdde se cyng wið his witan þæt man sceolde mid scipfyrde ond ēac mid landfyrde him ongēan faran. Ac ðā þā scipu gearwe wǣron, þā elkede man fram dæge tō dæge, ond swencte þæt earme folc þe on ðām scipon lāgon; ond ā swā hit forðweardre bēon scolde, swā hit lætre wæs fram ānre tīde tō ōðre. Ond ā hī lēton heora fēonda werod wexan; ond ā man rȳmde fram þǣre sǣ, ond hī fērdon ǣfre forð æfter. Ond þonne æt þām ende ne behēold hit nān þing, sēo scipfyrding, būton folces geswinc ond fēos spilling ond heora fēonda forðbylding.

1000. Hēr on ðissum gēare se cyng fērde intō Cumerlande, ond hit swīðe nēah eall forhergode. Ond his scipu

147 E. æt ætefingstoce; C. D. Tæfingstoc. 162 sylf.
167 E. forðweарde; D. forðwærdre.

wendon ūt ābūton Lēgceastre and sceoldon cuman ongēan hine, ac hī ne mihton; þā gehergodon hī Mænīge. Ond sēo unfriðflota wæs þæs sumeres gewend tō Ricardes rīce.

1001. Hēr cōm se here tō Exanmūðan, ond ūp ðā ēodon tō ðǣre byrig ond þǣr fæstlīce feohtende wǣron; ac him man swȳðe heardlīce wiðstōd. Ðā wendon hī geond þæt land, ond dydon eall swā hī bewuna wǣron: slōgon ond bærndon. Þa gesomnode man þǣr ormǣte fyrde Defenisces folces ond Sumorsǣtisces, ond hī ðā tōsomne cōmon æt Peonnho. Ond sōna swā hī tōgædere fēngon, þā bēah sēo Englisce fyrd; ond hī þǣr mycel wæl ofslōgon; ond ridon þā ofer þæt land; ond wæs ǣfre heora æftra sīð wyrse þonne se ǣrra; ond mid him þā mycele herehūðe tō scipon brōhton. Ond þanon wendon in Wihtland, ond þǣr him fērdon onbūton swāswā hī sylfe woldon, ond him nān þing ne wiðstōd; ne him tō ne dorste sciphere on sǣ; ne landfyrd, ne ēodon hī swā feor ūp. Wæs hit þā on ælce wīsan hefigtȳme, forðāmþe hī nǣfre heora yfeles geswicon.

1002. Hēr on þissum gēare se cyng gerǣdde ond his witan, þæt man sceolde gafol gyldan þām flotan ond frið wið hī niman wiðþonþe hī heora yfeles geswīcan sceoldan. Ðā sende se cyng tō þām flotan Lēofsig ealdorman, ond hē þā, þæs cynges worde ond his witena, grið wið hī gesette, ond þæt hī tō metsunge fēngon ond tō gafole; ond hī þā þæt underfēngon; ond him man þā geald XXIIII þūsend punda. Ðā ongemang þysum ofslōh Lēofsig ealdorman Æfic, þæs cynges hēahgerēfan; ond se cyng hine ðā geūtode of earde. Ond þā on þām ilcan lengtene cōm sēo hlǣfdige Ricardes dohtor hider tō lande. On ðām ilcan sumera Ealdulf arcebiscop forðfērde. Ond on ðām gēare se cyng hēt ofslēan ealle ðā Deniscan men þe on Angelcynne wǣron on Bricius mæssedæg, forþon þām cynge wæs gecȳdd þæt hī woldon hine besyrewian æt his līfe ond syððan ealle his witan ond habban syþðan his rīce.

1003. Hēr wæs Exacester ābrocen þurh þone Frenciscan ceorl Hugon, þe sēo hlǣfdige hæfde hire gesett tō gerēfan; ond se here þā burh mid ealle fordyde, ond mycele herehūðe

189 sylf.

þǣr genāmon. Ond on þām ilcan gēare ēode se here ūp intō Wiltūnscīre. Đā gegaderode man swīðe mycele fyrde of Wiltūnscīre ond of Hāmtūnscīre, ond swīðe ānrædlīce wið þæs heres weard wǣron. Đā sceolde se ealdorman Ælfrīc lǣdan þā fyrde, ac hē tēah forð þā his ealdan wrenceas: sōna swā hī wǣron swā gehende þæt ægðer heora on ōðer hāwede, þā gebræd hē hine sēocne ond ongan hine brecan tō spīwenne, ond cwæð þæt hē gesīclod wǣre; ond swā þæt folc beswāc þæt hē lǣdan sceolde; swā hit gecweden is: "Đonne se heretoga wācað þonne bið eall se here swīðe gehindred." Đā Swegen geseah þæt hī ānræde nǣron, ond ealle tōhwurfon, þā lǣdde hē his here intō Wiltūne; ond hī ðā burh gehergodon ond forbærndon; ond ēode þā tō Searbyrig, ond þanon eft tō sǣ fērde þǣr hē wiste his ȳðhengestas.

1004. Hēr cōm Swegen mid his flotan tō Norðwīc, ond þā burh ealle gehergade ond forbærnde. Þā gerædde Ulfcytel wið þā witan on Ēastenglum, þæt hit betere wǣre, þæt man wið þone here friðes cēapode, ǣr hī tō mycelne hearm on þām earde gedydon; forþāmþe hī unwæres cōmon, ond hē fyrst næfde þæt hē his fyrde gegadrian mihte. Đā under þām griðe þe heom betwēonan bēon sceolde, þā bestæl se here ūp of scipon, ond wendon heora fōre tō Þēodforda. Đā Ulfcytel þæt undergeat, þā sende hē þæt man sceolde þā scipu tōhēawan; ac hī ābruðon, þā ðe hē tō þōhte. Ond hē þā gegaderode his fyrde dīgolīce swā hē swȳðost mihte. Ond se here cōm þā tō Þēodforda binnan III wucan þæsþe hī ǣr gehergodon Norðwīc; ond þǣrbinnan āne niht wǣron, ond þā burh hergodon ond forbærndon. Þā on mergen, þā hī tō scipon woldon, þā cōm Ulfcytel mid his werode; ond hī þǣr tōgædere fæstlīce fēngon, ond mycel wæl þǣr on ægðre hand gefēoll. Đǣr wærð Ēastengla folces sēo yld ofslagen. Ac gif þæt fulle mægen þǣr wǣre, ne ēodon hī nǣfre eft tō scipon; swā hī sylfe sǣdon, þæt hī nǣfre wyrsan handplegan on Angelcynne ne gemētton þonne Ulfcytel him tō brōhte.

1005. Hēr on þyssum gēare wæs se mycla hungor geond Angelcynn, swilce nān man ǣr ne gemunde swā grimne. Ond se flota þæs gēares gewende of þissum earde tō Denemarce; and lītelne fyrst lēt, þæt hē eft ne cōm.

1006. Hēr forðferde Ælfrīc arcebiscop, ond Ælfēah biscop fēng æfter him tō ðām arcestōle. Ond on þām ilcan gēare wæs Wulfgeate eall his ār of genumen, ond Wulfēah ond Ufegeat wǣron āblende, ond Ælfelm ealdorman wearð ofslagen, ond Kēnulf biscop forðfērde. Ond þā ofer þone midne sumor cōm se Denisca flota tō Sandwīc, ond dydon eall swā hī ǣr gewuna wǣron: hergodon ond bærndon ond slōgon swāswā hī fērdon. Þā hēt se cyng ābannan ūt ealne ðēodscipe of Westseaxum ond of Myrcum; ond hī lāgon ūte þā ealne þone hærfest on fyrdinge ongēan þone here. Ac hit nāht ne behēold þē mā þe hit *oft* ǣr dyde, ac for eallum þissum se here fērde swā hē sylf wolde. Ond sēo fyrding dyde þǣre landlēode ǣlcne hearm; þæt him nāðer ne dohte, ne innhere ne ūthere.

Ðā hit winterlǣhte, þā fērde sēo fyrd hām; ond se here cōm þā ofer Martinus mæssan tō his fryðstōle tō Wihtlande, ond tilode him þǣr ǣghwǣr þæs ðe hī behōfedon. Ond þā tō ðām middanwintra ēodon heom tō heora gearwan feorme ūt þurh Hāmtūnscīre intō Bearrucscīre tō Rēadingon. Ond hī dydon heora gewunan: ātendon heora herebēacen swāswā hī fērdon. Wendon þā tō Wēalingaforda ond þæt eall forswǣldon, ond wǣron him þā āne niht æt Cēolesīge. Ond wendon him þā andlang Æscesdūne tō Cwichelmeshlǣwe, ond þǣr onbidedon bēotra gylpa; forþon oft man cwæð, gif hī Cwichelmeshlǣw gesōhton, þæt hī nǣfre tō sǣ gān ne sceoldan; wendon þā ōðres weges hāmweard. Þā wæs þǣr fyrd gesomnod æt Cynetan, ond hī þǣr tōgædere fēngon; ond sōna þæt wered on flēame gebrōhton, ond syððan hyra herehūðe tō sǣ feredon. Þǣr mihton gesēon Winceasterlēode rancne here ond unearhne, ðā hī be hyra gate tō sǣ ēodon, ond mete ond mādmas ofer L mīla him fram sǣ fetton.

Þā wæs se cyng gewend ofer Temese intō Scrobbesbyrigscīre, ond nam þǣr his feorme in þǣre middewintres tīde. Þā wearð hit swā mycel ege fram þām here, þæt man ne mihte geþencean ne āsmēagan hū man hī of earde ādrīfan sceolde oððe þisne eard wið hī gehealdan, forþanþe hī hæfdon

260 oftor. 267 wintran.

ælce scīre on Westsexum stīðe gemearcod mid bryne ond mid hergunge. Āgan se cyng þā georne tō smēagenne wið his witan hwæt heom eallum rædlīcost þūhte, þæt man þisum earde gebeorgan mihte ær hē mid ealle fordōn wurde. Đā gerædde se cyng ond his witan eallum þēodscipe tō þearfe, þēah hit him eallum lāð wære, þæt man nȳde mōste þām here gafol gyldan. Đā sende se cyng tō þām here ond him cȳþan hēt, þæt hē wolde þæt heom grið betwēonan bēon sceolde, ond him man gafol and metsunge syllan sceolde. Ond hī ðā ealle þæt underfēngon; ond hī man metsode geond Angelcyn.

1007. Hēr on ðissum gēare wæs þæt gafol gelæst þām unfriðhere; þæt wæs XXXVI þūsend punda. On ðissum gēare ēac wæs Ēadrīc gesett tō ealdormen on Myrcena rīce.

1008. Hēr bebēad se cyng þæt man sceolde ofer eall Angelcynn scipu fæstlīce wircean, þæt is þonne, of þrym hund hīdum ond of X ænne scegð ond of VIII hidum helm ond byrnan.

1009. Hēr on þissum gēare wurdon þā scipu gearwe þe wē ær ymbe sprǣcon; ond heora wæs swā fela swā nǣfre ær, þæsðe ūs bēc secgað, on Angelcynne ne gewurdon on nānes cynges dæge. Ond hī man þā ealle tōgædere ferode tō Sandwīc, ond þǣr sceoldan licgan ond þisne eard healdan wið ælcne ūthere. Ac wē gȳt næfdon þā gesælða ne þone wurðscipe þæt sēo scipfyrd nytt wære ðisum earde þē mā þe hēo oft ær wæs.

Đā gewearð hit on þisum ilcan tīman oððe lītle ær þæt Brihtrīc, Ēadrīces brōðor ealdormannes, forwrēgde Wulfnōð "cild" þone Sūðseax*i*scan tō þām cyninge. Ond hē þā ūt gewende, ond him þā tō āspēon þæt hē hæfde XX scipa; ond hē þā hergode æghwǣr be ðām sūðriman, ond ælc yfel worhton. Þā cȳdde man intō þǣre scipfyrde, þæt hī man ēaðe befaran mihte gif man ymbe bēon wolde. Đā genam se Brihtrīc him tō hundeahtatig scipa, ond þōhte þæt hē him myceles wordes wircean sceolde þæt hē Wulfnōð cuconne oððe dēadne begytan sceolde. Ac þā hī þyderweard wǣron, þā cōm him swilc wind ongēan swilce nān mann ær ne

315 E. -scian; D. -cisan.

gemunde, ond þā scipo ðā ealle tōbēot ond tōþærsc ond on land wearp; ond cōm se Wulfnōð sōna ond ðā scipo forbærnde. Ðā þis cūð wæs tō ðām ōðrum scipum þǣr se cyng wæs, hū ðā ōðre gefērdon, wæs þā swilce hit eall rǣdlēas wǣre; ond fērde se cyng him hām ond þā ealdormenn ond þā hēahwitan, ond forlēton þā scipo þus lēohtlīce; ond þæt folc þā, þe on ðām scipon wǣron, fercodon ðā scipo eft tō Lundene; ond lēton ealles ðēodscipes geswinc þus lēohtlīce forwurðan. Ond næs se sige nā betera, þe eall Angelcynn tō hopode.

Þā ðēos scipfyrd ðus geendod wæs, þā cōm sōna æfter hlāmmessan se ungemetlīca unfriðhere tō Sandwīc; ond sōna wendon heora fōre tō Cantwarebyrig; ond þā burh raðe geēodon gif hī þē raðor tō him friðes ne girndon. Ond ealle Ēastcentingas frið wið þone here genāmon ond him gesealdon III þūsend punda. Ond se here þā sōna æfter þām gewende abūton oð hī cōmon tō Wihtlande; ond þǣr ǣghwǣr on Sūðseaxum ond on Hāmtūnscīre ond ēac on Bearrucscīre hergodon ond bærndon, swā heora gewuna is. Þā hēt se cyng ābannan ūt ealne þēodscipe þæt man on ǣlce healfe wið hī healdan sceolde; ac þēahhwæðere hī fērdon lōcahū hī woldon. Þā sume sīðe hæfde se cyng hī forne begān mid ealre fyrde þā hī tō scypon woldon, ond eall folc gearu wæs heom on tō fōnne; ac hit wæs ðā þurh Ēadrīc ealdorman gelet, swā hit gȳt ǣfre wæs.

Ðā æfter Sanctus Martinus mæssan, þā fērdon hī eft ongēan tō Cent ond nāmon him wintersetl on Temese, ond lifdon of Ēastseaxum ond of ðām scīrum þe þǣrnȳxt wǣron on twām healfum Temese. Ond oft hī on þā burh Lundene gefuhton; ac sī Gode lof, þæt hēo gȳt gesund stent, ond hī þǣr ǣfre yfel gefērdon. Ðā æfter middanwintra hī nāmon þā ænne ūpgang ūt þurh Ciltern ond swā tō Oxenaforda, ond þā burh forbærndon; ond nāmon hit þā on twā healfa Temese tō scype weard. Þā gewarnode man hī þæt þǣr wæs fyrd æt Lundene ongēan; hi gewendon þā ofer æt Stāne. Ond þus fērdon ealne þone winter; ond ðone lencten wǣron him on Cent, and bētton heora scypu.

327 swilc.
344 C. forne forgan; D. fore gan; E. fore began.
349 temesan.

1010. Hēr on ðissum gēare cōm se foresprecena here ofer Ēastron tō Ēastenglum, ond wendon ūp æt Gipeswīc, ond ēodon ānstreces þēr hī geāxodon Ulfcytel mid his fyrde. Ðis wæs on þām dæge Prima Ascensio Domini. Ond þā sōna flugon Ēastengle; þā stōd Grantabrycgscīr fæstlīce ongēan. Þēr wæs ofslægen Æðelstān, þæs cynges āðum, ond Ōswīg ond his sunu, ond Wulfrīc, Lēofwines sunu, ond Ēadwīg, Æfices brōðor, ond feala ōðra gōdra þegna, ond folces ungerīm. Þone flēam ærest āstealde Þurcytel Myranhēafod. Ond þā Dæniscan āhton wælstōwe geweald; ond þēr wurdon gehorsode. Ond syððan āhton Ēastengla geweald, ond þone eard III mōnþas hergodon ond bærndon. Ge furðon on þā wildan fennas hī fērdon, ond menn ond yrfe hī slōgon, ond bærndon geond þā fennas; ond Þēodford forbærndon ond Grantabrycge. Ond syððan wendon eft sūðweard intō Temese; ond ridon þā gehorsedan menn ongēan þā scipo. Ond siððan hrædlīce wendon westweard on Oxnafordscīre, ond þanon tō Buccingahāmscīre, ond swā andlang Ūsan oð hī cōmon tō Bedanforda, ond swā forð oð Temeseford; ond ā bærndon swā hī gefērdon. Wendon þā eft tō scipon mid heora herehūðe.

Ond þonne hī tō scipon fērdon, þonne sceolde fyrd ūt eft ongēan þæt hī ūp woldon; þonne fērde sēo fyrd hām. Ond þonne hī wǣron beēastan, þonne hēold man fyrde bewestan; ond þonne hī wǣron besūðan, þonne wæs ūre fyrd benorðan. Ðonne bēad man ealle witan tō cynge, ond man þonne rædan scolde hū man þisne eard werian sceolde. Ac þēah man hwæt þonne rædde, þæt ne stōd furðon ænne mōnað. Æt nȳxtan næs nān hēafodman þæt fyrde gaderian wolde, ac ælc flēah swā hē mæst mihte; ne furðon nān scīr nolde ōðre gelæstan æt nȳxtan.

Þā ætforan Sanctus Andreas mæssan, ðā cōm se here tō Hāmtūne ond þone port sōna forbærndon; ond þēr nāmon abūtan swā mycel swā hī sylfe woldon. Ond þanon wendon ofer Temese intō Westseaxum, ond swā wið Caningan mersces; ond þæt eall forbærndon. Þā hī swā feor gegān

362 anreces. 378 temesan.

hæfdon swā hī þā woldon, þā cōmon hī tō ðām middanwintra tō scipon.

1011. Hēr on þissum gēare sende se cyng ond his witan tō ðām here, ond gyrndon friðes, ond him gafol ond metsunge behēton wiðþāmþe hī heora hergunge geswicon.

Hī hæfdon þā ofergān I Ēastengle and II Ēastseaxe ond III Middelseaxe ond IIII Oxenafordscīre ond V Grantabrycgscīre ond VI Heortfordscīre ond VII Buccingahāmscīre ond VIII Bedanfordscīre ond IX healfe Huntadūnscīre ond micel X on Hāmtūnscīre, ond besūðan Temese ealle Centingas ond Sūðseaxe ond Hæstingas ond Sūðrige ond Bearrucscīre ond Hāmtūnscīre ond micel on Wiltūnscīre.

Ealle þās ungesælða ūs gelumpon þurh unrædas, þæt man nolde him tō tīman gafol bēodan oþþe wið gefeohtan; ac þonne hī mæst tō yfele gedōn hæfdon, þonne nam man grið ond frið wið hī. Ond nāðēlæs, for eallum þisum griðe ond friðe ond gafole, hī fērdon æghwider flocmælum ond hergodon ūre earme folc, ond hī rȳpton ond slōgon....

1012. Hēr on þissum gēare cōm Ēadrīc ealdorman ond ealle þā yldestan witan, gehādode ond læwede, Angelcynnes tō Lundenbyrig tōforan þām Ēastron; wæs Ēasterdæg þā on ðām datārum Idus Aprilis; ond hī þær ðā swā lange wæron oð þæt gafol wæs eall gelæst ofer ðā Ēastron: þæt wæs ehta ond fēowertig þūsend punda.

402 E. grantabrycgescire.

XI. ÆLFRIC'S *HOMILIES*

1. From the Preface

Ic Ælfrīc, munuc ond mæsseprēost, swāþēah wāccre þonne swilcum hādum gebyrige, wearð āsend on Æþelrēdes dæge cyninges fram Ælfēage biscope, Aðelwoldes æftergengan, tō sumum mynstre, þe is Cernel gehāten, þurh Æðelmæres bēne ðæs þegenes; his gebyrd ond goodnys sind gehwǣr cūþe. Þā bearn mē on mōde, ic trūwige þurh Godes gife, þæt ic ðās bōc of Ledenum gereorde tō Engliscre sprǣce āwende, nā þurh gebylde micelre lāre, ac forþanþe ic geseah ond gehȳrde mycel gedwyld on manegum Engliscum bōcum, þe ungelǣrede menn þurh heora bilewitnysse tō micclum wīsdōme tealdon; ond mē ofhrēow þæt hī ne cūþon ne næfdon þā godspellīcan lāre on heora gewritum, būton þām mannum ānum ðe þæt Leden cūðon, ond būton þām bōcum ðe Ælfrēd cyning snoterlīce āwende of Ledene on Englisc, þā synd tō hæbbenne. For þisum antimbre ic gedyrstlǣhte, on Gode trūwiende, þæt ic ðās gesetnysse undergann, ond ēac forðāmþe menn behōfiað gōdre lāre swīðost on þisum tīman, þe is geendung þyssere worulde, ond bēoð fela frēcednyssa on mancynne ærðanþe se ende becume....

Nū bydde ic ond halsige on Godes naman, gif hwā þās bōc āwrītan wylle, þæt hē hī geornlīce gerihte be þǣre bȳsene, þȳlǣsþe wē þurh gȳmelēase wrīteras geleahtrode bēon. Mycel yfel dēð sē ðe lēas wrīt, būton hē hit gerihte, swylce hē gebringe þā sōðan lāre tō lēasum gedwylde; forþī sceal gehwā gerihtlǣcan þæt þæt hē ǣr tō wōge gebīgde, gif hē on Godes dōme unscyldig bēon wile.

2. St Cuthbert

Þes foresæda hālga wer wæs gewunod þæt hē wolde gān on niht tō sǣ ond standan on ðām sealtan brymme oð his swȳran, syngende his gebedu. Þā on sumere nihte hlosnode sum ōðer munuc his færeldes ond mid sleaccre stalcunge his fōtswaþum filigde, oðþæt hī bēgen tō sǣ becōmon. Đā dyde Cūðberhtus swā his gewuna wæs, sang his gebedu on sælīcere ȳðe standende oð þone swyran, ond syððan his cnēowa on ðām ceosle gebīgde, āstrehtum handbredum tō heofenlīcum rodore. Efne ðā cōmon twēgen sēolas of sælīcum grunde, ond hī mid heora flȳse his fēt drȳgdon, ond mid heora blǣde his leoma beðedon, ond siððan mid gebēacne his blētsunge bǣdon, licgende æt his fōton on fealwun ceosle. Þā Cūðberhtus þā sælīcan nȳtenu on sund āsende mid sōðre blētsunge, ond on merigenlīcere tīde mynster gesōhte. Wearð þā se munuc micclum āfyrht, ond ādlig on ærnemerigen hine geēadmētte tō ðæs hālgan cnēowum, biddende þæt hē his ādl eallunge āflīgde ond his fyrwitnysse fæderlīce miltsode. Se hālga ðā sōna andwyrde: "Ic ðīnum gedwylde dearnunge miltsige, gif ðū ðā gesihðe mid swīgan bedīglast oðþæt mīn sāwul heonon sīðige of andwerdum līfe gelaðod tō heofonan." Cūðberhtus ðā mid gebede his scēaweres sēocnysse gehælde ond his fyrwites ganges gylt forgeaf.

Fela wundra wurdon geworhte ðurh ðone hālgan Cūðberht, ac wē wyllað for sceortnysse sume forsuwian, ðȳlæsðe ðēos racu ēow tō lang ðince.

Witodlīce Cūðberhtus fērde, swāswā his gewuna wæs, ymbe gelēaffulre bodunge, þæt hē ðām ungelǣredum folce līfes weig tǣhte. Þā flēah sum earn ætforan him on sīðe; ond hē his gefēran befrīnan ongann, hwā hī tō ðām dæge āfēdan sceolde. Đā cwæð his gefēra þæt hē gefyrn smēade, hwǣr hī bigleofan biddan sceoldon, ðāðā hī ðā fare fērdon būton wiste. Cūðberhtus ðā him tōgēanes cwæð: "Lā hwæt! se ælmihtiga God mæg for ēaðe unc þurh ðisne earn ǣt forescēawian, sēðe giū ǣr Elīan āfēdde þurh ðone sweartan hremm ǣr hē tō heofonan sīðode." Hī ðā fērdon forð sīði-

gende, ond efne! se earn on ðām ōfre gesæt, mid fisce geflogen þone hē ðǣrrihte gefēng. Þā cwæð se hālga tō his gefēran: "Yrn tō ðām earne, ond him of ānim þæs fisces dǣl ðe hē gefangen haefð unc tō gereorde. Sȳ lof ðām Ælmihtigan, þe unc ðurh ðisne fugel fēdan wolde. Syle swāðēah sumne dǣl ðām earne tō edlēane his geswinces."

Hī ðā æfter gereorde on heora weg fērdon, ond Cūðberhtus ðām folce fægere bodade, þæt hī wære wǣron wið dēofles syrwum, þȳlǣsðe hē mid lēasunge heora gelēafan āwyrde ond fram ðǣre bodunge heora mōd ābrūde. Þæt folc ðā fǣrlīce ongann forð ārǣsan betwux þyssere minegunge micclum bepǣht, þæt hī ðǣre lāre tō lȳt gȳmdon. Hwæt! se swicola fēond hī swīðe bedydrode, swilce ðǣr sum hūs sōðlice forburne brastligende mid brandum, gedwymorlīce swāðēah. Þā wolde þæt folc þæt fȳr ādwǣscan, gif hit ǣnig wǣta wanian mihte; ac ðæs hālgan andwerdnyss ēaðelīce ācwencte þæs dēofles dyderunge, þe hī dwollīce filigdon, ond ðæs līfes word lȳthwōn gȳmdon. Þæt folc ðā ofscamod ongēan cyrde tō ðǣre lāre ðe hī ǣr forlēton, biddende æt ðām lārēowe līðe miltsunge, þæt hī his lāre ǣr tō lȳt gȳmdon ðāðā hē ðā frǣcednysse him fore sǣde.

Cūðberhtus swāðēah on ōðrum tīman eallbyrnende hūs āna āhredde wið fȳres dare mid hālgum bēnum, ond ðone windes blǣd aweg flīgde, sē ðe ǣr for oft ðā ǣttrigan flān dēoflīcere costnunge on him sylfum ādwǣscte þurh gescyldnysse sōðes Drihtnes. Hē wolde gelōme lēodum bodian on fyrlenum lande unforhtigende. Hwæt! ðā him geūðe se ælmihtiga God fægre getingnysse ðām folce tō lāre, ond him men ne mihton heora mōd behȳdan, ac hī ēadmōdlīce him geandetton heora dīgelnyssa, ond elles ne dorston, ond be his dihte dīgellīce gebētton.

Sum ēawfæst man ēac swilce hæfde micele cȳððe tō ðām hālgan Cūðberhte, ond gelōmlīce his lāre brēac. Þā getīmode his wīfe wyrs ðonne hē beðorfte, þæt hēo ðurh wōdnysse micclum wæs gedreht. Þā cōm se ēawfæsta tō ðām ēadigan Cūðberhte, ond hē wæs on ðām tīman tō prafoste geset on ðām munuclīfe þe is Lindisfarnēa gehāten. Þā ne

83 gymdom.

mihte hē for sceame him openlīce secgan þæt his ēawfæste wīf on ðǣre wōdnysse læg; ac bæd þæt hē āsende sumne brōðer, þe hire gerihta gedōn mihte ǣrðanðe hēo of līfe gelǣd wurde. Đā wiste Cūðberhtus eal be ðām wīfe ond wolde þurh hine sylfne sōna hī genēosian, forðanðe hēo ǣr ðon ēawfæst leofode, ðēahðe se unsīð hire swā gelumpe. Þā begann se wer drēorig wēpan anðracigende ðæs ungelimpes. Cūðberhtus hine ðā mid wordum gefrēfrode; cwæð þæt se dēofol þe hire derigan wolde on his genēosunge *hī* forlǣtan sceolde ond mid micelre fyrhte aweg flēon, ond þæt wīf mid gewitte wel sprecende him tōgēanes gān ond his brīdel onfōn. Hit ðā gelamp be ðæs lārēowes wordum þæt þæt wīf gewittig hine mid wordum gegrētte, bæd þæt hēo mōste him mete gearcian, ond cȳdde hū se dēofol hī dearnunge forlēt ond swīðe forhtigende flēames cēpte, ðāðā se hālga þider sīðode.

Cūðberhtus se hālga siððan gefremode mihtiglīce wundra on ðām mynstre wunigende. Begann ðā on mōde micclum smēagan, hū hē ðæs folces lof forflēon mihte, þȳlǣsðe hē wurde tō hlīsful on worulde ond þæs heofenlīcan lofes fremde wǣre. Wolde ðā ānstandende āncerlīf ādrēogan ond on dīgelnysse eallunge drohtnian; fērde ðā tō Farne on flōwendre ȳðe. Þæt īgland is eal beworpen mid sealtum brymme on sǣ middan, þæt wiðinnan eall ǣr ðām fyrste mid sweartum gāstum swīðe wæs āfylled, swā þæt men ne mihton þā moldan būgian for ðēowracan sweartra dēofla; ac hī ealle ðā endemes flugon ond þæt īgland eallunge rȳmdon ðām æðelan cempan, ond hē ðǣr āna wunode orsorh heora andan þurh ælmihtigne God. Þā wæs þæt īgland mid ealle bedǣled wæteres wynsumnysse on ðām wēstum clūdum; ac se hālga wer ðā sōna hēt þā heardnesse swīðe holian onmiddan þǣre flōre his fægeran botles, ond þǣr wæterǣddre ðā wynsum āsprang werod on swæcce þām were tō brice, sēðe hwīlon wæter tō wīnlīcum swæcce wundorlīce āwende ðāðā hit wolde God.

Se hālga ðā hēt him bringan sǣd; wolde on ðām wēstene wæstmes tilian, gif hit swā geūðe se ælmihtiga God þæt hē

108 Not in MS.

mid his fōton hine fēdan mōste. Hē sēow ðā hwæte on beswuncenum lande; ac hit tō wæstme āspringan ne mōste, ne furðon mid gærse grōwende næs. Þā hēt hē him bringan bere tō sǣde, ond ofer ǣlcne tīman ðā eorðan āsēow; hit wēox ðā mid wynne ond wel gerīpode. Þā woldon hremmas hine berēafian æt his gedeorfum gif hī dorston. Ðā cwæð se hālga tō ðām heardnebbum: "Gif se Ælmihtiga ēow þises geūðe, brūcað þǣra wæstma, ond mē ne biddað; gif hē ðonne ēow ðises ne getīðode, gewītað aweg, wælhrēowe fugelas, tō ēowrum ēðele of ðisum īglande." Hwæt! ðā hremmas ðā ricene flugon ealle tōsomne ofer ðone sealtan brym, ond se hālga ðā his geswinces brēac.

Eft þā siððan ōðre twēgen swearte hremmas sīðlīce cōmon, ond his hūs tǣron mid heardum bile ond tō neste bǣron heora briddum tō hlēowðe; þās ēac se ēadiga mid ealle āflīgde of ðām ēðele mid ānum worde. Ac ān ðǣra fugela eft flēogende cōm ymbe ðrȳ dagas þearle drēorig, flēah tō his fōton friðes biddende, þæt hē on ðām lande lybban mōste symle unscæððig ond his gefēra samod. Hwæt! ðā se hālga him þæs geūðe; ond hī lustbǣre þæt land gesōhton, ond brōhton ðām lārēowe lāc tō mēdes, swīnes rysl his scōn tō gedrēoge, ond hī ðǣr siððan unscæððige wunedon.

3. Oratio

Ic ðancige þām ælmihtigum Scyppende mid ealre heortan þæt hē mē synfullum þæs geūðe, þæt ic ðās twā bēc him tō lofe ond tō wurðmynte Angelcynne onwrēah ðām ungelǣredum. Ðā gelǣredan ne beðurfon þyssera bōca, forðanðe him mæg heora āgen lār genihtsumian. Ic cweðe nū þæt ic nǣfre heononforð ne āwende godspel oþþe godspeltrahtas of Ledene on Englisc. Gif hwā mā āwendan wille, ðonne bidde ic hine for Godes lufon, þæt hē gesette his bōc onsundron fram ðām twām bōcum ðe wē āwend habbað, wē trūwiað þurh Godes diht. Sȳ him ā wuldor on ēcnysse.

156 gesohten.

XII. *SERMO LUPI*

Lēofan men, gecnāwað þæt sōð is: ðēos woruld is on ofste ond hit nēalæcð þām ende; ond ðȳ hit is on worulde ā swā leng swā wyrse, ond swā hit sceal nȳde ær Antecrīstes tōcyme yfelian swȳðe. Understandað ēac georne þæt dēofol þās þēode nū fela gēara dwelode tō swȳðe, ond þæt lȳtle getrȳwða wæron mid mannum, þēah hī wel spæcan; ond unrihta tō fela rīcsode on lande; ond næs ā fela manna þe smēade ymbe þā bōte swā georne swā man scolde; ac dæghwāmlīce man īhte yfel æfter ōðrum ond unriht rærde ond unlaga manege ealles tō wīde gynd ealle þās ðēode; ond wē ēac forðām habbað fela byrsta ond bismra gebiden. Ond gyf wē ænige bōte gebīdan sculan, þonne mōte wē þæs tō Gode earnian bet þonne wē ær ðison dydon; forðām mid miclan earnungan wē geearnodon þā yrmða þe ūs on sittað, ond mid swȳðe miclan earnungan wē þā bōte mōtan æt Gode gerǣcan, gyf hit sceal heonanforð gōdiende wurðan. Lā hwæt! wē witan ful georne þæt tō myclan bryce sceal micel bōt nȳde, ond tō miclum bryne wæter unlȳtel gif man þæt fȳr sceal tō āhte ācwæncan. Ond mycel is nȳdþearf manna gehwylcum þæt hē Godes lage gȳme heonanforð georne ond Godes gerihta mid rihte gelǣste.

On hǣðenum þēodum ne dear man forhealdan lȳtel ne mycel þæs þe gelagod is tō gedwolgoda weorðunge; ond wē forhealdað ǣghwær Godes gerihta ealles tō gelōme. Ond ne dear man gewanian on hǣðenum þēodum inne ne ūte ænig þǣra þinga þe gedwolgodan gebrōht bið ond tō lācum betǣht bið; ond wē habbað Godes hūs inne ond ūte clǣne berȳpte. Ond Godes þēowas syndan mǣþe ond munde gewelhwār bedǣlde; ond gedwolgoda þēnan ne dear man

misbēodan on ǣnige wīsan mid hǣþenum lēodum, swāswā man Godes þēowum nū dēð tō wīde, þǣr Crīstene scoldan Godes lage healdan ond Godes þēowas griðian.

Ac sōð is þæt ic secge: þearf is þǣre bōte, forþām Godes gerihta wanedan nū lange innan þysse þēode on ǣghwylcum ende, ond folclaga wyrsedan ealles tō swȳðe syððan Ēadgār geendode; ond hālignessa syndon tō griðlēase wīde, ond Godes hūs syndon tō clǣne berȳpte ealdra gerihta ond innan bestrȳpte ǣlcra gerisena; ond godcunde hādas wǣron nū lange swīðe forsawene, ond wydewan fornȳdde on unriht tō ceorle ond tō mænige foryrmde, ond earme men beswicene ond hrēowlīce besyrwde ond ūt of ðisan earde wīde gesealde swȳðe unforworhte fremdum tō gewealde, ond cradolcild geþēowode þurh wælhrēowe unlaga for lȳtelre þȳfðe, ond frēoriht fornumene ond ðrǣlriht generwde ond ælmesriht gewanode; ond hrædest is tō cweþenne Godes laga lāðe ond lāra forsewene; ond ðæs wē habbað ealle þurh Godes yrre bysmor gelōme, gecnāwe sē ðe cunne; ond se byrst wyrð gemǣne, þēah man swā ne wēne, ealre þisse þēode, būtan God beorge.

Forðām hit is on ūs eallum swutol ond gesȳne þæt wē ǣr þysan oftor brǣcan þonne wē bēttan, ond ðȳ is þisse þēode fela onsǣge. Ne dohte hit nū lange inne ne ūte, ac wæs here ond hunger, bryne ond blōdgyte on gewelhwylcon ende oft ond gelōme; ond ūs stalu ond cwalu, stric ond steorfa, orfcwealm ond uncoðu, hōl ond hete ond rȳpera rēaflāc derede swȳðe þearle, ond ūs ungylda swȳðe gedrehton, ond ūs unwedera for oft wēoldan unwæstma; forþām on þisan earde wæs, swā hit þincan mæg, nū fela gēara unrihta fela ond tealte getrȳwða ǣghwǣr mid mannum. Ne bearh nū for oft gesib gesibban þē mā þe fremdan, ne fæder his bearne, ne hwīlum bearn his āgenum fæder, ne brōðor ōðrum. Ne ūre ǣnig his līf ne fadode swāswā hē scolde, ne gehādode regollīce, ne lǣwede lahlīce. Ne ǣnig wið ōþerne getrȳwlīce þōhte, swā rihte swā hē scolde, ac mǣst ǣlc swicode ond ōðrum derede wordes ond dǣde. Ond hūru unrihtlīce mǣst ǣlc ōþerne æftan hēaweð mid scandlīcan onscytan; dō māre gyf hē mæge. Forðām hēr syn on lande ungetrȳwða micle

for Gode ond for worulde; ond ēac hēr syn on earde on mistlīce wīsan hlāfordswican manege, ond ealra mǣst hlāfordswice sē bið on worulde, þæt man his hlāfordes sāule beswīce. Ond ful mycel hlāfordswice ēac bið on worulde, þæt man his hlāford of līfe forrǣde oððon of lande lifigendne drīfe; ond ǣgðer is geworden on þisan earde: Ēadwerd man forrǣdde ond syððan ācwealde ond æfter þām forbærnde, ond Æþelrēd man drǣfde ūt of his earde. Ond godsibbas ond godbearn tō fela man forspilde wīde gynd þās þēode; ond ealles tō manege hālige stōwa wīde forwurdan þurhþætþe man sume men ǣr þām gelōgode, swā man nā ne scolde gif man on Godes griðe mǣðe witan wolde; ond Crīstenes folces tō fela man gesealde ūt of þysan earde nū ealle hwīle: ond eal þæt is Gode lāð, gelȳfe sē ðe wille.

Ēac wē witan ful georne hwǣr sēo yrmð gewearð, þæt fæder gesealde bearn wið weorðe ond bearn his mōdor, ond brōðor sealde ōþerne, fremdum tō gewealde; ond eal þæt syndon micle ond egeslīce dǣda, understande sē ðe wille. Ond gȳt hit is māre ond ēac mænigfealdre þæt dereð þysse þēode: mænige syndan forsworene ond swȳðe forlogene, ond wed synd tōbrocene oft ond gelōme. Ond þæt is gesȳne on þisse þēode, þæt ūs Godes yrre hetelīce on sit, gecnāwe sē ðe cunne.

Ond lā! hū mæg māre scamu þurh Godes yrre mannum gelimpan þonne ūs dēð gelōme for āgenum gewyrhtum? Ðēah þrǣla hwylc hlāforde æthlēape ond of Crīstendōme tō wīcinge weorðe, ond hit æfter þām eft geweorðe þæt wǣpngewrixl weorðe gemǣne þegene ond þrǣle; gyf þrǣl þæne þegen fullīce āfylle, licge ǣgylde ealre his mǣgðe; ond gyf se þegen þæne þrǣl, þe hē ǣr āhte, fullīce āfylle, gylde þegengylde. Ful earhlīce laga ond scandlīce nȳdgyld þurh Godes yrre ūs syn gemǣne, understande sē ðe cunne; ond fela ungelimpa gelimpð þysse þēode oft ond gelōme. Ne dohte hit nū lange inne ne ūte; ac wæs here ond hete on gewelhwilcum ende oft ond gelōme, ond Engle nū lange eal sigelēase ond tō swȳðe geyrgde þurh Godes yrre, ond flotmen swā strange þurh Godes þafunge þæt oft on gefeohte ān fēseð tȳne, ond hwīlum lǣs, hwīlum mā, eal for ūrum synnum....

Ond oft þrǣl þæne þegen þe ǣr wæs his hlāford cnyt swȳðe fæste ond wyrcð him tō þrǣle þurh Godes yrre. Wālā ðǣre yrmðe ond wālā þǣre woruldscame þe nū habbað Engle eal þurh Godes yrre! Oft twēgen sǣmen oððe þrȳ hwīlum drīfað þā drāfe Crīstenra manna fram sǣ tō sǣ ūt ðurh þās þēode gewēlede tōgædere ūs eallum tō woruldscame, gyf wē on eornost ǣnige cūðan oððon wē woldan ariht understandan. Ac ealne þæne bysmor þe wē oft þoliað wē gyldað mid weorðscype þām þe ūs scendað; wē him gyldað singallīce, ond hȳ ūs hȳnað dæghwāmlīce; hȳ hergiað ond hēawað, bændað ond bismriað, rȳpað ond rēafiað ond tō scipe lǣdað; ond lā! hwæt is ǣnig ōðer on eallum þām gelimpum būtan Godes yrre ofer þās þēode swytol ond gesȳne?

Nis ēac nān wundor þēah ūs mislimpe, forðām wē witan ful georne þæt nū fela gēara men nā ne rōhton for oft hwæt hȳ worhtan wordes oððe dǣde; ac wearð þes þēodscype, swā hit þincan mæg, swȳðe forsyngod þurh mænigfealde synna ond ðurh fela misdǣda, ðurh morðdǣda ond ðurh māndǣda, þurh gītsunga ond ðurh gīfernessa, þurh stala ond þurh strūdunga, þurh mansylena ond ðurh hǣþene unsida, þurh swicdōmas ond ðurh searocræftas, þurh lahbrycas ond ðurh ǣswicas, þurh mǣgrǣsas ond ðurh manslihtas, þurh hādbrycas ond ðurh ǣwbrycas, þurh sibblegeru ond ðurh mistlīce forligru. Ond ēac syndan wīde, swā wē ǣr cwǣdan, þurh āðbrycas ond ðurh wedbrycas ond ðurh mistlīce lēasunga forloren ond forlogen mā þonne scolde, ond frēolsbricas ond fæstenbricas wīde geworhte oft ond gelōme. Ond ēac hēr syn on earde Godes wiðersacan, apostatan ābroðene ond cyrichatan hetole ond lēodhatan grimme ealles tō manege, ond oferhogan wīde godcundra rihtlaga ond Crīstenra þēawa, ond hōcorwyrde dysige ǣghwǣr on þēode oftost on þā þing þe swīðost tō Godes lage gebyriað mid rihte.

Ond þȳ is nū geworden wīde ond sīde tō ful yfelan gewunan þæt menn swȳðor scamað nū for gōdan dǣdan þonne for misdǣdan; forðām tō oft man mid hōcere gōde dǣda hyrweð ond godfyrhte lehtreð ealles tō swȳðe, ond swȳðost man tǣleð ond mid olle gegrēteð ealles tō gelōme þā ðe riht lufiað ond Godes ege habbað be ǣnigum dǣle.

Ond ðurhþætþe man swā dēð, þæt man eal hyrweð þæt man scolde herian ond tō forð lāðað þæt man scolde lufian, þurh þæt man gebringeð ealles tō manege on yfelan geðance ond on undǣde, swā þæt hȳ ne scamað nā, þēah hȳ syngian swȳðe ond wið God sylfne forwyrcan hī mid ealle; ac for īdelan onscytan hȳ scamað, þæt hȳ bētan heora misdǣda swāswā bēc tǣcan; gelīce þām dwǣsan þe for heora prȳtan lēwe nellað beorgan ǣr hȳ nā ne magan, þēah hȳ eall willan.

Ac lā! on Godes naman utan dōn swā ūs nēod is, beorgan ūs sylfum swā wē geornost magan, þēlǣs wē ætgædere ealle forweorðan. Ond utan dōn swā ūs þearf is, gebūgan tō rihte ond be suman dǣle unriht forlǣtan, ond bētan swȳðe georne þæt wē ǣr brǣcan. Ond utan God lufian ond Godes lagum fyligean, ond gelǣstan swȳðe georne þæt þæt wē behētan þā wē fulluht underfēngan oððon þā þe æt fulluhte ūre forespecan wǣron. Ond utan word ond weorc rihtlīce fadian, ond ūre ingeðanc clǣnsian georne, ond āð ond wedd wærlīce healdan, ond sume getrȳwða habban ūs betwēonan būtan uncræftan. Ond utan gelōme understandan þone miclan dōm þe wē ealle tō sculan, ond beorgan ūs georne wið þone wealendan bryne helle wītes, ond geearnian ūs þā mǣrða ond ðā myrhða þe God hæfð gegearwod þām ðe his willan on worulde gewyrcað. God ūre helpe. Amen.

145 C. E. I. laðet; B. laðeð.

XIII. *THE HARROWING OF HELL*

Karīnus ond Leuticus þus hyt āwryton ond þus cwǣdon: "Efne! þā wē wǣron myd eallum ūrum fæderum on þǣre hellīcan dēopnysse, þǣr becōm sēo beorhtnys on þǣre þēostra dymnysse, þæt wē ealle geondlȳhte ond geblyssigende wǣron. Þǣr wæs færinga geworden on ansȳne swylce þǣr gylden sunna onǣled wǣre ond ofer ūs ealle geondlȳhte; ond Sātanas þā ond eal! þæt rēðe werod wǣron āfyrhte ond þus cwǣdon: 'Hwæt ys þys lēoht þæt hēr ofer ūs swā fǣrlīce scȳneð?' Þā wæs sōna eall þæt mennisce cynn geblyssigende, ūre fæder Ādām myd eallum hēahfæderum ond myd eallum wȳtegum, for þǣre myclan beorhtnysse, ond hig þus cwǣdon: 'Þys lēoht ys Ealdor þæs ēcan lēohtes, eall swā ūs Dryhten behēt þæt hē ūs þæt ēce lēoht onsendan wolde.' Þā clypode Ȳsaias se wȳtega ond cwæð: 'Þys ys þæt fæderlīce lēoht, ond hyt ys Godes sunu, eall swā ic foresǣde þā ic on eorðan wæs, þā ic cwæð ond forewītegode, þæt ðæt land Zabulōn ond þæt land Neptalīm wyð þā ēa Iordānen ond þæt folc þæt on þām þȳstrum sæt sceoldon mǣre lēoht gesēon; ond þā ðe on dymmum rȳce wunedon, ic wītegode þæt hig lēoht sceoldon onfōn. Ond nū hyt ys tō cumen, ond ūs onlȳht þāðe gefyrn on dēaðes dymnysse sǣton. Ac uton ealle geblyssian þæs lēohtes.' Se wȳtega þā Symeōn, heom eallum geblyssigendum, heom tō cwæð: 'Wuldriað þone Drihten Crȳst, Godes sunu, þoneþe ic bær on mȳnum earmum intō þām temple; ond ic þā ðus cwæð: "Ðū eart lēoht ond frōfer eallum þēodum, ond þū eart wuldor ond wurþmynt eallum Ysrahēla folce."' Symeōne þā þus gesprecenum, eall þæt werod þǣra hālgena þā wearð

swȳðe geblyssigende. Ond æfter þām þǣr cōm swylce þunres slege, ond ealle þā hālgan ongēan clypodon ond cwǣdon: 'Hwæt eart þū?' Sēo stefen heom ondswarode ond cwæð: 'Ic eom Iōhannes, þæs Hēhstan wītega, ond ic eom cumen tōforan hym þæt ic his wegas gegearwian sceal ond geīcan þā hǣle hys folces.'...

Hyt wæs swȳþe angrislīc þāðā Sātanas, þǣre helle ealdor ond þæs dēaðes heretoga, cwæð tō þǣre helle: 'Gegearwa þē sylfe þæt ðū mæge Crȳst onfōn, sē hyne sylfne gewuldrod hæfð ond ys Godes sunu ond ēac man. Ond ēac se dēað ys hyne ondrǣdende, ond mȳn sāwl ys swā unrōt þæt mē þincð þæt ic ālybban ne mæg; forþig hē ys mycel wyðerwynna, ond yfel wyrcende ongēan mē ond ēac ongēan þē; ond fæla þe ic hæfde tō mē gewyld ond tō ātogen, blynde ond healte, gebȳgede ond hrēoflan, ealle hē fram þē ātȳhð.' Sēo hell þā swīðe grymme ond swȳðe egeslīce ondswarode þā Sātanase, þām ealdan dēofle, ond cwæð: 'Hwæt ys sē, ðe ys swā strang ond swā myhtig, gif hē man ys, þæt hē ne sig þone dēað ondrǣdende þe wyt gefyrn beclȳsed hæfdon? Forþām ealle þā ðe on eorðan anweald hæfdon, þū hig myd þȳnre myhte tō mē getuge, ond ic hig fæste gehēold; ond gif þū swā myhtig eart swā þū ǣr wǣre, hwæt ys se man ond se Hǣlend þe ne sig þone dēað ond þȳne myhte ondrǣdende? Ac tō sōðon ic wāt, gif hē on menniscnysse swā myhtig ys þæt hē nāþerne unc ne ðone dēað ne ondrǣt, þæt ic wāt, þæt swā myhtig hē ys on godcundnysse þæt hym ne mæg nān þyng wyðstandan. Ond ic wāt, gif se dēað hyne ondrǣt, þonne gefēhð hē þē, ond þē byþ ǣfre wā tō ēcere worulde.' Sātanas þā, þæs cwycsūsles ealdor, þǣre helle ondswarode ond þus cwæð: 'Hwæt twȳnað þē, oððe hwæt ondrǣtst þū ðē þone Hǣlend tō onfōnne, mȳnne wyðerwynnan ond ēac þȳnne? Forþon ic hys costnode; ond ic gedyde hym þæt eal þæt Iūdēisce folc, þæt hig wǣron ongēan hyne myd yrre ond myd andan āwehte; ond ic gedyde þæt hē wæs myd spere gesticod; ond ic gedyde þæt hym man drincan mengde myd geallan ond myd ecede; ond ic gedyde þæt man hym trēowene rōde gegearwode ond hyne þǣron āhēng ond hyne

56 gefohð.

myd næglum gefæstnode; ond nū æt nēxtan ic wylle hys dēað tō ðē gelǣdan, ond hē sceal bēon underþēod ǣgðerge mē ge þē.' Sēo hell þā swȳðe angrysenlīce þus cwæð: 'Wyte þæt ðū swā dō þæt hē ðā dēadan fram mē ne ātēo; forþāmþe hēr fæla syndon geornfulle fram mē, þæt hig on mē wunian noldon. Ac ic wāt þæt hig fram mē ne gewȳtað þurh heora āgene myhte; būton hig se ælmyhtyga God fram mē ātēo sēðe Lazarum of mē genam þoneþe ic hēold dēadne fēower nyht fæste gebunden, ond ic hyne eft cwycne āgeaf þurh hys bebodu.' Þā ondswarode Sātanas ond cwæð: 'Se ylca hyt ys sēðe Lazarum of unc bām genam.' Sēo hell hym þā ðus tō cwæð: 'Ēalā! ic halsige þē þurh þȳne mægenu ond ēac þurh mȳne þæt ðū nǣfre ne geþafige þæt hē in on mē cume; forþām, þā ic gehȳrde þæt word hys bebodes, ic wæs myd myclum ege āfyrht, ond ealle mȳne ārlēasan þēnas wǣron samod myd mē gedrehte ond gedrēfede, swā þæt wē ne myhton Lazarum gehealdan; ac hē wæs hyne āsceacende eal swā earn, þonne hē myd hrædum flyhte wyle forð āflēon, ond hē swā wæs fram ūs rǣsende; ond sēo eorðe þe Lazarus dēadan līchaman hēold, hēo hyne cwycne āgeaf. Ond þæt ic nū wāt, þæt se man þe eall þæt gedyde, þæt hē ys on Gode strang ond myhtig; ond gif þū hyne tō mē lǣdest, ealle þā þe hēr syndon on þysum wælhrēowan cwearterne beclȳsede ond on þysum bendum myd synnum gewryðene, ealle hē myd his godcundnysse fram mē ātȳhð ond tō lȳfe gelǣt.'

Ac amangþāmþe hig þus sprǣcon, þǣr wæs stefen ond gāstlīc hrēam swā hlūd swā þunres slege, ond wæs þus cweðende: *Tollite portas, principes, uestras & eleuamini porte eternales & introibit Rex glorie*; þæt byð on Englisc, 'Gē ealdras, tōnymað þā gatu ond ūp āhebbað þā ēcan gatu, þæt mæge in gān se Cyng þæs ēcan wuldres.' Ac þā sēo hell þæt gehȳrde, þā cwæð hēo tō þām ealdre, Sātane: 'Gewȳt raðe fram mē ond far ūt of mȳnre onwununge; ond gif þū swā myhtig eart swā þū ǣr ymbe sprǣce, þonne wyn þū nū ongēan þone wuldres Cyning, ond gewurðe þē ond hym.' Ond sēo hell þā Sātan of hys setlum ūt ādrāf, ond cwæð

80 afyriht.

tō þām ārlēasum þēnum: 'Belūcað þā wælhrēowan ond þā ǣrenan gatu, ond tōforan onscēotað þā ȳsenan scyttelsas, ond heom stranglīce wiþstandað, ond þā hæftinge gehealdað þæt wē ne bēon gehæfte.'

Þā þæt gehȳrde sēo mænigeo þǣra hālgena þe ðǣrynne wǣron, hig clypedon ealle ānre stefne ond cwǣdon tō þǣre helle: 'Geopena þȳne gatu, þæt mæge in gān se Cyning þæs ēcan wuldres.' Þā cwæð Dāuid þāgȳt: 'Ne forewītegode ic ēow, þāðā ic on eorþan lyfigende wæs, "Andettað Dryhtne hys myldheortnysse, forþāmðe hē hys wundra wyle manna bearnum gecȳþan, ond þā ǣrenan gatu ond þā ȳsenan scyttelas tōbrecan, ond hē wyle genyman hig of þām wege heora unryhtwȳsnysse"?' Æfter þām þā cwæð se wȳtega Īsaias tō eallum þām hālgum þe ðǣr wǣron: 'Ond ne foresǣde ic ēow, þāðā ic on eorðan lyfigende wæs, þæt dēade men ārȳsan sceoldon ond mænige byrgena geopenod weorðan, ond þā sceoldon geblyssian þe on eorðan wǣron, forþāmðe hym fram Dryhtne hǣl sceolde cuman?' Þā ealle þā hālgan þys wǣron gehȳrende fram þām wȳtegan Īsaiam, hig wǣron cweðende tō þǣre helle: 'Geopena þȳne gatu; nū þū scealt bēon untrum ond unmyhtig ond myd eallum oferswȳþed.'

Heom þā ðus gesprecenum, þǣr wæs geworden sēo mycele stefen swylce þunres slege ond þus cwæð: 'Gē ealdras, tōnimað ēowre gatu ond ūp āhebbað þā ēcan gatu, þæt mæge in gān se Cyning þæs ēcan wuldres.' Ac þā sēo hell þæt gehȳrde, þæt hyt wæs tuwa swā geclipod, þā clypode hēo ongēan ond þus cwæð: 'Hwæt ys se Cyning þe sig wuldres Cyning?' Dāuid hyre ondswarode þā ond cwæð: 'Þās word ic oncnāwe, ond ēac ic þās word gegyddode þāðā ic on eorðan wæs ond ic hyt gecwæð: þæt se sylfa Drihten wolde of heofenum on eorðan besēon ond þǣr gehȳran þā gēomrunge his gebundenra þēowa. Ac nū, þū fūluste ond þū fūlstincendiste hell, geopena þȳne gatu, þæt mæge in gān þæs ēcan wuldres Cyning.'

Dāuide þā þus gesprecenum, þǣrtō becōm se wuldorfulla Cyning on mannes gelȳcnysse, þæt wæs ūre heofenlīca Dryhten, ond þār þā ēcan þȳstro ealle geondlȳhte, ond þār þā synbendas hē ealle tōbræc, ond hē ūre ealdfæderas ealle

genēosode þǣrþǣr hig on þām þȳstrum ǣr lange wunigende wǣron. Ac sēo hell ond se dēað ond heora ārlēasan þēnunga, þāðā hig þæt gesāwon ond gehȳrdon, wǣron āforhtode myd heora wælhrēowum þēnum, forþāmðe hig on heora āgenum rīce swā mycele beorhtnysse þæs lēohtes gesāwon, ond hig færinga Crȳst gesāwon on þām setle syttan þe hē hym sylfum geāhnod hæfde. Ond hig wǣron clypigende ond þus cweðende: 'Wē syndon fram þē oferswȳðde. Ac wē ācsiað þē: hwæt eart þū, þū ðe būtan ǣlcon geflyte ond būtan ǣlcere gewemminge myd þȳnum mægenþrymme hæfst ūre myhte genyðerod? oððe hwæt eart þū swā mycel ond ēac swā lȳtel, ond swā nyðerlīc ond eft ūp swā hēah, ond swā wunderlīc on ānes mannes hȳwe ūs tō oferdrȳfenne? Hwæt! ne eart þū sē, ðe lāge dēad on byrgene ond eart lyfigende hyder tō ūs cumen, ond on þȳnum dēaðe ealle eorðan gesceafta ond ealle tungla syndon āstyrode, ond þū eart frēoh geworden betwȳnan eallum ōðrum dēadum, ond ealle ūre ēoredu þū hæfst swīðe gedrēfed? Ond hwæt eart þū, þe hæfst þæt lēoht hyder geondsend ond myd þȳnre godcundan myhte ond beorhtnysse hæfst āblend þā synfullan þȳstro, ond gelȳce ealle þās ēoredu þyssa dēofla syndon swȳðe āfyrhte?' Ond hig wǣron þā, ealle þā dēoflu, clypigende ānre stefne: 'Hwanon eart þū, lā! Hǣlend, swā strang man ond swā beorht on mægenþrymme būtan ǣlcon womme ond swā clǣne fram ǣlcon leahtre? Eall eorðan myddaneard ūs wæs symble underþēod oð nū. Ond eornostlīce wē āhsiað þē: hwæt eart þū, þū ðe swā unforht ūs tō eart cumen, ond þārtōēacan ūs wylt fram ātēon ealle þā ðe wē gefyrn on bendum hēoldon? Hwæðer hyt wēn sig þæt ðū sig se ylca Hǣlend þe Sātan ūre ealdor ymbe spæc ond sǣde þæt ðurh þȳnne dēað hē wolde geweald habban ealles myddaneardes.'

Ac sē wuldorfæsta Cyning ond ūre heofenlīca Hlāford þā nolde þǣra dēofla gemaðeles nā māre habban, ac hē þone dēoflīcan dēað feor nyðer ātræd; ond hē Sātan gegrāp ond hyne fæste geband, ond hyne þǣre helle sealde on angeweald. Ac hēo hyne þā underfēng, eall swā hyre fram ūre heofenlīcan Hlāforde gehāten wæs. Þā cwæð sēo hell tō Sātane: 'Lā! ðū ealdor ealre forspyllednysse, ond lā! ðū

ord ond fruma ealra yfela, ond lā! ðū fæder ealra flȳmena, ond lā! þū þe ealdor wǣre ealles dēaðes, ond lā! ordfruma ealre mōdignysse, for hwig gedyrstlǣhtest þū þē þæt ðū þæt geþanc on þæt Iūdēisce folc āsendest þæt hig þysne Hǣlend āhēngon, ond þū hym nænne gylt on ne oncnēowe? Ond þū nū þurh þæt trēow ond þurh þā rōde hæfst ealle þȳne blysse forspylled; ond, þurhþætþe ðū þysne wuldres Cyning āhēnge, þū dydest wyðerwerdlīce ongēan þē ond ēac ongēan mē; ond oncnāw nū hū fæla ēce tyntrega ond þā ungeendodan sūslo þū byst þrōwigende on mȳnre ēcan gehealtsumnysse.' Ac þāðā se wuldres Cyning þæt gehȳrde, hū sēo hell wyð þone rēðan Sātan spræc, hē cwæð tō þǣre helle: 'Bēo Sātan on þȳnum anwealde, ond gyt būtū on ēcum forwyrde, ond þæt bēo ǣfre tō ēcere worulde on þǣre stōwe þe gē Ādām ond þǣra wītegena bearn ǣr lange on gehēoldon.'

Ond se wuldorfulla Dryhten þā his swȳðran hand āðenede, ond cwæð: 'Ealle gē mȳne hālgan, gē þe mȳne gelȳcnysse habbað, cumað tō mē. Ond gē þe þurh þæs trēowes blēda genyðerude wǣron, gē sēoð nū þæt gē sceolon þurh þæt trēow mȳnre rōde, þe ic on āhangen wæs, oferswȳðan þone dēað ond ēac þone dēofol.' Hyt wæs þā swȳðe raðe, þæt ealle þā hālgan wǣron genēalēcende tō þæs Hǣlendes handa; ond se Hǣlend þā Ādām be þǣre rihthand genam ond hym tō cwæð: 'Syb sig myd þē, Ādām, ond myd eallum þīnum bearnum.' Ādām wæs þā nyðer āfeallende ond þæs Hǣlendes cnēow cyssende, ond myd tēargēotendre halsunge ond myd mycelre stefne þus cwæð: 'Ic herige þē, heofena Hlāford, þæt ðū mē of þysse cwycsūsle onfōn woldest.' Ond se Hǣlend þā his hand āðenede ond rōde tācen ofer Ādām geworhte ond ofer ealle his hālgan; ond hē Ādām be þǣre swȳðran handa fram helle getēh, ond ealle þā hālgan heom æfter fyligdon. Ac se hālga Dāuid þā ðus clypode myd stranglīcre stefne ond cwæð: 'Singað Dryhtne nȳwne lofsang, forþāmðe Dryhten hæfð wundra eallum þēodum geswutelod, ond hē hæfð hys hǣle cūðe gedōn tōforan ealra ðēoda gesyhðe ond his ryhtwȳsnysse onwrigen.' Ealle þā hālgan hym þā ondswaredon ond cwǣdon: 'Þæs sig Dryhtne mǣrð, ond eallum hys hālgum wuldor. Amen. Alleluia.'"

XIV. LAWS

1. Laws of Ine

3. **Be Sunnandæges weorcum.** Gif ðēowmon wyrce on Sunnandæg be his hlāfordes hǣse, sīe hē frīoh, ond se hlāford geselle XXX scillinga tō wīte....Gif ðonne se frīgea ðȳ dæge wyrce būtan his hlāfordes hǣse, ðolie his frēotes.

6. **Be gefeohte.** Gif hwā gefeohte on cyninges hūse, sīe hē scyldig ealles his ierfes, ond sīe on cyninges dōme hwæðer hē līf āge þe nāge. Gif hwā on mynster gefeohte, CXX scillinga gebēte. Gif hwā on ealdormonnes hūse gefeohte oððe on ōðres geðungenes witan, LX scillinga gebēte hē ond ōþer LX geselle tō wīte. Gif ðonne on gafolgeldan hūse oððe on gebūres gefeohte, XXX scillinga tō wīte geselle ond þām gebūre VI scillingas. Ond þēah hit sīe on middum felda gefohten, XXX scillinga tō wīte sīe āgifen. Gif ðonne on gebēorscipe hīe gecīden, ond ōðer hiora mid geðylde hit forbere, geselle se ōðer XXX scillinga tō wīte.

7. **Be stale.** Gif hwā stalie swā his wīf nyte ond his bearn, geselle LX scillinga tō wīte. Gif hē ðonne stalie on gewitnesse ealles his hīredes, gongen hīe ealle on ðēowot. Xwintre cniht mæg bīon ðīefðe gewita.

12, 13. **Be gefongenum ðēofum.** Gif ðēof sīe gefongen, swelte hē dēaðe, oððe his līf be his were man ālīese....Ðēofas wē hatað oð VII men, from VII hlōð oð XXXV; siððan bið here.

20. **Be feorrancumenum men būtan wege gemētton.** Gif feorcund mon oððe fremde būtan wege geond wudu gonge ond ne hrīeme ne horn blāwe, for ðēof hē bið tō prōfianne, oððe tō slēanne oððe tō ālīesanne.

26. **Be fundenes cildes fōstre.** Tō fundenes cildes

fōstre ðȳ forman gēare geselle VI scillingas, ðȳ æfterran XII, ðȳ ðriddan XXX, siððan be his wlite.

33. **Be cyninges horswēale.** Cyninges horswealh, sēðe him mæg geærendian, ðæs wergield bið CC scillinga.

40. **Be ceorles worðige.** Ceorles worðig sceal bēon wintres ond sumeres betȳned. Gif hē bið untȳned, ond recð his nēahgebūres cēap in on his āgen geat, nāh hē æt þām cēape nānwuht; ādrīfe hine ūt ond ðolie þone æfwyrdlan.

42. **Be ceorles gærstūne.** Gif ceorlas gærstūn hæbben gemǣnne oððe ōþer gedālland tō tȳnanne, ond hæbben sume getȳned hiora dǣl, sume næbben, ond etten hiora gemǣnan æceras oððe gærs; gān þā þonne, þe ðæt geat āgon, ond gebēten þām ōðrum, þe hiora dǣl getȳnedne hæbben, þone æfwyrdlan þe ðǣr gedōn sīe; ābidden him æt þām cēape swylc ryht swylce hit cyn sīe. Gif þonne hrȳðera hwelc sīe þe hegas brece ond gā in gehwǣr, ond sē hit nolde gehealdan sē hit āge, oððe ne mæge; nime sē þe hit on his æcere mēte ond ofslēa, ond nime se āgenfrīgea his fel ond flǣsc ond þolie þæs ōðres.

43. **Be wuda bærnette.** Ðonne mon bēam on wuda forbærne, ond weorðe yppe on þone ðe hit dyde, gielde hē ful wīte: geselle LX scillinga, forþāmþe fȳr bið þēof. Gif mon āfelle on wuda wel monega trēowa, ond wyrð eft undierne, forgielde III trēowu, ǣlc mid XXX scillinga; ne ðearf hē hiora mā geldan, wǣre hiora swā fela swā hiora wǣre, forþon sīo æsc bið melda, nalles ðēof.

44. **Be wuda onfenge būtan lēafe.** Gif mon þonne āceorfe ān trēow, þæt mæge XXX swīna under gestandan, ond wyrð undierne, geselle LX scillinga.

51. **Beðonðe gesīðcund man fyrde forsitte.** Gif gesīðcund mon landāgende forsitte fierd, geselle CXX scillinga ond ðolie his landes; unlandāgende LX scillinga, cierlisc XXX scillinga, tō fierdwīte.

55. **Be ēowe weorðe.** Ēowu bið mid hire geongan scēape scillinges weorð oþþæt XIIII niht ofer Ēastran.

59. **Be cūhorne.** Cūhorn bið twēgea peninga, oxan tægl bið scillinges weorð, cūs bið V peninga; oxan ēage bið V peninga weorð, cūs bið scillinges weorþ.

61. **Be ciricsceatte.** Ciricsceat mon sceal āgifan tō þām healme ond tō þām heorðe þe se mon on bið tō middum wintra.

64. **Be þon þe hæfð xx hīda londes.** Sē ðe hæfð xx hīda, sē sceal tæcnan xii hīda gesettes landes þonne hē faran wille.

69. **Be scēapes gonge mid his flīese.** Scēap sceal gongan mid his flīese oð midne sumor; oððe gilde þæt flīes mid twām peningum.

70. **Be twyhyndum were.** Æt twyhyndum were mon sceal sellan tō monbōte xxx scillinga, æt vihyndum lxxx scillinga, æt xiihyndum cxx scillinga. Æt x hīdum tō fōstre x fata hunies, ccc hlāfa, xii ambra Wȳlisces ealað, xxx hlūttres, tū eald hrīðeru oððe x weðeras, x gees, xx henna, x cȳsas, amber fulne buteran, v leaxas, xx pundwæga fōðres ond hundtēontig æla.

2. LAWS OF ALFRED

1. **Be āþum ond be weddum.** Æt ærestan wē lǣrað þæt mǣst ðearf is þæt æghwelc mon his āð ond his wed wærlīce healde. Gif hwā tō hwæðrum þissa genīed sīe on wōh, oððe tō hlāfordsearwe oððe tō ængum unryhtum fultume, þæt is þonne ryhtre tō ālēoganne þonne tō gelǣstanne. Gif hē þonne þæs weddige þe him riht sīe tō gelǣstanne ond þæt ālēoge, selle mid ēaðmēdum his wǣpn ond his æhta his frēondum to gehealdanne ond bēo fēowertig nihta on carcerne on cyninges tūne; ðrōwige ðǣr swā biscep him scrīfe, ond his mǣgas hinė fēden gif hē self mete næbbe. Gif hē mǣgas næbbe oððe þone mete næbbe, fēde cyninges gerēfa hine. Gif hine mon tō genȳdan scyle, ond hē elles nylle, gif hine mon gebinde, þolige his wǣpna ond his ierfes. Gif hine mon ofslēa, licgge hē orgilde. Gif he ūt oðflēo ǣr þām fierste ond hine mon gefō, sīe hē fēowertig nihta on carcerne swā hē ǣr sceolde. Gif hē losige, sīe hē āflīemed ond sīe āmānsemod of eallum Crīstes ciricum.

Gif þǣr ðonne ōþer mennisc borg sīe, bēte þone borg-

bryce swā him ryht wīsie, ond ðone wedbryce swā him his scrift scrīfe.

9....Gēo wæs goldðēofe ond stōdðēofe ond bēoðēofe, ond manig wītu māran ðonne ōþru; nu sint eal gelīc būton manðēofe: CXX scillinga.

12. **Be wudubærnette.** Gif mon ōðres wudu bærneð oððe hēaweð unālīefedne, forgielde ælc grēat trēow mid V scillingum, ond siððan æghwylc, sīe swā fela swā hiora sīe, mid V peningum; ond XXX scillinga tō wīte.

13. **Gif man āfylled bið on gemænum weorce.** Gif mon ōðerne æt gemænan weorce offelle ungewealdes, āgife mon þām mægum þæt trēow, ond hi hit hæbben ær XXX nihta of þām lande, oððe him fō sē tō sēðe ðone wudu āge.

19. **Be ðām monnum þe heora wæpen tō monslyhte lænað.** Gif hwā his wæpnes ōðrum onlæne þæt hē mon mid ofslēa, hīe mōton hīe gesomnian, gif hīe willað, tō þām were. Gif hī hīe ne gesamnien, gielde sē ðæs wæpnes onlāh þæs weres ðriddan dæl ond þæs wītes ðriddan dæl. Gif hē hine trīewan wille, þæt hē tō ðære læne fācn ne wiste, þæt hē mōt.

Gif sweordhwīta ōðres monnes wæpn tō feormunge onfō, oððe smið monnes andweorc, hīe hit gesund bēgen āgifen swā hit hwæðer hiora ær onfēnge; būton hiora hwæðer ær þingode, þæt hē hit āngylde healdan ne ðorfte.

32. **Be folclēasunge gewyrhtum.** Gif mon folclēasunge gewyrce ond hīo on hine geresp weorðe, mid nānum lēohtran ðinge gebēte þonne him mon āceorfe þā tungan of; þæt hīe mon nā undēorran weorðe mōste ālȳsan ðonne hīe mon be þām were geeahtige.

35. **Be cierlisces monnes byndellan.** Gif mon cierliscne mon gebinde unsynnigne, gebēte mid X scillingum. Gif hine mon beswinge, mid XX scillinga gebēte. Gif hē hine on hengenne ālecge, mid XXX scillinga gebēte. Gif hē hine on bismor tō homolan bescire, mid X scillingum gebēte. Gif hē hine tō prēoste bescire unbundenne, mid XXX scillinga gebēte. Gif hē ðone beard ofāscire, mid XX scillinga gebēte. Gif hē hine gebinde ond þonne tō prēoste bescire, mid LX scillinga gebēte.

44. **Be hēafodwunde.** Hēafodwunde tō bōte, gif ðā bān bēoð būtū ðȳrel, xxx scillinga geselle him mon. Gif ðæt ūterre bān bið þȳrel, geselle xv scillingas tō bōte.

45. **Be feaxwunde.** Gif in feaxe bið wund inces lang, geselle ānne scilling tō bōte. Gif beforan feaxe bið wund inces lang, twēgen scillingas tō bōte.

46. **Be ēarslege.** Gif him mon āslēa ōþer ēare of, geselle xxx scillinga tō bōte. Gif se hlyst oðstande, þæt hē ne mæge gehīeran, geselle lx scillinga tō bōte.

Be monnes ēagwunde ond ōðerra missenlīcra lima.

47. Gif mon men ēage ofāslēa, geselle him mon lx scillinga ond vi scillingas ond vi penigas ond ðriddan dǣl peniges tō bōte. Gif hit in ðām hēafde sīe, ond hē nōht gesēon ne mæge mid, stande ðriddan dǣl þǣre bōte inne.

48. Gif mon ōðrum þæt neb ofāslēa, gebēte him mid lx scillinga.

49. Gif mon ōðrum ðone tōð onforan hēafde ofāslēa, gebēte þæt mid viii scillingum. Gif hit sīe se wongtōð, geselle iv scillingas tō bōte. Monnes tūx bið xv scillinga weorð.

50. Gif monnes cēacan mon forslihð þæt hīe bēoð forode, gebēte mid xv scillingum. Monnes cinbān, gif hit bið tōclofen, geselle mon xii scillingas tō bōte.

51. Gif monnes ðrotbolla bið þȳrel, gebēte mid xii scillingum.

52. Gif monnes tunge bið of hēafde ōþres monnes dǣdum dōn, þæt biþ gelīc ond ēagan bōt.

XV. THE BENEDICTINE RULE

1. Be Muneca Reste

Ænlȳpige munecas geond ænlȳpige bed restan. Hȳ bedrēaf onfōn æfter heora drohtnunge gemete ond æfter heora abbodes dyhte. Gif hit bēon mæge, hȳ ealle on ānum hūse restan; gif sēo menigo tōþām micel sȳ þæt hȳ ne mægen, tȳnum ond twēntigum on ānum inne ætgædere restan mid heora ealdrum, þe embe hȳ carien. Lēoht on ðæm selfum inne singallīce ofer ealle niht byrne oð lēohtne mergen. Hȳ gewædode ond begyrde resten, ond nāne sex be heora sīdan næbben þēlæsþe hȳ on slæpe gewundade weorþan, ac þæt hȳ symle gearowe sȳn; ond, geworhtum bēacne, hȳ būtan elcunge ārīsende, cāflīce gehwylc ōþerne forestæppe ond tō ðām Godes weorce efste; þæt þonne sȳ mid mycelre gestæþðignesse ond gemetfæstnesse. Sēo geogoð nā getanglīce ne licge, ac sīo yld þā geogoðe tōlicge. Tō þām Godes weorce ārīsende heora ælc ōþerne myngige, þæt þā slāpule nāne lāde næbben.

2. Be Ðære Wucan Rædere

Gebrōðra gereorde æt hyra mȳsum ne sceal bēon būtan hāligre rædinge. Ne nān ne gedyrstlæce þæt hē fǣrlīce bōc gelæcce ond þær būtan forescēawunge onginne tō rædenne; ac þære wucan rædere on ðone Sunnandæg mit blētsunge hit beginne. Sē þonne æfter mæssan ond hūslgonge wilnige, þæt him fram eallum foregebeden sȳ, þæt God ælmihtig ūpāhefednesse gāst fram him ādō. Ond sȳ þis fers, him beginnendum, þriwa gecweden fram eallum: "Drihten,

geopena þū mīne welleras, ond mīn mūð bodige þīn lof"; ond þus mid blētsunge beginne þǣre rǣdinge þēnunge.

Sȳ þænne hēalīc swīge æt þǣm gereorde, þæt nānes mannes stefn oðþe rēonung þǣrinne gehȳred ne sȳ būtan þæs rǣderes ānes. Gif hȳ etende oðþe drincende hwylcera þinga behōfien, þæt sȳ mid sumere getācnunge gebeden ond nā mid menniscre stefne. Ne furþon hyra nān ne gedyrstlǣce þæt hē be þǣre sylfan rǣdinge þǣrinne ǣnig ðing āhsige oðþe be ǣnigum ōðrum þingum, þēlǣsþe ǣnig inca geseald sȳ, būtan hit þæt sȳ, þæt se ealder hwæt scortlīce of þǣre rǣdinge tō hyra gastlīcan getimbrunge gereccan wile.

Ðǣre wucan rǣdere gange tō hlāfe ond drince, ǣrðāmþe hē beginne tō rǣdenne, for ðæs hālgan hūsles þigene ond þæt him tō langsum his fæsten ne þince; ete him eft æfter his rǣdinge mid þēningmannum.

Ne rǣden gebrōðru ne ne singen be nānre endebyrdnesse; ac ðā sȳn gecorene tō ðǣre note þe hit dōn cunnon ond ōþre getimbrian mægen.

3. Be Mynstermonna Hrægelhūse

Sȳ gebrōðrum rēaf geseald be swilcnesse ond staþole þǣre stōwe þe hȳ onwuniað ond be þæs eardes oðþe þǣre lyfte gewiderum; on cealdum eardum nēodað þæt þæs rēafes māre sȳ, hlēowfæstum lǣs. Ðæs abbodes forescēawung sceal bēon be þysum, hū ðæs nēodige. Wē þēah gelȳfað on medemum stōwum þæt ǣnlīpigum munecum genihtsumige, þæt hē hæbbe cugelan ond syric; sȳ on wintra sēo cuhle of þiccum hrægle; hēo sceal bēon on sumera þynne oðþe eald āwered. Hæbban hȳ ēac mid tō wyrcenne scapulare, þæt is gehwǣde cūgelan ond slȳflēase; hæbben hȳ tō fōtgewǣdum hosan ond mēon. Ne cīden nō þā munecas ymb þā dēage oþþe grēatnesse hyra rēafa; hæbben swylce rēaf swylce mon findan mæge on þām earde þe hȳ onwuniað, oþþe swylce mon undēorest bicgan mæge. Bescēawige se abbod ond hāte besīdian þǣra rēafa gemet, þæt hȳ ne synd tō scorte ac

gemǣte þām þe hyra notiað. Āgifen ā þā ealdan, þonne him man nīwe rēaf sylle, ond tō hrægelhūse betǣcen þearfum tō dǣlenne. Genōh is munuce ond ful genihtsum þæt hē hæbbe twā cūgelan ond twēgen syricas for þǣre nihtware ond for þæs rēafes þwēale; īdel ond oferflōwend byþ eal þæt tōforan þysum is; gif hit māre bið, hit sȳ gewanod. Swā oft swā hȳ āþoroðþe mēon oþþe ǣnig þing nīwes underfōn, betǣcen ā þæt ealde.

Ðā, þā on ȳtinge āhwyder farað, niman him brēc of hrægelhūse; eft, swā hȳ hām cumen of þām færelde, betǣcan him gewaxene. Sȳn ēac on hrægelhūse gehealden ǣgðerge cūgelan ge syricas hwæthwāra beteran þonne þā þe hȳ gewunelīce weriað; ond notian þāra þe for hwylcere nēode on ȳtinge farað, ond þā eft þām hrægelþēne betǣcen swā hȳ hām cumen.

Tō bedrēafe genihtsumige tō hæbbenne meatte ond hwītel ond bedfelt ond hēafodbolster. Ðēahhwæþere se abbod sceal gelōmlīce scēawian þā bed ond āsmēagan for syndrigum ǣhtum. Gif hī hwā hæbbe, oðþe on his bedde funden sȳ þæt hē from his abbode ne onfēng ond þurh his sylen ne næfde, underlicge sē þǣre hefigestan ond þǣre stīþestan þrēale. Tōþȳþæt þes leahter syndrigere ǣhte mid ealle gewanod sȳ ond ādīlegod, synd gesealde from þām abbode ealle nēadbehēfe þing, þæt is, cūgele, syric, mēon, hosa, slȳfa, gyrdel, seax, græf, nǣdl, scēat, weaxbreda, ðæt ǣlcere nēode belādung sȳ ādīlegod, þæt hȳ þurh nēode nāne tale tō syndrigre ǣhte næbben. Ā sceal bēon fram þām abbode geornlīce bescēawod ond behealden se cwide þe āwriten is on þǣre bēc þe is gehāten *Actus Apostolorum*; ðæt is, þæt ǣghwylcum wæs geseald swāswā hē behōfode ond nēode hæfde. Swā ēac se abbod forescēawige þā untrumnessa þāra, þe for nēode ond þearfe gehwylces þinges behōfiað, ond nō on hyra nēode wandige for ðan yflan willan æfestigra manna. Beþence hē ā Godes edlēan on eallum his dōmum; þæt is, þæt him bið æt Godes dōme gelēanod be þām þe hē ǣr worhte.

XVI. CHARTERS

1. Grant to St Augustine's

In nomine Domini. Ealhburh hafaþ geset myd hyre frēonda þeahtunga, þæt man ǣlce gēre āgyfe þām hȳwum tō Sanctæ Āgustīne of þām lande æt Brādanburnan XL ambura mealtes ond eald hrȳðer ond IIII weþeras ond XL ond CC hlāfes ond āne wǣge spices ond cȳses ond IIII fōþro wudes ond XX henfugla. Swylc man sē þæt land hæbbe þā ðingc āgyfe for Ealdrēdes sāule ond for Ealhburge; ond þā hīwan āsingan ǣlce dæge æfter hyra ferse þæne sealm for hīa *Exaudiat te Dominus.* Swǣhwylc man swā þis ābrece, sī hē āscēaden fram Gode ond fram eallum hāllgum ond fram *þāre* hālgan wēre on þysum līfe ond on ēcnesse. Þonne synt hēræfter þāra manna naman tō gewitnesse þisse gesetednesse; þæt is þonne:

Drihtnōþ abbod prēost	Cada	Wealdhelm
ond Ōsmund prēost	Bearnferþ	Dudde
Æþelrēd prēost	Bearnhelm	Ofa
Wynhere dīacon	Ealdrēd	Ofe
Bēahmund	Ealhburh	Wīghelm
Cēnheard	Ealhwaru	Wullaf
Hyse	Hōshere	Ēadweald
Adda	Lēofe	

Gif hit þonne swā gegǣþ swā wē nā ne wȳscað, þæt hwylc broc on becume þurh hǣþen folc oþþe hwylce ōðre earfoþnesse, þæt hit man ne mæge þæs gēres gelǣstan, āgife on ōþrum gēare be tweofealdum; gif þonne gīt ne mæge, sylle on ðriddum gēare be ðryfealdum; gyf hē þonne gīt ne mæge ne nelle, āgife land ond bēc þām hīwum tō Sanctæ Āgustīne.

10 þan.

2. King Alfred's Will

Ic, Ælfrēd cingc, mid Godes gife ond mid geþeahtunge Æþerēdes ercebisceopes ond ealra Westseaxena witena gewitnesse, smēade ymbe mīnre sāwle þearfe, ond ymbe mīn yrfe þæt mē God ond mīne yldran forgēafon, ond ymbe þæt yrfe þæt Aðulf cingc, mīn fæder, ūs þrim gebrōðrum becwæð, Aþelbolde ond Æðerēde ond mē; ond swylc ūre swylce lengest wǣre, þæt sē fēnge tō eallum. Ac hit gelamp þæt Æþelbold gefōr. Ond wyt Æþerēd mid ealre Westseaxena witena gewitnesse uncerne dǣl oðfæstan Æþelbyrhte cingce, uncrum mǣge, on þā gerǣdene, þe hē hit eft gedyde unc swā gewylde swā hit þā wæs þā wit hit him oðfæstan. Ond hē þā swā dyde, ge þæt yrfe, ge þæt hē mid uncre gemānan begeat, ond þæt hē sylf gestrȳnde. Þā hit swā gelamp þæt Æþerēd tō fēng; þā bæd ic hine beforan ūrum witum eallum, þæt wyt þæt yrfe gedǣldon ond hē mē āgēafe mīnne dǣl. Þā sǣde hē mē, þæt hē nāht ēaðe ne mihte tōdǣlan, forþon hē hæfde ful oft ǣr on gefangen; ond hē cwæð: þæs, þe hē on uncrum gemānan gebruce ond gestrȳnde, æfter his dæge hē nānum menn sēl ne ūðe þonne mē. Ond ic þæs þā wæs wel geþafa.

Ac hit gelamp þæt wē ealle on hǣðenum folce gebrocude wǣron. Þā sprǣce wyt ymbe uncre bearn, þæt hȳ sumre āre beþorftan, sǣlde unc on þām brocum swā unc sǣlde. Þā wǣron wē on gemōte æt Swīnbeorgum. Þā gecwǣdon wit on Westseaxena witena gewitnesse, þæt swaðer uncer leng wǣre, þæt hē geūðe ōðres bearnum þāra landa þe wyt sylfe begēaton ond þāra land*a* þe unc Aðulf cingc forgeaf be Aðelbolde lifiendum, būtan þām þe hē ūs þrim gebrōðrum gecwæð. Ond þæs uncer ǣgðer ōþrum his wedd sealde: swaðer uncer leng lifede þæt sē fenge ǣgþerge tō lande ge tō mādmum ond tō eallum his ǣhtum, būtan þām dǣle þe uncer gehwæðer his bearnum becwæð.

Ac hit gelamp þæt Æðerēd cingc gefōr; þā ne cȳdde mē nān mann nān yrfegewrit ne nāne gewitnesse, þæt hit ǣnig ōðer wǣre būtan swā *wit* on gewitnesse ǣr gecwǣdon. Þā

54 land. 62 hit.

gehȳrde wē nū manegu yrfegeflitu. Nūþā lædde ic Aþulfes cinges yrfegewrit on ūre gemōt æt Langandene, ond hit man ārædde beforan eallum Westseaxena witum. Þā hit ārǣd wæs, þā bæd ic hȳ ealle for mīnre lufan (ond him mīn wedd bēad, þæt ic hyra nǣfre nænne ne oncūðe forþonþe hȳ on riht sprǣcon, ond) þæt hyra nān ne wandode ne for mīnan lufan ne for mīnum ege þæt hȳ þæt folcriht ārehton; þȳlǣs ǣnig man cweðe þæt ic mīne mǣgcild, oððe yldran oððe gingran, mid wō fordēmde. Ond hȳ ðā ealle tō rihte gerehton ond cwǣdon, þæt hȳ nān rihtre riht geþencan ne mihtan ne on þām yrfegewrite gehȳran: "Nū hit eall āgān is þǣron oð þīne hand, þonne þū hit becweðe ond sylle swā gesibre handa, swā fremdre, swaðer þē lēofre sȳ." Ond hī ealle mē þæs hyra wedd sealdon ond hyra handsetene, þæt be hyra līfe hit nǣnig mann nǣfre ne onwende on nāne ōðre wīsan būtan swāswā ic hit sylf gecweðe æt þām nȳhstan dæge.

Ic, Ælfrēd, Westseaxena cingc, mid Godes gife ond mid þisse gewitnesse gecweðe hū ic ymbe mīn yrfe wille æfter mīnum dæge. Ærest ic an Ēadwearde, mīnum yldran suna, þæs landes æt Strǣtnēat on Triconscīre, ond Heortigtūnes, ond þā bōcland ealle þe Lēofhēah hylt, ond þæt land æt Carumtūne ond æt Cylfantūne ond æt Burnhamme ond æt Wedmōr. Ond ic eom fyrmdig tō þām hīwum æt Cēodre, ðæt hȳ hine cēosan on þā gerād þe wē ǣr gecweden hæfdon, mid þām lande æt Cīwtūne ond þām þe þǣrtō hȳrað. Ond ic him an þæs landes æt Cantuctūne ond æt Bedewindan ond æt Pefesīgge ond Hysseburnan ond æt Sūttūne ond æt Lēodridan ond æt Aweltūne. Ond ealle þā bōcland, þe ic on Cent hæbbe ond æt þām nyðeran Hysseburnan ond æt Cȳseldene, āgyfe man intō Wintanceastre on þā gerād þe hit mīn fæder ǣr gecwæð, ond þæt mīn sundorfeoh þæt ic Ecgulfe oðfæste on þām neoðeran Hysseburnan. Ond þām gingran mīnan suna þæt land æt Eaderingtūne ond þæt æt Dene ond þæt æt Mēone ond æt Ambresbyrig ond æt Deone ond æt Stūremynster ond æt Gifle ond æt Crūcern ond æt Hwītancyrican ond æt Axanmūðan ond æt Branecescumbe

ond æt Columtūne ond æt Twyfyrde ond æt Mylenburnan ond æt Exanmynster ond æt Sūðeswyrðe ond æt Liwtūne, ond þā land þe þǣrtō hȳran, þæt synd, ealle þe ic on Wēalcynne hæbbe būton Triconscīre; ond mīnre yldstan dehter ðæne hām æt Welewe; ond þǣre medemestan, æt Clearan ond æt Cendefer; ond þǣre gingestan þone hām æt Welig ond æt Æsctūne ond æt Cippenhamme; ond Æðelme, mīnes brōðer suna, þone hām æt Ealdingburnan ond æt Cumtūne ond æt Crundellan ond æt Bēadingum ond æt Beadingahamme ond æt Burnhām ond æt Ðunresfelda ond æt Æscengum; ond Æþelwolde, mīnes brōðor suna, þone hām æt Godelmingum ond æt Gyldeforda ond æt Stǣningum; ond Ōsferðe, mīnum mǣge, þone hām æt Beccanlēa ond æt Hrȳðeranfelda ond æt Diccelingum ond æt Sūðtūne ond æt Lullingmynster ond æt Angemǣringum ond æt Felhhamme, ond þā land þe þǣrtō hyran; ond Ealhswīðe þone hām æt Lambburnan ond æt Waneting ond æt Eðandūne; ond mīnum twām sunum ān þūsend punda, ǣgðrum fīf hund punda; ond mīnre yldstan dehter ond þǣre medemestan ond þǣre gingstan ond Ealhswīðe, him fēowrum, fēower hund punda, ǣlcum ān hund punda; ond mīnra ealdormanna ǣlcum ān hund mancusa, ond Æþelme ond Aðelwolde ond Ōsferðe ēacswā; ond Æþerēde ealdormenn ān sweord on hundtēontigum mancusum. Ond þām mannum þe mē folgiað, þe ic nū on Ēastertīdum feoh sealde, twā hund punda āgyfe man him, ond dǣle man him betweoh, ǣlcum swā him tō gebyrian wille, æfter þǣre wīsan þe ic him nū dǣlde; ond þām ercebisceope C mancusa, ond Esne bisceope ond Wǣrferðe bisceope ond þām æt Scīreburnan. Ēacswā gedǣle, for mē ond for mīnne fæder ond for þā frȳnd þe hē fore þingode ond ic fore þingie, twā hund punda, fīftig mæsseprēostum ofer eall mīn rīce, fīftig earmum Godes þēowum, fīftig earmum þearfum, fīftig tō þǣre cyrican þe ic æt reste. Ond ic nāt nāht gewislīce hwæðer þæs fēos swā micel is, ne ic nāt þēah his māre sȳ; būtan swā ic wēne. Gyf hit māre sȳ, bēo hit him eallum gemǣne þe ic feoh becweden hæbbe. Ond ic wille þæt mīne ealdormenn ond mīne þēnigmenn þǣr ealle mid syndan ond þis þus gedǣlan.

Þonne hæfde ic ǣr on ōðre wīsan āwriten ymbe mīn yrfe,

þā ic hæfde māre feoh ond mā māga, ond hæfde monegum mannum þā gewritu oðfæst, ond on þās ylcan gewitnesse hȳ wǣron āwritene; þonne hæbbe ic nū forbærned þā ealdan þe ic geāhsian mihte. Gif hyra hwylc funden bið, ne forstent þæt nāht, forþām ic wille þæt hit nū þus sȳ mid Godes fultume. Ond ic wille, þā menn þe þā land habbað þā word gelǣstan þe on mīnes fæder yrfegewrite standað, swāswā hȳ fyrmest magon. Ond ic wylle, gif ic ǣnigum menn ǣnig feoh unlēanod hæbbe, þæt mīne māgas þæt hūru gelēanian. Ond ic wylle, þā menn þe ic mīne bōcland becweden hæbbe, þæt hȳ hit ne āsyllan of mīnum cynne ofer heora dæg; ac ic wille *ofer* hyra dæg þæt hit gange on þā nȳhstan hand mē, būtan hyra hwylc bearn hæbbe; þonne is mē lēofast þæt hit gange on þæt strȳned on þā wǣpnedhealfe, þā hwīle þe ǣnig þæs wyrðe sȳ. Mīn yldra fæder hæfde gecweden his land on þā sperehealfe, næs on þā spinlhealfe; þonne gif ic gesealde ǣnigre wīfhanda þæt hē gestrȳnde, þonne forgyldan mīne māgas, ond gif hȳ hit be þān libbendan habban wyllan; gif hit elles sȳ, gange hit ofer hyra dæg, swāswā wē ǣr gecweden hæfdon. Forðon ic cweðe þæt hī hit gyldan, forþon hȳ fōð tō mīnum þe ic syllan mōt swā wīfhanda, swā wǣpnedhanda, swaðer ic wylle.

Ond ic bidde on Godes naman ond on his hāligra, þæt mīnra māga nān ne yrfewearda, ne geswence nān nǣnig cyrelīf þāra þe ic foregeald ond mē Westseaxena witan tō rihte gerehton, þæt ic hī mōt lǣtan swā frēo, swā þēowe, swaðer ic wille; ac ic for Godes lufan ond for mīnre sāwle þearfe wylle, þæt hȳ sȳn heora frēolses wyrðe ond hyra cyres; ond ic on Godes lifiendes naman bēode, þæt hȳ nān man ne brocie ne mid fēos manunge ne mid nǣnigum þingum, þæt hȳ ne mōtan cēosan swylcne mann swylce hȳ wyllan. Ond ic wylle þæt man āgyfe þām hīwum æt Dōmrahamme hyra landbēc ond hyra frēols swylce hand tō cēosenne swylce him lēofast sȳ, for mē ond for Ælflǣde ond for ðā frȳnd ðe hēo fore þingode ond ic fore þingie. Ond sēc man ēac on cwicum cēape ymbe mīnre sāwle þearfe, swā hit bēon mæge ond swā hit ēac gerysne sȳ ond swā gē mē forgyfan wyllan.

149 Not in MS. 170 *hyra landbec* repeated in MS.

3. Witenagemot at Gloucester (896 A.D.)

Rīxiendum ūssum Dryhtene, þǣm hǣlendan Crīste. Æfterþonþe āgān wæs ehta hund wintra ond syx ond hundnigontig æfter his ācennednesse, ond þȳ fēowertēoðan gebonngēre, þā þȳ gēre gebēon Æþelrēd ealderman alle Mercna weotan tōsomne tō Glēaweceastre, biscopas ond aldermen ond alle his duguðe, ond þæt dyde be Ælfrēdes cyninges gewitnesse ond lēafe. Ond hēo þā ðǣr smēadan hū hēo rihtlīcost heora þēodscipe, ǣgðerge for Gode ge for weorlde, gehealdan mehton, ond ēc monige men ryhtan ge godcundra hāda ge weorldcundra, ge on londum, ge on mā þāra þinga þe hēo on forhaldne wēran.

Ðā cȳdde Wērferð biscop þām weotum, þæt him wǣre fornēh eall þæt wudulond ongerēafad þe tō Wuduceastre belomp, þæt Æþelbald cyning gesealde tō Weogernaceastre, him tō ēcre ælmessan, Wilferðe biscope tō mæstlonde ond tō wudulonde; ond þæt sǣde, þæt hīt wǣre sum genumen tō Bislēge, sum tō Æfeningum, sum tō Scorranstāne, sum tō Þornbyrg, þæsþe hē wēnde. Þā cwǣdon alle þā weotan, þæt mon ūðe þǣre cyrcan rihtes swā wel swā ōðerre. Ond þā sōna wæs Eþelwald þæs wordes, þæt he nō þæs rihtes wiðsacan wolde; ond sǣde þæt Aldberht ond Alhhūn biscop wǣron ǣr ymb þæt ylce; ond cwæð þæt hē ǣlcre circan aa his dǣla rihtes ūðe; ond hit þā swīðe mildelīce āgeaf þām biscope; ond hēht his genēat, Ecglaf hātte, rīdan mid ceastersētna prēoste, Wulfhūn hātte; ond hē hine þā gelǣdde all þā gemǣru swā hē him of þām aldan bōcum rǣdde, hū hit ǣr Æþelbald cyning gemǣrude ond gesalde.

Ðā wilnede Æþelwald swāþēh tō þām biscope ond tō þām hīgen þæt hēo him milde mōde ālēfdan, þæt hē his mōste brūcan ðā hwīle þe hē wǣre, ond hē, Alhmund his sunu; ond hēo hit woldon habban on his lǣne ond hīna; ond hē nǣfre ne heora nōwþer hine berēafian wolde þǣre mæstrēddene, þe hē him ālēfed hæfde on Longanhrycge þām tīdum þe hine God him salde. Ond hē þā, Æðelwald, þæt word gecwæð, þæt hit aa hæfde ofer Godes ēst þe hit hæfde, būtan

194 þeg. 204 heo.

þǣre cyrcan hlāforde þe hē hit tō āgeaf, būtan Alhmunde; ond þæt þonne on ðām gēaran þe hē hēolde þā ylcan frēondrēddene þe hē hēold wiþ þone biscop. Gif hit þonne gebirie, þæt Alhmund swā ðā frēondrēddene healdan nolde, oððe hine mon oferricte þæt hē ne mōste landes wyrðe bēon, oððe, þridda wend, gif him ǣr his ende gesēlde; þæt þonne þǣre cyrcan hlāford fēnge tō his londe.

Swā hit Mercna weotan on þām gemōte gerahton, ond him þā bēc wīsedon þæs landes. Ond þis wæs gedōn on Æðelrēdes gewitnesse aldormonnes ond on Æþelflǣde ond Æþulfes aldormonnes ond Æþelferðes aldormonnes ond Alhhelmes aldormonnes ond Ēadnōðes ond Ælfrēdes ond Werferðes ond Æþelwaldes mæsseprēostes ond his āgenra māga, Æþelstānes ond Æþelhūnes, ond ēac Alhmundes, his āgenes suna. Ond þus se ceastersētna prēost hit gerād ond se Æþelwaldes genēat mid hine, ǣrost on Gemyðlēge ond þanon on Roddanbeorg sylfne, þanon on Smececumb, þanon on Sengetlēge, þanon on Heardanlēge, þǣre is ōðer noma Drȳganlēg, þæt swā on þā lǣssan Nægleslēge ond swā tō Æþelferðes londe. Þus him gewīsede se Æþelwaldes mon þā gemǣru, swā him þā aldan bēc ryhtan ond wīsedon.

4. GRANT TO WORCESTER MONASTERY

Ðǣm ælmihtigan Gode, þǣre sōðan Ānnesse ond ðǣre hālgan Þrynesse on heofonum, sīe lof ond wuldor ond dǣda þoncung ealra þǣra gōda þe hē ūs forgifen hafað. For ðæs lufan æt ǣrestan Æðelrēd ealdorman ond Æðelflǣd, ond for Sancte Pētres ond ðǣre cyricean æt Weogernaceastre, ond ēac for Wǣrferðes bisceopes bēne, heora frēondes, hēhtan bewyrcean þā burh æt Weogernaceastre, eallum þǣm folce tō gebeorge ond ēac þǣron Godes lof tō ārǣrenne. Ond hēo nū cȳðað on Godes gewitnesse on þisse bēc, þæt hēo willað, on ælcum þǣra gerihta þe tō heora hlāforddōme gebyrað oððe on cēapstōwe oððe on strǣte, ge binnan byrg ge būtan,

211 ða. 225 Vesp. Ginneðlæge. 229 mo. 237 Vesp. folc, Tib. illegible.

geunnan healfes Gode ond Sancte Pētre ond þǣre cyrcean hlāforde, þæt þȳ ārlīcor on þǣre stōwe bēon mæge, ond ēac þȳ ēaðr be summum dǣle þæs hēoredes helpan, ond þæt heora gemynd on ēcnesse þȳ fæstlīcor on ðǣre stōwe sēo ðā hwīle ðe Godes hēarsumnes on ðām mynstre bēo. Ond Wǣrferð bisceop ond se hēored habbað geseted þās godcundnesse beforan ðǣre þe him mon dæghwāmlīce dēð, ge be heora līfe ge æfter heora līfe, þæt ðonne æt ǣlcum ūhtsonge ond æt ǣlcum ǣfensonge ond æt ǣlcum undernsonge *De profundis* ðone sealm ðā hwile þe hēo lifgeon, ond æfter heora līfe *Laudate Dominum*, ond ǣlce Sæternesdæge on Sancte Pētres cyrcean ðrīttig sealma ond heora mæssan ǣgðerge for hēo lifgende ge ēac forð gelēorde. Ond þonne cȳðeð Æþelrǣd ond Æþelflǣd þæt hēo willað mid ēstfullan mōde ðisses unnan Gode ond Sancte Pētre on Ælfrēdes cyninges gewitnesse ond ealra ðāra witena ðe on Myrcna lande syndon, būtan þæt se wægnscilling ond se sēampending gonge tō ðæs cyninges handa, swā hē ealning dyde æt Saltwīc. Ah elles ge landfeoh ge fihtewīte ge stale ge wōhcēapung ge burhwealles sceatinge ge ǣlc þǣra wōnessa ðe tō ænige bōte gebyrie, þæt hit āge healf ðǣre cyrcean hlāford Godes þances ond Sancte Pētres, swāswā hit mon tō cēapstōwe gesette ond on strǣtum; ond wiðūtan ðā cēapstōwe sēo se bisceop his landes ond ealra his gerihta wyrðe, swā hit ǣr ūre foregengan gesetton ond gefrēodan. Ond Æðelrǣd ond Æðelflǣd ðis dydon on Ælfrēdes cyninges gewitnesse ond on Myrcna witena, ðāra naman hērbeæftan āwritene standað; ond on Godes ealmihtiges naman halsiað ealle heora æfterfylgendan, þæt nǣnig mon þās ælmessan ne wanige þe hēo for Godes lufan ond Sancte Pētres tō ðǣre cyricean geseald habbað.

5. Letter to King Edward the Elder (901–924 A.D.)

Lēof, ic þē cȳðe hū hit wæs ymb þæt lond æt Funtial, þā fīf hīda þe Æðelm Higa ymb spycð. Ðā Helmstān þā

245 Vesp. gemynde, Tib. defective. 250 eolcum.

undǣde gedyde, þæt hē Æðerēdes belt forstæl, þā ongon Higa him specan sōna on mid ōðran onspecendan, ond wolde him oðflītan ðæt lond. Ðā sōhte hē mē ond bæd mē ðæt ic him wǣre forespeca, forðon īc his hæfde ǣr onfongen æt biscopes handa ǣr hē ðā undǣde gedyde. Ðā spæc ic him fore ond þingade him tō Ælfrēde cinge. Ðā (God forgelde his sāule!), ðā lȳfde hē ðæt hē mōste bēon ryhtes wyrðe for mīre forspǣce ond ryhtrace wið Æðelm ymb ðæt lond. Ðā hēt hē hīe sēman. Ðā wæs ic ðāra monna sum þe ðǣrtō genemned wǣran, ond Wihtbord ond Ælfrīc (wæs ðā hrǣlðēn) ond Byrhthelm ond Wulfhūn þes blaca æt Sumortūne ond Strica ond Ubba ond mā monna þonne ic nū genemnan mæge. Ðā reahte heora ǣgðer his spell. Ðā þūhte ūs eallan þæt Helmstān mōste gān forð mid ðōn bōcon ond geāgnigean him ðæt lond, ðæt hē hit hæfde swā Æðeldrȳð hit Ōsulfe on ǣht gesealde wið gemēdan fēo; ond hēo cwæð tō Ōsulfe ðæt hēo hit āhte him wel tō syllanne, forðon hit wæs hire morgengifu ðā hēo ǣst tō Aðulfe cōm. Ond Helmstan þis eal on þon āðe befēng. Ond Ælfrēd cing ðā Ōsulfe his hondsetene sealde, ðā hē ðæt lond æt Æðeldrȳðe bohte, ðæt hit swā stondan mōste, ond Ēadweard his ond Æðelnāð his ond Dēormōd his, ond ǣlces þāra monna ðe mon ðā habban wolde.

Ðā wē hīe æt Weardōran nū sēmdan, þā bær mon ðā bōc forð ond rǣdde hīe; þā stōd sēo hondseten eal ðǣron. Ðā þūhte ūs eallan, ðe æt þǣre sōme wǣran, þæt Helmstān wǣre āðe þæs ðē nēar. Ðā næs Æðelm nā fullīce geðafa, ǣr wē ēodan in tō cinge ond sǣdan eall, hū wē hit reahtan ond be hwȳ wē hit reahtan; ond Æðelm stōd self þǣrinne mid, ond cing stōd, þwōh his honda, æt Weardōran innan þon būre. Ðā hē ðæt gedōn hæfde, ðā āscade hē Æðelm hwȳ hit him ryht ne ðūhte ðæt wē him gereaht hæfdan; cwæð ðæt hē nān ryhtre geðencan ne meahte, þonne hē þone āð āgifan mōste gif hē meahte. Ðā cwæð ic þæt hē wolde cunnigan (ond bæd ðone cing ðæt hē hit āndagade; ond hē ðā swā dyde), ond hē gelǣdde ðā tō ðon āndagan ðone āð be fullan; ond bæd mē ðæt ic him fultemade, ond cwæð ðæt him wǣre lēofre ðæt hē.....alde ðonne se āð forburste oððe hit ǣfr.....

310 MS. illegible.

æde. Đā cwæð ic ðæt ic him wolde fylstan tō ryhte ond nǣfre tō nānan wō, on ðā gerāda þe hē his *bēc* mē ūðe; ond hē mē ðæt on wedde gesealde. Ond wē ridan ðā tō ðon āndagan, ic, ond Wihtbord rād mid mē, ond Byrhthelm rād ðider mid Æðelme; ond wē gehȳrdan ealle ðæt hē ðone āð be fulan āgeaf. Đā wē cwǣdan ealle ðæt hit wǣre geendodu spǣc, ðā se dōm wæs gefylled. Ond, lēof, hwonne bið ēngu spǣc geendedu, gif mon ne mæg nōwðerne mid fēo ne mid āðe geendigan? Oððe gif mon ǣlcne dōm wile onwendan ðe Ælfrēd cing gesette, hwonne habbe wē þonne gemōtad? Ond hē mē ðā bōc ðā āgeaf, swā hē mē on ðon wedde ǣr geseald hæfde, sōna swā se āð āgifen wæs; ond ic him gehēt ðæt hē mōste ðes londes brūcan ðā hwīle ðe hē lifde, gif hē hine wolde būtan bysmore gehealdan.

Đā onufan ðæt, ymb ān ōðer healf gēar nāt ic hweðer ðe ymb tuā, ðā forstæl hē ðā unlǣdan oxan æt Funtial, ðe hē mid ealle fore forwearð, ond drāf tō Cytlid; ond hine mon þǣræt āparade, ond his speremon āhredde ðā sporwreclas. Đā hē flēah, ðā tōrȳpte hine ān brēmber ofer ðæt nebb. Đā hē ætsacan wolde, þā sǣde him mon þæt tō tācne. Đā swāf Ēanulf Penearding on (wæs gerēfa); ðā genōm eal ðæt yrfe him on þæt hē āhte tō Tyssebyrig. Đā āscade ic hine hwȳ hē swā dyde; ðā cwæð hē ðæt hē wǣre ðēof, ond mon gerehte ðæt yrfe cinge forðon hē wæs cinges mon. Ond Ordlāf fēng tō his londe forðon hit wæs his lǣn ðæt hē on sæt; hē ne meahte nā his forwyrcan. Ond tū hine hēte ðā flȳman.

Đā gesōhte hē ðīnes fæder līc, ond brōhte insigle tō mē; ond ic wæs æt Cippanhomme mit tē. Đā āgeaf ic ðæt insigle ðē, ond ðū him forgēafe his eard ond ðā āre ðe hē gēt on gebogen hæfð. Ond ic fēng tō mīnan londe, ond sealde hit ðon biscope ðā on ðīne gewitnesse ond ðīnra weotena, ðā fīf hīda wið ðon londe æt Lidgeard, wið fīf hīdan; ond biscop ond eal hīwan forgēafan mē ðā fēower, ond ān wæs tēoðinglond. Đonne, lēof, is mē micel nēodðearf ðæt hit mōte

312 Not in MS. 319 aða. 330 breber. 339 gesahte.

stondan swā hit nū gedōn is ond gefyrn wæs. Gif hit elles-hwæt bið, ðonne sceal ic ond wylle bēon gehealden on ðon ðe ðē tō ælmessan ryht ðincð.

In dorso. Ond Æðelm Higa ēode of ðām geflite ðā cing wæs æt Worgemynster, on Ordlāfes gewitnesse ond on Ōsferðes ond on Oddan ond on Wihtbordes ond on Ælfstānes ðȳs blerian ond on Æðelnōðes.

6. SERVILE TENURE ON AN ENGLISH MANOR (901 A.D.)

Hēr synd gewriten þā gerihta þæ ðā ceorlas sculan dōn tō Hysseburnan. Ærest æt *i*lcan hīwisce fēowerti penega tō herfestes emnihte, ond VI ciricmittan ealað, ond III sesðlar hlāfhwētes; ond III æceras geerian on heora āgenre hwīle ond mid heora āgenan sæde gesāwan ond on hyra āgenre *h*wīle on bærene gebringan; ond ðrēo pund ga*f*olbære*s* ond hea*l*fne æcer ga*f*olmæde on hiora āgenre hwīle ond þæt on hrēace gebringan; ond IIII fōðera āclofene*s* ga*f*olwyda tō scīdhrēace on hiora āgenre hwīle; ond XVI gyrda ga*f*oltīninga ēac *o*n hiora āgenre *h*wīle; ond tō Ēas*t*ran twō ēwe mid twām lamban; ond wē *taliað* twō geong scēap tō eal*d*scēap*e*. Ond hī sculan waxan scēap ond sciran on hiora āgenre hwīle, ond ælce wucan wirc*a*n ðæt hī man hāte, būtan ðrim: ān tō middanwintra, ōðeru tō Ēas*t*ran, ðridde tō gan*g*dagan.

Ðis synd þā lan*d*gemēro. Ærest of Twyfyrde andlang weges tō Fearnhlince; þanan andlang weges tō Æsesbeorge; þanan on gerihte tō þære pirigan; þonne andlang weges on Ceardīces beorg; þonne on Wīðiggrāfe; þonne on ðone weg þe scȳt ofer ðā dīc; þonne andlang weges on þā coppedan āc; þanan andlang weges oð hē tō wuda līð; þonne on gerihte on Stōdlēage sūþewearde; þonne andlang Mearcweges ūtt wið Feldbeorga; þonne andlang Mearcweges tō þān hagan

355 hilcan, feorwerti. 358 sæda gerawan. 358, 363 wile.
359 gauolbærer, heafne. 360, 361, 362 gauol-. 360 agienre.
361 aclofenas, -hræce. 362 ond. 363, 366 easran.
363 Not in MS. 364 ealasceapan. 365 wircen. 366 and.
367 ganddagan. 368 langgemero. 373 of.

besūþan Fearnlēage; andlang hagan ūtt tō Ubbanlēage stigele; þonne andlang hagan tō Wocces geate; þanan andlang hagan on Tyrwenes slēdes hēafad; þonne andlang hagan ūtt tō Bitan cnolle on ðone līthagan; andlang þǣre þorngrǣfan þwȳres ofer Hysseburnan on Gōsdæne; þonne andlang þæs weges þe līð andlang Gōsdæne þwȳres ofer in Waldes weg; þonne andlang weges on þone beorg æt Wæcces trēowe; þanan onbūtan Hīgdūne þornas tō Brūnes hamme; þonne andlang hagan tō þām grundlēasan pytte; þanan on gerihte andlang hagan tō Hremmes dene; *þonne* andlang hagan on ðone ealdan mapolder besūþan Tutan mǣre; þonne andlang hagan on Sōtceorles æcer; þanan ofer ðā dæne ūpp be wyrtwalan; þonne onbūtan þone gāran on ðone biwindlan; þonne andlang Mearcweges tō Wifan stocce; þanan andlang þæs ealdan weges tō Brādanlēa; þonne an westeweard Geapan gāran; þanan tō þǣre hāran apoldre; þonne andlang dīc ūtt on Terstān on þone sȳþeran steð; þonne andlang steþes; *þonne* beneoðan Bēamwær on þone norþere steþ; andlang staþes eft on Twyfyrde.

7. Bishop of Winchester to King Edward (901–908 A.D.)

Ic, Denewulf bisceop, kȳðæ Ēadwarde kyninge, mīnum hlāfurdæ, ymb þæt land on Bēaddinctūne, þæ ðū mǣ firmdig tō wǣræ ðæt ic þǣ lēndæ. Þonnæ, mīn lēof, hæbbe ic nū æt ðām hīwum fundæn on Wintæceastræ, gæ æt ieldran gæ æt giengran, þæt hīe mǣ mid ealræ ǣstæ unnun his, ðǣ ðæt tō bōciunnæ þīnnæ deg, swæðær tō brūcannæ swæðær tō lǣnannæ, ðæ þǣ lēofust bið. Þonnæ is þæs londæs hundseofontig hīda, ond is nū eall gewæred; ond ðā hit ǣst mīn hlāford mǣ tō lǣt, þā wæs hit ierfælǣas ond mið hǣðnum folce ābūrod. Ond ic ðā sælf þæt ierfæ tōgestrīndæ, þæt ðǣr mon siððun bī wæs. Ond wǣ his þǣ nū swȳðæ ēadmōdlīcæ unnon.

383 þornes. 384 grundeliesan. 385, 393 þæt. 386 ðære. 388 MS. wyrtwalan þonne onbutan þone garan on ðone piwinðlan þonne onbutan etc. 394 æft. 398 gieldran. 399 mæ. 400 swuðæ, swuðum. 401 his. 402, 404 ðu. 403 laford, þu, æðnum.

þonnæ, mīn lēof, siondon hīwan nū firmdige þæt hit æfter þīnun degæ tō þǣræ stōwæ æft āgyfæn sīe. Ðonnæ is þǣr nū irfæs þæs, þæ se stranga wintær lǣfæd hæfð, nigon ealð hrīðru, ond fēower ond hundændlæftig ealdra swīna, ond fīftig wæþæra, būtan þām scīpæ ond swīnun þæ ðā hirdas habban sculon, ðāra is twǣntig ealdra; ond þǣr is hundendlæftig ealdra scēapa ond seofæn þēowæ mæn ond twǣntig flicca; ond næs þǣr cornæs māre þonnæ þǣr wæs bisceopæs færm gægearwodu; ond þǣr hundniogontig gæsāwænra æcæra. þonnæ biddæð þæ bisceop ond þā hīwan on Wintanceastræ ðæt tō ælmæssan for Godæs lufan ond for ðǣræ hāligan ciricean: þæt ðū þǣre stōwæ londæs māræ ne willnie, forðāmþe him ðyncð, ymbæ ðīne hæs, þæt nāðær ne þē ne ūs God ne þurfe oncunnan for þǣræ waniungæ on ūrum dæge, forþāmþe ðǣræ wæs swīðæ micel Godes bæbodd, þā mon þā lond tō þǣre stōwæ gesealdæ.

8. WILL OF ÆTHELWOLD, ALDORMAN (946–955 A.D.)

Hēr geswutelad, þæt Ēadrēd cing geūþe þæt land æt Wilig, þā twelf hīda, tō scrūdfultume þām hīrede intō Ealdan Mynstre.

Lēof, Æþelwold ealdarman cȳþ his lēofan cynehlāforde, Eadrēd cynge, hū ic wille ymbe þā landāre þe ic æt mīne hlāforde geearnode. Ærest, Gode ond þǣre hālgan stōwe æt þām bisceopstōle æt Wintanceastre, þām bisceope ond þām hīwum, þæt land æt Wilig, þā twelf hīda, tō scrūdfultume, þæt hī mē on heora gebeddrēdenne hæbben, swāswā ic him tō gelȳfe. Ond þām cinge mīne hæregeatwa: fēower sweord ond fēower spæra ond fēower scyldas; ond fēower bēagas, twēgen on hundtwelftigum mancosun ond twēgen on hundeahtatigum; ond fēower hors, ond twā sylfrene fata. Ond mīnum brēðer Ēadrīce þæt land æt Oceburnan ond æt Æscesdūne ond æt Ceghām ond æt Wessingatūne; ond Æþelstāne, mīnæ brēðer, þet land æt Brādanwætere ond þet æt Nīwantūne; ond Ælfsige,

406 hiwun. 408 þæs. 412 twætitig. 417 maræn, ynbæ dune. 418 þurfa. 420 mæn, stoðæ. 430 minne. 433 feorwer.

mīnes brēðer suna, þet land æt Carcel; ond Ælfstānes suna mīnes brōþor þæt land æt Cleran. Ond eall þæt yrfe þæ ic hæbbe on lǣnelendum, þonne wille ic þæt þæt sīe gedēled for mīne sāwle, swāswā ic nū þām frēondum sǣde þæ ic tō spræc.

9. QUEEN EADGIFU (c. 961 A.D.)

Ēadgifu cȳþ þām arcebiscope ond Crīstes cyrcean hȳrede, hū hire land cōm æt Cūlingon: þæt is, þæt hire lǣfde hire fæder land ond bōc, swā hē mid rihte beget ond him his yldran lǣfdon. Hit gelamp þæt hire fæder āborgude XXX punda æt Godan, ond betǣhte him þæt land þæs fēos tō ānwedde; ond hē hit hæfde VII winter. Þā gelamp emb þā tīd þæt man bēonn ealle Cantware tō wigge tō Holme. Þā nolde Sigelm, hire fæder, tō wigge faron mid nānes mannes scette unāgifnum, ond āgef þā Godan XXX punda; ond becwæþ Ēadgife his dehter land ond bōc sealde. Þā hē on wigge āfeallen wæs, þā ætsōc Goda þæs fēos ǣgiftes, ond þæs landes wyrnde oð þæs on syxtan gēare. Þā spræc hit fæstlīce Byrhsige Dȳrincg swā lange, oð þā witan þe þā wǣron gerehton Ēadgife þæt hēo sceolde hire fæder hand geclǣnsian be swā myclan fēo. Ond hēo þæs āþ lǣdde on ealre þēode gewitnesse tō Æglesforda, ond þǣr geclǣnsude hire fæder þæs ǣgiftes be XXX punda āþe. Þāgȳt hēo ne mōste landes brūcan, ǣr hire frȳnd fundon æt Ēadwearde cyncge þæt hē him þæt land forbēad, swā hē ǣniges brūcan wolde; ond hē hit swā ālēt.

Þā gelamp on fyrste þæt se cyningc Godan oncūþe swā swȳþe, swā him man ætrehte bēc ond land ealle þā þe hē āhte. Ond se cyningc hine þā ond ealle his āre mid bōcum ond landum forgeaf Ēadgife tō ātēonne swāswā hēo wolde. Þā cwæþ hēo þæt hēo ne dorste for Gode him swā lēanian swā hē hire tō geearnud hæfde, ond āgef him ealle his land būton twām sulungum æt Osterlande; ond nolde þā bēc āgifan, ǣr hēo wyste hū getrīwlīce hē hī æt landum healdan wolde.

437 mine.

þā gewāt Ēadweard cyncg, ond fēncg Æþelstān tō rīce. þā Godan sǣl þūhte, þā gesōhte hē þone kyningcg Æþelstān, ond bæd þæt hē him geþingude wiþ Ēadgife his bōca edgift; ond se cyncg þā swā dyde; ond hēo him ealle āgef būton Osterlandes bēc. Ond hē þā bōc unnendre handa hire tō lēt, ond þāra ōþerra mid ēaðmēttum geþancude; ond, ufenan þæt, twelfa sum hire āþ sealde, for geborenne ond ungeborenne, þæt þis æfre gesett spæc wære. Ond þis wæs gedōn on Æþelstānes kyningcges gewitnesse ond his wytena æt Hamme wiþ Lǣwe. Ond Ēadgifu hæfde land mid bōcum þāra twēgea cyninga dagas, hire suna.

þā Ēadrǣd geendude, ond man Ēadgife berȳpte ǣlcere āre; þā nāmon Godan twēgen suna, Lēofstān ond Lēofrīc, on Ēadgife þās twā forespecenan land æt Cūlingon ond æt Osterlande; ond sǣdon þām cilde Ēadwīge, þe þā gecoren wæs, þæt hȳ rihtur hiora wǣren þonne hire. Þæt þā swā wæs oþ Ēadgār āstiþude; ond hē ond his wytan gerehton þæt hȳ mānfull rēaflāc gedōn hæfden, ond hī hire āre gerehton ond āgēfon. þā nam Ēadgifu, be þæs cyningces lēafe ond gewitnesse ond ealra his bisceopa, þā bēc, ond land betǣhte intō Crīstes cyrcean; mid hire āgenum handum ūp on þone altare lēde, þān hȳrede on ēcnesse tō āre ond hire sāwle tō reste; ond cwæþ þæt Crīst sylf mid eallum heofonlicum mægne þane āwyrgde on ēcnesse, þe þās gife æfre āwende oþþe gewanude Þus cōm þēos ār intō Crīstes cyrcean hȳrede

10. Charter of Edgar to Ely (970 A.D.)

Gode ælmihtigum rīxiende, ðe rǣt ond gewissað eallum gesceaftum þurh his āgenne wīsdōm. Ond hē ealra cininga cynedōm gewylt; ic, Ēadgār cining, ēac þurh his gife ofer Engla þēode nū ūp ārǣred; ond hē hæfð nū gewyld tō mīnum anwealde Scottas ond Cumbras ond ēac swylce Bryttas, ond eall þæt ðis īgland him oninnan hæfð, þæt ic nū on sibbe gesitte mīnne cynestōl, hohful embe þæt, hū ic his lof ārǣre, ðēlǣsðe his lof ālicge tō swȳðe nū on ūrum tīman þurh ūre āsolcen-

nysse. Ac ic wille nū þurh Godes wissunge þā forlǣtenan mynstru on mīnum anwealde gehwǣr mid munecum gesettan ond ēac mid mynecenum, ond Godes lof geednīwian ðe ǣr wæs forlǣten, Crīste wissiendum, ðe cwæð þæt hē wolde wunian mid ūs oð þissere *worulde* geendunge; ond þā munecas libban heora līf æfter regole þæs hālgan Benedictes ūs tō þingunge, þæt wē þone Hǣlend habban ūs glædne ond hē ūs gewissige ond ūrne eard gehealde ond æfter geendunge þæt ēce līf ūs forgife.

Nū is mē on mōde æfter mynegungum Atheluuoldes biscopes, þe mē oft manode, þæt ic wille goodian ðurh Godes silfes fultum þæt mynster on Ēlīg mid āgenum frēodōme ond sinderlīcum wurðmynte, ond siððan mid æhtum, þām tō bigleofan þe wē gelōgiað þǣr tō Godes ðēowdōme, þe ðǣr simble wunion. Sēo stōw wæs gehālgod iū fram ealdum dagum þām hālgan Pētre tō wyrðmynte, ðǣra apostola yldost; ond hēo wæs geglengd þurh Godes sylfes wundra, þe gelōme wurdon æt Atheldrȳthe byrgene, þæs hālgan mǣdenes, þe ðǣr gehāl līð oð þis on eallhwīttre ðrȳh of marmstāne geworht. Be hyre wē rǣdað, hū hēo hēr on līue wæs, ond hū hēo Gode ðēowode on gōdre drohtnunge ond be hyre geendunge, ond hū hēo ūp ādōn wæs ansund of hyre byrgene, swāswā Bēda āwrāt, Engla þēodæ lārēow, on his lārbōcum.

Nū wæs se hālga stede yuele forlǣten mid lǣssan ðēowdōme þonne ūs gelīcode nū on ūrum tīman, ond ēac wæs gehwyrfed þām cyninge tō handa (ic cweðe be mē sylfum); ac Atheluuold bisceop, þe is mīn rǣdbora ond sōð Godes frēond, sealde mē tō gehwearfe þone hām Heartingas on sixtigum hīdum wið þām mynsterlande þe līð intō Ēlīg; ond ic þā geēacnode intō Ēlīg mynstre þās ðrȳ hāmas ðe þus sind gehātene, Meldeburna, Earningaford, Norðwold. Ond hē þǣrrihte mid mīnum rǣde ond fultume mid munecum gesette þæt mynster æfter regole, ond him ealdor gesette ūs eallum ful cūðne, Brihtnōð gehāten, þæt hē under him þane hālgan regol for Gode geforðade æfter mynsterlīcum þēawe.

Ðā gelīcode mē þæt hē hit swā gelōgode mid Godes þēowum Gode tō lofe. Ond ic þā geēacnode tō þǣre ǣrran sylene tȳn þūsenda ǣlfixa ǣlce gēare þām munecum, þe mē

508 Not in MS 510 helænd. 531 helig.

for fyrdinge gefyrndagum ārās binnan þām īggoðe of þām folce æt Wyllan; ond ealle þā sōcna ēac ofer þæt fennland intō þām twām hundredum him tō scrūdfultume, ond on Ēastenglan æt Wīchlāwan ēac ealle þā sōcna ofer fīf hundredum. Ond ofer ealle þā land gelīce þā sōcna þe intō þām mynstre nū synd begytene, oððe ðā þe him gȳt becumað þurh Crīstes forescēawunge oððe þurh cēap oððe þurh gife, habban hī ǣfre on eallum þā sōcne, ond þone fēorðan pening on folclīcre stēore intō Grantanbricge be mīnre unnan. Ond gif ǣnig mann þiss āwendan wylle, þonne gange eall sēo sōcn, þe tō ānre niht feorme gebyreð, intō þǣre stōwe. Ond bēo þis priuilegium (þæt is, sindorlīce wyrðmynt oððe āgen frēodōm) intō þǣre stōwe mid eallum þisum ðingum Gode geoffrod mid ūrum goodum willan, Gode ǣfre frīg ond Godes hālgum, for mīnre sāwle ond mīnra yldrena, ūs tō ālȳsednesse, swā þæt nān þǣra cyninga ðe cumað æfter mē oððe ealdorman oððe ōðer rīca mid ǣnigum rīccetere oððe unrihte þiss ne āwende oððe gewanige, beþāmþe hē nelle habban Godes āwyrgednesse ond his hālgena ond mīne ond mīnra yldrena, þe þās ðing fore synd gefrēode on ēcum frēote on ēcnysse.

11. WILL OF LEOFWINE, SON OF WULFSTAN (998 A.D.)

In nomine Domini nostri Jesu Christi. Þys is Lēofwines cwide, Wulfstānes suna. Þæt is þonne ǣrest, þæt ic gean Crīste ond Sancte Pētre for mīnre sāule intō Westmynster ealra þāra þinga þe mē Crīst tō gefultumian wyle æt þām lande æt Cynlauedyne ond æt Mearcyncgseollan on wuda ond on felda. Ond ic gean of Pūrlēa intō Hnutlēa healfere hīde landes on ēasthealf strǣte for mīne sāwle þām Godes þēowan; ond mīnre faþan, Lēofware, þæs hēafodbotles on Pūrlēa ond ealles þæs þe mē þǣr tō lōcaþ. Ond gif Ēadwold længe libbe, hire suna, þonne hēo, fō hē þǣrtō. Gif hēo þonne læng bēo ond þæt God wille, sylle hit on þā hand þe hire ǣfre betst gehȳre on uncer bēga cynne. Ond ic gean mīnum

558 odde. 559 minne.

hlāforde, Wulfstāne bisceope, þæs landes æt Bærlingum. Þys wæs gedōn þæs gēares fram ūres Drihtnes gebyrdtīde DCCCCXCVIII.

12. AN EXETER GUILD

Þēos gesamnung is gesamnod on Exanceastre for Godes lufun ond for ūsse sāule þearfe, ægþerge be ūsses līfes gesundfulnesse, ge ēac be þǣm æfteran dægun þe wē tō Godes dōme for ūs sylfe bēon willaþ. Þonne habbaþ wē gecweden þæt ūre mytting sīe þriwa on XII mōnðum: āne tō Sancte Michaēles mæssan, ōþre sīðe tō Sancte Marian mæssan ofer midne winter, þriddan sīþe on eallhālegra mæssedæg ofer Ēastron. Ond hæbbe ælc gegilda II sesteras mealtes, ond ælc cniht ānne, ond sceat huniges. Ond se mæsseprēost āsinge twā mæssan, ōþre for þā lyfigendan frȳnd, ōþere for þā forðgefarenan, æt ælcere mittinge, ond ælc gemǣnes hādes brōður twēgen salteras sealma, ōðerne for þā lifgendan frȳnd, ōþerne for þā forðgefarenan. Ond æt forðsīþe ælc monn VI mæssan, oððe VI salteras sealma; ond æt sūþfōre ælc mon V peningas; ond æt hūsbryne ælc mon ānne pening. Ond gif hwylc man þone āndagan forgēmelēasige, æt forman cyrre III messan, æt ōþerun cyrre V; æt þriddan cyrre ne scīre his nān man, būtun hit sīe for mettrumnesse oððe for hlāfordes nēode. Ond gif hwylc monn þone āndagan oferhebbe æt his gescote, bēte be twifealdun. Ond gief hwylc monn of þīs gefērscipe ōþerne misgrēte, gebēte mid XXX peninga. Þonne biddaþ wē for Godes lufun þæt ælc mann þās gemittinge mid rihte healde, swā wē hit mid rihte gerǣdod habbaþ. God ūs tō þǣm gefultumige

597 þæs.

XVII. LEECHDOMS

1. For Blains

Wið þā blegene. Genim nigon ǣgra ond sēoð hig fæste, ond nim þā geolcan ond dō þæt hwīte aweg, ond mera ðā geolcan on ānre pannan, ond wring þæt wōs ūt þurh ænne clāð; ond nim eall swā fela dropena wīnes swā ðǣra ǣgra bēo, ond eall *swā* fela dropena unhālgodes eles, ond eall swā fela huniges dropena, ond of finoles mor*an* eall swā fela dropena. Genim þonne ond gedō hit eall tōsomne, ond wring ūt þurh ænne clāð, ond syle þām menn etan. Him byð sōna sēl.

2. For Broken Limbs

Gif scancan synd forode, nim bānwyrt, gecnūwa, gēot ǣges þæt hwīte, meng tōsomne scancforedum men. Wið foredum lime, lege þās sealfe on þæt forode lim, ond forlege mid elmrinde; dō spilc tō; eft simle nīwa oþþæt gehālod sīe. Gerendra elmrinde ond āwyl swīðe; dō þonne of þā rinde; genim līnsǣd, gegrind brīwe wið þām elmes drænce; þæt bið gōd sealf foredum lime.

3. For Wolf's-bane

Gif mon þung ete, āþege buteran ond drince; se þung gewīt on þā buteran. Eft wiþ þon stande on hēafde; āslēa him mon fela scearpena on þām scancan; þonne gewīt ūt þæt ātter þurh þā scearpan.

4 Not in MS. 6 more.

4. Before Fighting

Gif mon fundige wiþ his fēond tō gefeohtanne, stæþswealwan briddas gesēoþe on wīne; ete þonne ǣr, oþþe wyllewætre sēoðe.

5. For Footsoreness

Wiþ miclum gonge ofer land, þȳlǣs hē tēorige, mucgwyrt nime him on hand, oþþe dō on his scō, þȳlǣs hē mēþige. Ond þonne hē niman wille ǣr sunnan ūpgange, cweþe þās word ǣrest: "*Tollam te, artemisia, ne lassus sum in uia.*" Gesēna hīe þonne þū ūp tēo.

6. For Baldness

Gif mannes feax fealle, wyrc him sealfe. Nim þone miclan þung ond haransprecel ond ēawyrte nioþowearde ond feldwyrt; wyrc of þǣre wyrte ond of þisum eallum þā sealfe, ond of þǣre buteran þe nān wæter on ne cōme. Gif feax fealle, āwylle eoforfearn ond beþe þæt hēafod mid þȳ swā wearme. Wiþ þon, gif man calu sīe, Plinius, se micla lǣce, segþ þisne lǣcedōm: Genim dēade bēon, gebærne tō ahsan, linsǣd ēac, dō ele tō on þæt, sēoþe swīþe lange ofer glēdum, āsēoh þonne ond āwringe ond nime welies lēaf, gecnūwige, gēote on þone ele, wylle eft hwīle on glēdum, āsēoh þonne, smire mid æfter baþe.

Hēafodbæþ wið þon: weliges lēaf wylle on wætere; þweah mid þȳ ǣr þū hit smeruwe, ond þā lēaf cnūa swā gesoden; wrīþ on niht on, oþþæt hīo sīen drīge, þæt þū mæge smerwan æfter mid þǣre sealfe; dō swā xxx nihta; leng, gif his þearf sīe. Wiþþonþe hǣr ne weaxe, ǣmettan ǣgru genim, gnīd, smīt on þā stōwe; ne cymð þǣr nǣfre ǣnig feax ūp.

Gif hǣr tō þicce sīe, genim swealwan, gebærn under tigelan tō ahsan, ond lǣt scēadan þā ahsan on.

26 tellam. 29 ferdwyrt. 40 sie.

7. How to apply Leechdoms

Hū mon scyle þone monnan innan ond ūtan lācnian mid hātum ond cealdum. Innan, mid lactucan ond clātan ond cucurbitan; drince on wīne; baþige hine on swētum wætre. Ūtan, hē is tō lācnianne mid gerōsode ele ond tō smirwanne, ond onlegena geworhte of wīne ond wīnbergum, ond oft of butran ond of nīwum weaxe ond of ysopo ond of ele onlegen geworht. Meng wiþ gōse smeru oððe swīnes rysle, ond wið rēcels ond mintan; ond þon*ne* hē hine baþige, smire mid ele; meng wið croh.

Mettas him bēoð nytte þāþe gōd blōd wyrceað; swāswā sint scilfixas, finihte, ond hām *ond* wilda hænna, ond ealle þā fugelas þe on dūnum libbað, ond pipiones, þæt bēoð culfrena briddas, ond healfeald swīn, ond gāte flǣsc, ond pysena sēaw mid hunige hwæthwega gepiperod. Ond eal ðās wǣtan þing brēostum ond innoþum ne dugon; ne þæt wīn is tō þicgenne, þætte hǣteþ ond wǣteþ þone innoþ.

8. For Sideache

Wyrc gōdne drenc wið sīdece: wyl betonican ond pollegian in aldum wīne, dō in xxvii piporcorn*a* gegrundenra, syle him on nihtnyhstig gōdne scenc fulne wearmes, ond gereste gōde hwīle æfter ðǣm drence on ðā sāran sīdan.

Wið ðon ylcan: wyll in ealaþ þā hāran hūnan ond rūdan, geswēt mid hunige, syle drincan on mergene on nihtnihstig gōdne bollan fulne, ond ōðerne þonne hē restan wille, ond symle reste ǣrest on ðā sāran sīdan, oððæt hē hāl sȳ.

Eft wið sīdece: genim hoclǣf grēne, cnuca swīðe, mængc wið ele þæt hit sȳ swylce clām, clǣm ðonne on ðā sīdan þǣr sē sȳ, ond wrīð mid clāðe; lǣt swā gewriðen þrēo niht; þonne bið se man hāl.

54 þon. 57 Not in MS. 63 pollegan. 64 piporcorn.

XVIII. PREFACE TO ALFRED'S *BLOOMS*

...Gaderode mē þonne kic*g*las ond stuþansceaftas ond lōhsceaftas, ond hylfa tō ǣlcum þāra tōla þe ic mid wircan cūðe, ond bohtimbru ond bolttimbru, ond tō ǣlcum þāra weorca þe ic wyrcan cūðe þā wlitegostan trēowo be þām dēle ðe ic āberan m*e*hte. Ne cōm ic nāþer mid ānre byrðene hām, þē mē ne lyste ealne þane wude hām brengan gif ic hyne ealne āberan m*e*hte. On ǣlcum trēow*e* ic geseah hwæthwugu þæs þe ic æt hām beþorfte. Forþām ic lǣre ǣlcne ðāra þe maga sī ond manigne wǣn hæbbe, þæt hē menige tō þām ilcan wuda þār ic ðās stuðansceaftas cearf; fetige hym þār mā, ond gefēðrige hys wǣnas mid fegrum gerdum, þat hē mage windan manigne smicerne wā*g*, ond manig ǣnlīc hūs settan ond fegerne tūn timbrian, ond þāra ond þǣr m*y*rge ond sōfte mid mæge oneardian ǣgðerge wintras ge sumeras, swāswā ic nū ne gȳt ne dyde. Ac sē þe mē lǣrde, þām se wudu līcode, sē mæg gedōn þæt ic sōftor eardi*g*e, ǣgðerge on þisum lǣnan stoclīfe be þīs w*e*ge ðā *hw*īle þe ic on þisse weorulde bēo, ge ēac on þām ēcan hāme ðe hē ūs gehāten hæfð þurh Sanctus Augustinus ond Sanctus Gregorius ond S*a*nctus Ieronimus ond þurh manege ōðr*e* hālie fædras; swā ic gelȳf*e* ēac þæt hē gedō for heora ealra earnunge, ǣgðerge þisne w*e*g gelimpfulran gedō þonne hē ǣr þissum wes, ge hūr*u* mīnes mōdes ēagan tōþām ongelīhte, þæt ic mage rihtne w*e*g ārēdian tō þām ēcan hāme ond

: Thus abruptly the MS. begins; kigclas. 5, 7 meihte. 7 treowo. 12 wan. 14 murge. 17 eardian, wæge. 18 while, hecan. 19 hefð. 20 scanctus. 21 oððre; MS. defective. 22, 24 weig. 23 hure.

tō þāre ēcan āre ond tō þāre ēcan reste, þe ūs gehāten is þurh þā hālgan fæderas. Sīe swā!

Nis hit nān wundor þēah man swilc ontimber gewirce, ond ēac on þǣre lāde ond ēac on þǣre bytlinge; ac ǣlcne man lyst, siððan hē ǣnig cotlȳf on his hlāfordes lǣne myd his fultume getimbred hæfð, þæt hē hine mōte hwīlum þāron gerestan, ond huntigan ond fuglian ond fiscian, ond his on gehwilce wīsan tō þǣre lǣne tilian ǣgþærge on sǣ ge on lande, oð þone fyrst þe hē bōcland ond ēce yrfe þurh his hlāfordes miltse geearnige. Swā gedō se welega Gifola sēðe ǣgðer wilt ge þissa lǣnena stoclīfa, ge þāra ēcena hāma! Sē, ðe ǣgþer gescōp ond ǣgðeres wilt, forgife mē þæt mē tō ǣgðrum onhagige, ge hēr nytwyrðe tō bēonne, ge hūru þider tō cumane.

25 þam. 27 MS. defective. 28 þa (then some letters missing). 32 Not clear whether MS. has *þære* or *þere*; lænan, se. 33 oð oð, æce. 34 wile gagidfola. 35 egðer, stoclife. 37 nytwyrde.

XIX. CHARMS

1. For Bewitched Land

Hēr ys sēo bōt hū ðū meaht þīne æceras bētan, gif hī nellaþ wel wexan, oþþe þǣr hwilc ungedēfe þing on gedōn bið on drȳ oððe on lyblāce.

Genim þonne on niht, ǣr hyt dagige, fēower tyrf on fēower healfa þæs landes, ond gemearca hū hȳ ǣr stōdon. Nim þonne ele ond hunig ond beorman, ond ǣlces fēos meolc þe on þǣm lande sȳ, ond ǣlces trēowcynnes dǣl, þe on þǣm lande sȳ gewexen, būtan heardan bēaman, ond ǣlcre namcūþre wyrte dǣl būtan glappan ānon; ond dō þonne hāligwæter ðǣron, ond drȳpe þonne þriwa on þone staðol þāra turfa, ond cweþ ðonne ðās word: *Crescite* wex, *et multiplicamini* ond gemænigfealda, *et replete* ond gefylle, *terr*am þās eorðan; *in nomine Patris et Filii et Spiritus Sancti sit*is *benedicti:* ond *Pater noster* swā oft swā þæt ōðer. Ond bere siþþan ðā turf tō circean, ond mæsseprēost āsinge fēower mæssan ofer þān turfon, ond wende man þæt grēne tō ðān wēofode; ond siþþan gebringe man þā turf, þǣr hī ǣr wǣron, ǣr sunnan setlgange. Ond hæbbe him gæworht of cwicbēame fēower Crīstes mǣlo, ond āwrīte on ǣlcon ende: Matheus ond Marcus, Lucas ond Iohannes. Lege þæt Crīstes mǣl on þone pyt neoþeweardne; cweð ðonne: *Crux Matheus, crux Marcus, crux Lucas, crux Sanctus Iohannes.* Nim ðonne þā turf ond sete ðǣrufon on, ond cweþ ðonne nigon sīþon þās word: *Crescite,* ond swā oft *Pater noster*; ond wende þē þonne ēastweard, ond onlūt nigon sīðon ēadmōdlīce, ond cweð þonne þās word:

11, 24 cweþe. 11 wexe. 13 terre. 14 Sit. 21 cweðe.

Ēastweard ic stande, ārena ic mē bidde:
bidde ic þone mǣran Domine, bidde ðone miclan Drihten,
bidde ic ðone hāligan heofonrīces Weard,
eorðan ic bidde ond ūpheofon,
ond ðā sōþan Sancta Marian,
ond heofones meaht ond hēahreced,
þæt ic mōte þis gealdor mid gife Drihtnes
tōðum ontȳnan þurh trumne geþanc;
āweccan þās wæstmas ūs tō woruldnytte,
gefyll*an* þās foldan mid fæste gelēafan,
wlitigigan þās wancgturf, swā se wītega cwæð:
þæt sē hæfde āre on eorþrīce sēþe ælmyssan
dǣlde dōmlīce, Drihtnes þances.

Wende þē þonne III sunganges, āstrece *þē* þonne on andlang, ond ārīm þǣr lētanīas, ond cweð þonne *Sanctus, sanctus, sanctus* oþ ende; sing þonne *Benedicite* āþenedon earmon, ond *Magnificat* ond *Pater noster* III; ond bebēod hit Crīste ond Sancta Marian ond þǣre hālgan rōde tō lofe ond tō weorþinga, ond þām *tō* āre þe þæt land āge, ond eallon þām þe him underðēodde synt. Đonne þæt eall sīe gedōn, þonne nime man uncūþ sǣd æt ælmesmannum, ond selle him twā swylc swylce man æt him nime; ond gegaderie ealle his sulhgeteogo tōgædere; borige þonne on þām bēamē stōr ond finol ond gehālgode sāpan ond gehālgod sealt. Nim þonne þæt sǣd, sete on þæs sūles bodig, cweð þonne:

Erce, erce, erce, eorþan mōdor,
geunne þē se Alwalda, ēce Drihten,
æcera wexendra ond wrīdendra,
ēacniendra ond elniendra:
sceafta h*e*rse scīr*a* wæstma,
ond þǣr*a* brādan berewæstma,
ond þǣr*a* hwītan hwǣtewæstma,
ond ealra eorþan wæstma.
Geunne him ēce Drihten

36 gefylle. 40 Not in MS. 45 Not in MS. 56 hen se scire. 57, 58 þære.

ond his hālige þe on *h*eofonum synt,
þæt hys yrþ sī gefriþod wið ealra fēonda gehwæne,
ond hēo sī geborgen wið ealra bealwa gehwylc,
þāra lyblāca geond land sāwen.
Nū ic bidde ðone Waldend, sēðe ðās woruld gescēop,
þæt ne sȳ nān tōþæs cwidol wīf, ne tōþæs cræftig man,
þæt āwendan ne mæge word þus gecwedene.

Þonne man þā sulh forð drīfe ond þā forman furh onscēote, cweð þonne:

Hāl wes þū, folde, fīra mōdor,
bēo þū grōwende on Godes fæþme,
fōdre gefylled fīrum tō nytte.

Nim þonne ælces cynnes melo, ond ābacæ man innewerd*re* handa brādnæ hlāf, ond gecned hine mid meolce ond mid hāligwætere, ond lecge under þā forman furh. Cwe*þ* þonne:

Ful æcer fōdres fīra cinne,
beorht, blōwende þū geblētsod weorþ
þæs Hāligan noman, þe ðās heofon gescēop,
ond ðās eorþan þe wē on lifiaþ;
se God, sē þās grundas geworhte, geunne ūs grōwende gife,
þæt ūs corna gehwylc cume tō nytte.

Cweð þonne III: *Crescite in nomine Patris, sit*is *benedicti*; *Amen* ond *Pater noster* þriwa.

2. For Lost Cattle

Ne forstolen ne forholen nānuht þæsðe ic āge, þē *mā* ðe mihte Herod ūrne Drih*te*n! Ic geþōhte Sancte Ēadelenan, ond ic geþōhte Crīst on rōde āhangen: swā ic þence ðis feoh tō findanne, næs tō oþfeorrganne; ond tō witanne, næs tō oðwyrceanne; ond tō lufianne, næs tō oðlǣdanne.

Gārmund, Godes ðegen,
find þæt feoh ond fere þæt feoh
ond hafa þæt feoh ond heald þæt feoh

61 eofonum. 67 worud. 73 Innewerdne. 75 cweþe. 82 sit. 84 na. 85 drihen.

ond fere hām þæt feoh,
þæt hē nǣfre nabbe landes þæt hē hit oðlǣde,
ne foldan þæt *hē* hit oðferie,
ne hūsa þæt hē hit oð*h*ealde.
Gyf hyt hwā gedō, ne gedīge hit him nǣfre.
Binnan þrym nihtum cunne ic his mihta, his mæge*n*
ond his mundcræftas.
Eall hē we*a*rnige swā *fȳ*er wudu we*a*rnie,
swā brē*m*el þēo, swā þystel,
sēðe þis feoh oðfergean þence,
oððe ðis orf oðehtian ðence.

94 Not in MS. 95 oð hit healde. 97 mægen ond his mihta.
98 weornige, syer, weornie. 99 breðel.

XX. RIDDLES

1. Riddle IX

Mec on þissum dagum dēadne ofgēafun
fæder ond mōdor; ne wæs mē feorh þāgēn,
ealdor ininnan. Þā mec *ān* ongon
wel hold mē gewēdum *þ*eccan,
hēold ond freoþode, hlēosceorpe wrāh
*sw*ē ārlīce swā hire āgen bearn,
oþþæt ic under scēate, swā mīn gesceapu wæron,
ungesibbum wearð ēacen gǣste.
Mec sēo friþemǣg fēdde siþþan,
oþþæt ic āwēox, wīddor meahte
sīþas āsettan; hēo hæfde swǣsra þȳ lǣs
suna ond dohtra, þȳ hēo swā dyde.

2. Riddle X

Neb wæs mīn on nearwe, ond ic neoþan wætre,
flōde, underflōwen, firgenstrēamum
swīþe besuncen; ond on sunde āwōx
ufan ȳþum þeaht, ānum getenge
līþendum wuda līce mīne;
hæfde feorh cwico, þā ic of fæðmum cwōm
brimes ond bēames on blacum hræ*g*le.
Sume wǣron hwīte hyrste mīne,
þā mec lifgende lyft ūpp āhōf,
wind of wǣge; siþþan wīde bær
ofer seolhbaþo. Saga hwæt ic hātte.

1 ofgeafum. 3 Not in MS. 4 weccan. 6 snearlice.
X. 7 hrægl.

3. Riddle XVI

Oft ic sceal wiþ wǣge winnan ond wiþ winde feohtan;
somod wiþ þām sæcce, þonne ic sēcan gewīte
eorþan ȳþum þeaht: mē biþ se ēþel fremde.
Ic bēom strong þæs gewinnes, gif ic stille weorþe;
gif mē þæs tōsǣleð, hī bēoð swīþran þonne ic
ond mec slītende sōna flȳmað;
willað oþfergan þæt ic friþian sceal.
Ic him þæt forstonde, gif mīn steort þolað
ond mec stīþne wiþ stānas mōton
fæste gehabban. Frige hwæt ic hātte.

4. Riddle XXI

Neb is mīn niþerweard; nēol ic fēre
ond be grunde græfe, geonge swā mē wīsað
hār holtes fēond; ond hlāford mīn
on wōh færeð, weard, æt steorte,
wrīgaþ on wonge, wegeð mec ond þȳð,
sāweþ on swæð mīn. Ic snyþige forð
brungen of bear*we*, bunden cræfte,
wegen on wægne; hæbbe wundra fela.
Mē biþ gongendre grēne on healfe,
ond mīn swæð sweotol sweart on ōþre.
Mē þurh hrycg wrecen hongaþ under
ān orþonc pīl, ōþer on hēafde
fæst ond forðweard; fealleþ on sīdan
þæt ic tōþum tere, gif mē teala þēnaþ
hindeweardre þæt biþ hlāford mīn.

5. Riddle XXVII

Ic eom weorð werum, wīde funden,
brungen of bearwum ond of burghleoþum,
of denum ond of dūnum. Dæges mec wǣgun
feþre on lifte, feredon mid liste

XXI. 4 Not in MS. 7 bearme.

under hrōfes hlēo. Hæleð mec siþþan
baþedan in bydene. Nū ic eom bindere
ond swingere, sōna weorpere;
efne tō eorþan hwīlum ealdne ceorl.
Sōna þæt onfindeð sē þe mec fēhð ongēan
ond wið mægenþisan mīnre genæsteð,
þæt hē hrycge sceal hrūsan sēcan,
gif hē unrædes ær ne geswīceð;
strengo bistolen, strong on sprǣce,
mægene binumen, nāh his mōdes geweald,
fōta ne folma. Frige hwæt ic hātte,
ðe on eorþan swā esnas binde
dole æfter dyntum be dæges lēohte.

6. Part of Riddle XL

Ic eom micle yldra þonne ymbhwyrft þæs
oþþe þes middangeard meahte geweorþan:
ond ic giestron wæs geong ācenned
mǣre tō monnum þurh mīnre mōdor hrif.
Ic eom fǣgerre frætwum goldes,
þēah hit mon āwerge wīrum ūtan:
ic eom wyrslīcre þonne þes wudu fūla
oððe þis wāroð þe hēr āworpen ligeð.
Ic eorþan eom ēghwǣr brēdre,
ond wīdgielra þonne þes wong grēna:
folm mec mæg bifōn, ond fingras þrȳ
ūtan ēaþe ealle ymbclyppan.
Heardra ic eom ond caldra þonne se hearda forst,
hrīm heorugrimma, þonne hē tō hrūsan cymeð:
ic eom Ulcanus ūpirnendan
lēohtan lēoman, lēge, hātra.
Ic eom on gōman gēna swētra,
þonne þū bēobrēad blende mid hunige:
swylce ic eom wrāþre þonne wermōd sȳ,

56 Not in MS.

Þe hēr on hyrstum heasewe stondeþ.
Ic mēsan mæg meahtelīcor
ond efnetan ealdum þyrse:
ond ic gesǣlig mæg symle lifgan,
þēah ic ǣtes ne sȳ ǣfre tō fēore.
Ic mæg fromlīcor flēogan þonne pernex
oþþe earn oþþe hafoc ǣfre meahte;
nis zefferus se swifta wind
þæt swā fromlīce mæg fēran ǣghwǣr:
mē is snægl swiftra, snelr*a* regnwyrm,
ond fenȳce fōre hrēþre;
is þæs gores sunu gonge hrædra
þone wē wifel wordum nemnað.
Hefigere ic eom micle þonne sē hāra stān
oþþe unlȳtel lēades clympre:
lēohtre ic eom micle þonne þes lȳtla wyrm
*þ*e hēr on flōd*e* gǣð fōtum drȳge.
Flinte ic eom heardra þe þis fȳr drīfeþ
of þissum strongan stȳle heardan:
hnescre ic eom micle halsrefeþre
sēo hēr on winde wǣweð on lyfte.
Ic eorþan eom ǣghwǣr brādre,
ond wīdgelra þonne þes wong grēna;
ic ūttor eal ymbwinde
wrǣtlīce gewefen wundorcræfte.

7. Riddle XLVII

Moðð*e* word frǣt. Mē þæt þūhte
wrǣtlicu wyrd, þā ic þæt wundor gefrægn,
þæt se wyrm forswealg wera gied sumes,
þēof in þȳstro þrymfæstne cwide
ond þæs strangan staþol. Stælgiest ne wæs
wihte þȳ glēawra, þē hē þām wordum swealg.

61 Not in MS. 63 þyrre. 70 snelro þōn. 72 ic. 77 flonde.

8. Riddle LVII

Đēos ıyft byreð lȳtle wihte
ofer beorghleoþa, þā sind blace swīþe,
swearte, salopāde. Sanges rōpe
hēapum fērað, hlūde cirmað;
tredað bearonæssas, hwīlum burgsalo
niþþa bearna. Nemnað hȳ sylfe.

9. Riddle LX

Ic wæs be sonde sæwealle nēah,
æt merefaroþe; mīnum gewunade
frumstaþole fæst. Fēa ænig wæs
monna cynnes, þæt mīnne þær
on ānæde eard behēolde,
ac mec ūhtna gehwām ȳð sīo brūne
lagufæðme beleolc. Lȳt ic wēnde,
þæt ic ær oþþe sīð æfre sceolde
ofer meodu*setla* mūðlēas sprecan,
wordum wrixlan. Þæt is wundres dæl
on sefan searolīc þām þe swylc ne conn,
hū mec seaxe*s* ord ond sēo swīþre hond,
eorles ingeþonc ond ord somod,
þingum geþȳdan, þæt ic wiþ þē sceolde
for unc ānum twā*m* ærendspræce
ābēodan bealdlīce, swā hit beorna mā,
uncre wordcwidas, wīddor ne mænden.

9 Not in MS. 12 seaxeð. 15 twah.

XXI. GNOMIC VERSES

Stȳran sceal mon strongum mōde. Storm oft holm gebringeð,
geofen in grimmum sǣlum; onginnað grome fundian
fealwe on feorran tō londe, hwæþer hē fæste stonde;
weallas him wiþre healdað, him bið wind gemǣne.
Swā biþ sǣ smilte
þonne hȳ wind ne weceð,
swā bēoþ þēoda geþwǣre þonne hȳ geþingad habbað;
gesittað him on gesundum þingum ond þonne mid gesīþum healdaþ.
Cēne men gecynde rīce. Cyning biþ anwealdes georn.
Lāð sē þe londes monað, lēof sē þe māre bēodeð.
þrym sceal mid wlenco þrīste mid cēnum;
sceolun bū recene beadwe fremman.
Eorl sceal on ēos bōge. Ēorod sceal getrume rīdan,
fæste fēþa stondan. Fǣmne æt hyre bordan gerīseð;
wīdgongel wīf word gespringeð; oft hȳ mon wommum bilīhð;
hæleð hȳ hospe mǣnað, oft hyre hlēor ābrēoþeð.
Sceomiande man sceal in sceade hweorfan, scīr in lēohte gerīseð.
Hond sceal hēofod inwyrcan, hord in strēonum bīdan,
gifstōl gegierwed stondan, hwonne hine guman gedǣlen;
gīfre biþ sē þām golde onfēhð, guma þæs on hēahsetle geneah;
lēan sceal, gif wē lēogan nellað, þām þe ūs þās lisse getēode.

63 worod.

Forst sceal frēosan; fȳr wudu meltan;
eorþe grōwan; īs brycgian,
wæter helm wegan, wundrum lūcan
eorþan cīþas. Ān sceal inbindan
forstes fetre, felameahtig God.
Winter sceal geweorpan, weder eft cuman,
sumor swegle hāt. Sund unstille.
Dēop dēadra weg dyrne bið lengest.
Holen sceal in ǣled; yrfe gedǣled
dēades monnes. Dōm biþ sēlast.
Cyning sceal mid cēape cwēne gebicgan,
bunum ond bēagum; bū sceolon ǣrest
geofum gōd wesan. Gūð sceal in eorle,
wīg, geweaxan; ond wīf geþēon
lēof mid hyre lēodum, lēohtmōd wesan,
rūne healdan; rūmheort bēon
mēarum ond māþmum; meodorǣdenne
for gesīðmægen symle ǣghwǣr
eodor æþelinga ǣrest gegrētan,
forman fulle tō frēan hond
ricene gerǣcan; ond him rǣd witan,
boldāgendum, bǣm ætsomne.
Scip sceal genægled, scyld gebunden,
lēoht linden bord. Lēof wilcuma
Frȳsan wīfe þonne flota stondeð;
bið his cēol cumen and hyre ceorl tō hām,
āgen ǣtgeofa, and hēo hine in laðaþ,
wæsceð his wārig hrægl and him syleþ wǣde nīwe;
līþ him on londe þæs his lufu bǣdeð.

Rǣd biþ nyttost,
yfel unnyttost, þæt unlǣd nimeð.
Gōd bið genge, ond wiþ God lenge.
Hyge sceal gehealden, hond gewealden.
Sēo sceal in ēagan; snyttro in brēostum,
þǣr bið þæs monnes mōdgeþoncas.
Mūþa gehwylc mete þearf; mǣl sceolon tīdum gongan.

79 deada wæg. 86 lof. 89 sorge. 90 æþelinge.

Gold gerīseþ on guman sweorde;
sellīc sigesceorp, sinc, on cwēne;
gōd scop gumum; gārnīþ werum,
wīg tōwiþre wīcfreoða healdan.
Scyld sceal cempan, sceaft rēafere;
sceal brȳde bēag, bēc leornere,
hūsl hālgum men, hǣþnum synne.

XXII. DEOR

Wēland him be Wurman wræces cunnade,
ānhȳdig eorl earfoþa drēag,
hæfde him tō gesīþþe sorge ond longaþ,
wintercealde wræce; wēan oft onfond,
siþþan hine Nīðhād on nēde legde,
swongre seonobenne on sȳllan monn.
Þæs oferēode, þisses swā mæg.

Beadohilde ne wæs hyre brōþra dēaþ
on sefan swā sār swā hyre sylfre þing,
þæt hēo gearolīce ongieten hæfde,
þæt hēo ēacen wæs; ǣfre ne meahte
þrīste geþencan hū ymb þæt sceolde.
Wē þæt mǣð Hilde monge gefrugnon.
Þæs oferēode, þisses swā mæg.

Wurdon grundlēase Gēates frīge,
þæt him sēo sorglufu slǣp ealle binōm.
Þæs oferēode, þisses swā mæg.

Đēodrīc āhte þrītig wintra
Mǣringa burg; þæt wæs monegum cūþ.
Þæs oferēode, þisses swā mæg.

Wē geāscodan Eormanrīces
wylfenne geþōht (āhte wīde folc
Gotena rīces); þæt wæs grim cyning.
Sæt secg monig sorgum gebunden,
wēan on wēnan, wȳscte geneahhe
þæt þæs cynerīces ofercumen wǣre.
Þæs oferēode, þisses swā mæg.

6 swoncre seonobende. 13 and 14 transposed. 16 hi.

Siteð sorgcearig, sælum bidæled,
on sefan sweorceð, sylfum þinceð
þæt sȳ endelēas earfoða dæl.
Mæg þonne geþencan þæt geond þās woruld
wītig Dryhten wendeþ geneahhe,
eorle monegum āre gescēawað,
wislīcne blæd, sumum wēana dæl.
Þæt ic bi mē sylfum secgan wille,
þæt ic hwīle wæs Heodeninga scop,
dryhtne dȳre; mē wæs Dēor noma.
Ahte ic fela wintra folgað tilne,
holdne hlāford, oþþæt Heorrenda nū,
lēoðcræftig monn, londryht geþah
þæt mē eorla hlēo ær gesealde.
Þæs oferēode, þisses swā mæg.

30 earfoda.

XXIII. THE HUSBAND'S MESSAGE

Eom nū hēr cumen
on cēolþele, ond nu cunnan scealt
hū þū ymb mōdlufan mīnes frēan
on hyge hycge. Ic gehātan dear
þæt þū þǣr tīrfæste trēowe findest.
Hwæt! þec þonne biddan hēt sē þisne bēam āgrōf
þæt þū sinchroden sylf gemunde
on gewitlocan wordbēotunga,
þe git on ǣrdagum oft gesprǣcon
þenden git mōston on meoduburgum
eard weardigan, ān lond būgan,
frēondscype fremman; hine fǣhþo ādrāf
of sigeþēode. Hēht nū sylfa þē
lustum lǣran þæt þū lagu drēfde,
syþþan þū gehȳrde on hliþes ōran
galan gēomorne gēac on bearwe.
Ne lǣt þū þec siþþan sīþes getwǣfan,
lāde gelettan, lifgendne monn.
Ongin mere sēcan, mǣwes ēþel,
onsite sǣnacan, þæt þū sūð heonan
ofer merelāde monnan findest,
þǣr se þēoden is þīn on wēnum.

Nū se mon hafað
wēan oferwunnen; nis him wilna gād
ne mēara ne māðma ne meododrēama,
ǣnges ofer eorþan eorlgestrēona,

Ll. 1–7 and 29–42 imperfect. | 20 læram.

þēodnes dohtor, gif hē þīn beneah.
Ofer eald gebēot incer twēga
gehȳrde ic ætsomne ᚷ ᚱ geador
ᚠ ᚹ ond ᛗ āþe benemnan,
þæt hē þā wǣre ond þā winetrēowe
be him lifgendum lǣstan wolde,
þe git on ǣrdagum oft gesprǣcon.

48 genyre *or* gehyre. 49 The third rune may be for D or M. 52 gespræconn.

XXIV. THE WANDERER

Oft him ānhaga āre gebīdeð,
Metudes miltse, þēahþe hē mōdcearig
geond lagulāde longe sceolde
hrēran mid hondum hrīmcealde sǣ,
wadan wræclāstas: wyrd bið ful ārǣd.
Swā cwæð eardstapa earfeþa gemyndig,
wrāþra wælsleahta, winemǣga hryre:
"Oft ic sceolde āna ūhtna gehwylce
mīne ceare cwīþan; nis nū cwicra nān
þe ic him mōdsefan mīnne durre
sweotule āsecgan. Ic tō sōþe wāt
þæt bið in eorle indryhten þēaw,
þæt hē his ferðlocan fæste binde,
healde his hordcofan, hycge swā hē wille.
Ne mæg wērig mōd wyrde wiðstondan,
ne se hrēo hyge helpe gefremman;
forðon dōmgeorne drēorigne oft
in hyra brēostcofan bindað fæste.
Swā ic mōdsefan mīnne sceolde
oft earmcearig, ēðle bidǣled,
frēomǣgum feor, feterum sǣlan,
siþþan gēara iū goldwine mīnne
hrūse heolstre biwrāh, ond ic hēan þonan
wōd wintercearig ofer waþema gebind,
sōhte sele drēorig sinces bryttan,
hwǣr ic feor oþþe nēah findan meahte
þone þe in meoduhealle mīnne wisse,

14 healdne. 22 mine. 23 hrusan. 24 waþena. 27 mine.

oþþe mec frēondlēasne frēfran wylle,
wenian mid wynnum. Wāt sē þe cunnað
hū slīþen bið sorg tō gefēran
þām þe him lȳt hafað lēofra geholena,
warað hine wræclāst, nales wunden gold,
ferðloca frēorig, nalæs foldan blǣd;
gemon hē selesecgas ond sincþege,
hū hine on geoguðe his goldwine
wenede tō wiste. Wyn eal gedrēas.
Forþon wāt sē þe sceal his winedryhtnes
lēofes lārcwidum longe forþolian,
ðonne sorg ond slǣp somod ætgædre
earmne ānhogan oft gebindað—
þinceð him on mōde þæt hē his mondryhten
clyppe ond cysse, ond on cnēo lecge
honda ond hēafod, swā hē hwīlum ǣr
in gēardagum giefstōlas brēac.
Ðonne onwæcneð eft winelēas guma,
gesihð him biforan fealwe wēgas,
baþian brimfuglas, brǣdan feþra,
hrēosan hrīm ond snāw hagle gemenged.
Þonne bēoð þȳ hefigran heortan benne
sāre æfter swǣsne; sorg bið genīwad.
Þonne māga gemynd mōd geondhweorfeð;
grēteð glīwstafum, georne geondscēawað,
secga geseldan; swimmað eft on weg;
flēotendra ferð nō þǣr fela bringeð
cūðra cwidegiedda. Cearo bið genīwad
þām þe sendan sceal swīþe geneahhe
ofer waþema gebind wērigne sefan.
Forþon ic geþencan ne mæg geond þās woruld
for hwan mōdsefa mīn ne gesweorce,
þonne ic eorla līf eal geondþence,
hū hī fǣrlīce flet ofgēafon,
mōdge maguþegnas. Swā þes middangeard
ealra dōgra gehwām drēoseð ond fealleþ;

28 freondlease. 41 þinced. 59 mod sefan minne.

forþon ne mæg wearþan wīs wer ǣr hē āge
wintra dǣl in woruldrīce. Wita sceal geþyldig;
ne sceal nō tō hātheort, ne tō hrædwyrde,
ne tō wāc wiga, ne tō wanhȳdig,
ne tō forht, ne tō fægen, ne tō feohgīfre,
ne nǣfre gielpes tō georn ǣr hē geare cunne.
Beorn sceal gebīdan þonne hē bēot spriceð,
oþþæt collenferð cunne gearwe
hwider hreþra gehygd hweorfan wille.
Ongietan sceal glēaw hæle hū gǣstlīc bið
þonne eal*r*e þisse worulde wela wēste stondeð;
swā nū missenlīce geond þisne middangeard
winde biwāune weallas stondaþ,
hrīme bihrorene, hrȳðge þā ederas,
wōriað þā wīnsalo, waldend licgað
drēame bidrorene. Duguð eal gecrong
wlonc bi wealle: sume wīg fornōm,
ferede in forðwege; sumne fugel oþbær
ofer hēanne holm, sumne se hāra wulf
dēaðe gedǣlde, sumne drēorighlēor
in eorðscræfe eorl gehȳdde.
Ȳþ*d*e swā þisne eardgeard ælda Scyppend
oþþæt burgwara breahtma lēase,
eald enta geweorc īdlu, stōdon."
Sē þonne þisne wealsteal wīse geþōhte,
ond þis deo*r*ce līf dēope geondþenceð,
frōd in ferðe feor oft gemon
wælsleahta worn, ond þās word ācwið.
"Hwǣr cwōm mearg? hwǣr cwōm mago? hwǣr cwōm māþþumgyfa?
hwǣr cwōm symbla gesetu? hwǣr sindon seledrēamas?
Ēalā beorht bune! ēalā byrnwiga!
ēalā þēodnes þrym! Hū sēo þrāg gewāt,
genāp under nihthelm, swā hēo nō wǣre.
Stondeð nū on lāste lēofre duguþe
weal wundrum hēah, wyrmlīcum fāh

74 ealle. 85 yþðe. 89 deornce.

eorlas fornōman asca þrȳþe,
wǣpen wælgīfru, wyrd sēo mǣre;
ond þās stānhleoþu stormas cnyssað,
hrīð hrēosende hrūs*an* bindeð,
wintres wōma, þonne won cymeð,
nīpeð nihtscūa, norþan onsendeð
hrēo hæglfare hæleþum on andan.
Eall is earfoðlīc eorþan rīce;
onwendeð wyrda gesceaft weoruld under heofonum.
Hēr bið feoh lǣne, hēr bið frēond lǣne,
hēr bið mon lǣne, hēr bið mǣg lǣne;
eal þis eorþan gesteal īdel weorþeð."
Swā cwæð snottor on mōde, gesæt him sundor æt rūne.
Til biþ sē þe his trēowe gehealdeð; ne sceal nǣfre his torn tō rycene
beorn of his brēostum ācȳþan, nemþe hē ǣr þā bōte cunne,
eorl, mid elne gefremman. Wel bið þām þe him āre sēceð,
frōfre, tō Fæder on heofonum, þǣr ūs eal sēo fæstnung stondeð.

102 hruse.

XXV. WALDERE

1. Hildegyth speaks

...hyrde hyne georne:
"Hūru Wēlandes worc ne geswīceð
monna ænigum ðāra ðe Mimming can
heard*n*e gehealdan. Oft æt hilde gedrēas
swātfāg ond sweordwund sec*g* æfter ōðrum.
Ætlan ordwyga, ne lǣt ðīn ellen nūgȳt
gedrēosan tō dæge, dryhtscipe...
Nū is se dæg cumen,
þæt ðū scealt āninga ōðer twēga:
līf forlēosan, oððe lange dōm
āgan mid eldum, Ælfheres sunu.
Nalles ic ðē, wine mīn, wordum cīde,
ðȳ ic ðē gesāwe æt ðām sweord*p*legan
ðurh edwītscype ænniges monnes
wīg forbūgan, oððe on weal flēon,
līce beorgan, ðēahþe lāðra fela
ðīnne byrnhomon billum hēowun;
ac ðū symle furðor feohtan sōhtest,
mǣl ofer mearce; ðȳ ic ðē metod ondrēd,
þæt ðū tō fyrenlīce feohtan sōhtest
æt ðām ætstealle, ōðres monnes
wīgrǣdenne. Weorða ðē selfne
gōdum dǣdum, ðenden ðīn God recce.
Ne murn ðū for þi mēce; ðē wearð māðma cyst
gifeðe tō ēoce, mid ðȳ ðū Gūðhere scealt
bēot forbīgan, ðæsðe hē ðās beaduwe ongan
mid unryhte ǣrest sēcan.
Forsōc hē ðām swurde ond ðām syncfatum,
bēaga mænigo; nū sceal bēga lēas

4 hearne. 5 sec. 8 *No gap between* dryhtscipe *and* nu. *Cosijn would excise* to dæge, *reading* gedreosan, dryhtscipe. Ac is se dæg cumen. 13 wlegan. 25 gifede. 29 beaga.

hworfan from ðisse hilde hlāfurd, sēcan
ealdne ēðel, oððe hēr ær swefan
gif hē ðā...."

2. GUTHHERE AND WALDERE

"...*mē*ce bæteran
būton ðām ānum, ðe ic ēac hafa
on stānfate stille gehīded.
Ic wāt þæt *hit* ðōhte Ðēodrīc Widian
selfum ons*en*don, ond ēac sinc micel
māðma mid ðī mēce, monig ōðres mid him
golde gegirwan (iūlēan genam),
þæsðe hine of nearwum Nīðhādes mæg,
Wēlandes bearn, Widia, ūt forlēt,
ðurh fīfela gefeald forð ōnette."
Waldere maðelode, wiga ellenrōf,
hæfde him on handa hildefrō*f*re,
gūðbilla*s* gripe, gyddode wordum:
"Hwæt! ðū hūru wēndest, wine Burgenda,
þæt mē Hagenan hand hilde gefremede
ond getwæmde fēðewigges. Feta, gyf ðū dyrre,
æt ðus heaðuwērigan hāre byrnan.
Standeð mē hēr on eaxelum Ælfheres lāf,
gōd ond gēapneb, golde geweorðod,
ealles unscende, æðelinges rēaf
tō habbanne þonne ha*n*d wereð
feorhhord fēondum; *ne* bið *flāh* wið mē,
þonne *nū* unmægas eft ongynnað,
mēcum gemētað, swā gē mē dydon.
Ðēah mæg sige syllan sē ðe symle byð
rece*n* ond rædfest ryhta gehwilces;
sē ðe him tō ðām Hālgan helpe gelīfeð,
tō Gode gīoce, hē þær gearo findeð,
gif ðā earnunga ær geðenceð.
Þonne mōten wlance welan britnian,
æhtum wealdan: þæt is...."

33 me *supplied.* 36 ic. 37 ons..don. 44 hildefrore.
45 gūðbilla. 50 standað. 53 had. 54 he, fah.
55 Word uncertain. 58 recon. 62 mtoten.

XXVI. BEOWULF

1. Of Scyld

Hwæt! wē Gārdena in gēardagum
þēodcyninga þrym gefrūnon,
hū ðā æþelingas ellen fremedon.
Oft Scyld Scēfing sceaþena þrēatum,
monegum mægþum, meodosetla oftēah,
egsode eorl*as*, syððan ærest wearð
fēasceaft funden; hē þæs frōfre gebād,
wēox under wolcnum, weorðmyndum þāh,
oðþæt him æghwylc *y*mbsittendra
ofer hronrāde hȳran scolde,
gomban gyldan; þæt wæs gōd cyning.
Ðæm eafera wæs æfter cenned
geong in geardum, þone God sende
folce tō frōfre; fyrenðearfe ongeat,
þæt hīe ær drugon aldor*lē*ase
lange hwīle. Him þæs Līffrēa,
wuldres Wealdend, woroldāre forgeaf;
Bēowulf wæs brēme (blæd wīde sprang),
Scyldes eafera Scedelandum in.
Swā sceal *geong g*uma gōde gewyrcean,
fromum feohgiftum, on fæder *bea*rme,
þæt hine on ylde eft gewunigen
wilgesīþas, þonne wīg cume,
lēode gelæsten; lofdædum sceal
in mægþa gehwære man geþēon.
Him ðā Scyld gewāt tō gescæphwīle

6 eorl. 9 þara ymbsittendra. 15, 20, 21 MS. defective.

felahrōr fēran on Frēan wǣre;
hī hyne þā ætbǣron tō brimes faroðe,
swǣse gesīþas, swā hē selfa bæd,
þenden wordum wēold wine Scyldinga;
lēof landfruma lange āhte.
Þǣr æt hȳðe stōd hringedstefna
īsig ond ūtfūs, æþelinges fær;
ālēdon þā lēofne þēoden,
bēaga bryttan, on bearm scipes,
mǣrne be mæste. Þǣr wæs mādma fela,
of feorwegum frætwa gelǣded.
Ne hȳrde ic cȳmlīcor cēol gegyrwan
hildewǣpnum ond heaðowǣdum,
billum ond byrnum; him on bearme læg
mādma mænigo, þā him mid scoldon
on flōdes æht feor gewītan.
Nalæs hī hine lǣssan lācum tēodan,
þēodgestrēonum, þonne þā dydon
þe hine æt frumsceafte forð onsendon
ænne ofer ȳðe umborwesende.
Þāgȳt hīe him āsetton segen gyldenne
hēah ofer hēafod, lēton holm beran,
gēafon on gārsecg; him wæs gēomor sefa,
murnende mōd. Men ne cunnon
secgan tō sōðe, selerǣdende,
hæleð under heofenum, hwā þǣm hlæste onfēng.

2. BEOWULF'S SWIMMING-MATCH WITH BRECA

Unferð maþelode, Ecglāfes bearn,
þe æt fōtum sæt frēan Scyldinga,
onband beadurūne (wæs him Bēowulfes sīð,
mōdges merefaran, micel æfþunca,
forþonþe hē ne ūþe þæt ænig ōðer man
æfre mǣrða þon mā middangeardes

44 þon. 47 MS. defective. 51 rædenne. 499 MS. Hunferð *always.*

gehēdde under heofenum þonne hē sylfa):
"Eart þū se Bēowulf sēþe wiþ Brecan wunne,
on sīdne sæ ymb sund flite,
dær git for wlence wada cunnedon,
ond for dolgilpe on dēop wæter
aldrum nēþdon? Ne inc ænig mon,
ne lēof ne lāþ, belēan mihte
sorhfullne sīð, þā git on sund rēon;
þær git ēagorstrēam earmum þehton,
mæton merestræta, mundum brugdon,
glidon ofer gārsecg; geofon yþum wēol,
wintrys wylme. Git on wæteres æht
seofon niht swuncon; hē þē æt sunde oferflāt,
hæfde māre mægen. Þā hine on morgentīd
on Heaþorāmas holm ūp ætbær;
þonon hē gesōhte swæsne ēþel,
lēof his lēodum lond Brondinga,
freoðoburh fægere, þær hē folc āhte,
burh ond bēagas. Bēot eal wiþ þē
sunu Bēanstānes sōðe gelæste.
Ðonne wēne ic tō þē wyrsan geþingea,
þēah þū heaðorāsa gehwær dohte,
grimre gūðe, gif þū Grendles dearst
nihtlongne fyrst nēan bīdan."
Bēowulf maþelode, bearn Ecgþēowes:
"Hwæt! þū worn fela, wine mīn Unferð,
bēore druncen ymb Brecan sprāce,
sægdest from his sīðe. Sōð ic talige,
þæt ic merestrengo māran āhte,
earfeþo on yþum, ðonne ænig ōþer man.
Wit þæt gecwædon cnihtwesende
ond gebēotedon (wæron bēgen þāgīt
on geogoðfēore), þæt wit on gārsecg ūt
aldrum nēðdon; ond þæt geæfndon swā.
Hæfdon swurd nacod, þā wit on sund rēon,
heard on handa; wit unc wiþ hronfixas
werian þōhton. Nō hē wiht fram mē

516 wylm. 519 heaþoræmes.

flōdýþum feor flēotan meahte,
hraþor on holme; nō ic fram him wolde.
Đā wit ætsomne on sǣ wǣron
fīf nihta fyrst, oþþæt unc flōd tōdrāf,
wado weallende; wedera cealdost,
nīpende niht ond norþan wind,
heaðogrim ondhwearf; hrēo wǣron ýþa.
Wæs merefixa mōd onhrēred;
þǣr mē wið lāðum līcsyrce mīn,
heard hondlocen, helpe gefremede;
beadohrægl brōden on brēostum læg,
golde gegyrwed. Mē tō grunde tēah
fāh fēondscaða, fæste hæfde
grim on grāpe; hwæþre mē gyfeþe wearð,
þæt ic āglǣcan orde gerǣhte,
hildebille; heaþorǣs fornam
mihtig meredēor þurh mīne hand.
Swā mec gelōme lāðgetēonan
þrēatedon þearle. Ic him þēnode
dēoran sweorde, swā hit gedēfe wæs;
næs hīe ðǣre fylle gefēan hæfdon,
mānfordǣdlan, þæt hīe mē þēgon,
symbel ymbsǣton sǣgrunde nēah;
ac on mergenne mēcum wunde
be ýðlāfe uppe lǣgon,
sweordum āswefede, þæt syðþan nā
ymb brontne ford brimlīðende
lāde ne letton. Lēoht ēastan cōm,
beorht bēacen Godes (brimu swaþredon),
þæt ic sǣnæssas gesēon mihte,
windige weallas. Wyrd oft nereð
unfǣgne eorl, þonne his ellen dēah.
Hwæþere mē gesǣlde, þæt ic mid sweorde ofslōh
niceras nigene. Nō ic on niht gefrægn
under heofones hwealf heardran feohtan,
ne on ēgstrēamum earmran mannon;
hwæþere ic fāra fēng fēore gedīgde,

567 MS. defective. 578 hwaþere.

sīþes wērig. Đā mec sǣ oþbær,
flōd æfter faroðe, on Finna land,
wadu weallendu. Nō ic wiht fram þē
swylcra searonīða secgan hȳrde,
billa brōgan; Breca nǣfre gīt
æt heaðolāce, ne gehwæþer incer,
swā dēorlīce dǣd gefremede
fāgum sweordum (nō ic þæs *fela* gylpe),
þēah ðū þīnum brōðrum tō banan wurde,
hēafodmǣgum; þæs þū in helle scealt
werhðo drēogan, þēah þīn wit duge.
Secge ic þē tō sōðe, sunu Ecglāfes,
þæt nǣfre Grendel swā fela gryra gefremede,
atol ǣglæca, ealdre þīnum,
hȳnðo on Heorote, gif þīn hige wǣre,
sefa, swā searogrim, swā þū self talast;
ac hē hafað onfunden þæt hē þā fæhðe ne þearf,
atole ecgþræce, ēower lēode
swīðe onsittan, Sigescyldinga;
nymeð nȳdbāde, nǣnegum ārað
lēode Deniga, ac hē lust wigeð,
swefeð ond sendeþ, secce ne wēneþ
tō Gārdenum. Ac ic him Gēata sceal
eafoð ond ellen ungēara nū
gūþe gebēodan. Gǣþ eft sē þe mōt
tō medo mōdig, siþþan morgenlēoht
ofer ylda bearn ōþres dōgores,
sunne sweglwered, sūþan scīneð."

3. The Vengeance of Grendel's Mother

Sigon þā tō slǣpe. Sum sāre angeald
ǣfenræste, swā him ful oft gelamp,
siþðan goldsele Grendel warode,
unriht æfnde, oþþæt ende becwōm,

581 wudu. 586 Grein; *geflites*, Kluge. 591 gre del.

swylt æfter synnum. Þæt gesȳne wearþ.
wīdcūþ werum, þætte wrecend þāgȳt
lifde æfter lāþum, lange þrāge
æfter gūðceare; Grendles mōdor,
ides, āglǣcwīf, yrmþe gemunde,
sēþe wæteregesan wunian scolde,
cealde strēamas, siþðan Cāīn wearð
tō ecgbanan āngan brēþer,
fæderenmǣge; hē þā fāg gewāt,
morþre gemearcod, mandrēam flēon,
wēsten warode. Þanon wōc fela
gēosceaftgāsta; wæs þǣra Grendel sum,
heorowearh hetelīc, sē æt Heorote fand
wæccendne wer wīges bīdan.
Þǣr him āglǣca ætgrǣpe wearð;
hwæþre hē gemunde mægenes strenge,
gimfæste gife, ðe him God sealde,
ond him tō Anwaldan āre gelȳfde,
frōfre ond fultum; ðȳ hē þone fēond ofercwōm,
gehnǣgde hellegāst. Þā hē hēan gewāt,
drēame bedǣled, dēaþwīc sēon,
mancynnes fēond. Ond his mōdor þāgȳt
gīfre ond galgmōd gegān wolde
sorhfulne sīð, sunu *dēað* wrecan,
cōm þā tō Heorote, ðǣr Hringdene
geond þæt sæld swǣfun. Þā ðǣr sōna wearð
edhwyrft eorlum, siþðan inne fealh
Grendles mōdor Wæs se gryre lǣssa
efne swā micle, swā bið mægþa cræft,
wīggryre wīfes, be wǣpnedmen,
þonne heoru bunden, hamere geþrūen
sweord swāte fāh, swīn ofer helme
ecgum dyhtig andweard scireð.
Ðā wæs on healle heardecg togen
sweord ofer setlum, sīdrand manig
hafen handa fæst; helm ne gemunde,
byrnan sīde, þā hine se brōga angeat.

1261 camp. 1278 þeod. 1285 geþuren.

Hēo wæs on ofste, wolde ūt þanon
fēore beorgan, þā hēo onfunden wæs;
hraðe hēo æþelinga ānne hæfde
fæste befangen; þā hēo tō fenne gang.
Sē wæs Hrōþgāre hæleþa lēofost
on gesīðes hād be sǣm twēonum,
rīce randwiga, þoneðe hēo on ræste ābrēat,
blǣdfæstne beorn. Næs Bēowulf ðǣr,
ac wæs ōþer in ǣr geteohhod
æfter māþðumgife mǣrum Gēate.
Hrēam wearð in Heorote; hēo under heolfre genam
cūþe folme; cearu wæs genīwod,
geworden in wīcun. Ne wæs þæt gewrixle til,
þæt hīe on bā healfa bicgan scoldon
frēonda fēorum. Þā wæs frōd cyning,
hār hilderinc, on hrēon mōde,
syðþan hē aldorþegn unlyfigendne,
þone dēorestan dēadne, wisse.

4. Beowulf brings back Grendel's Head

Hē æfter recede wlāt,
hwearf þā be wealle; wǣpen hafenade
heard be hiltum Higelāces ðegn
yrre ond ānrǣd. Næs sēo ecg fracod
hilderince, ac hē hraþe wolde
Grendle forgyldan gūðrǣsa fela
ðāra þe hē geworhte tō Westdenum
oftor micle ðonne on ænne sīð,
þonne hē Hrōðgāres heorðgenēatas
slōh on sweofote, slǣpende frǣt
folces Denigea fȳftȳne men,
ond ōðer swylc ūt offerede,
lāðlicu lāc. Hē him þæs lēan forgeald,
rēþe cempa, tōðæsþe hē on ræste geseah
gūðwērigne Grendel licgan,

aldorlēasne, swā him ǣr gescōd
hild æt Heorote. Hrā wīde sprong,
syþðan hē æfter dēaðe drepe þrōwade,
heorosweng heardne; ond hine þā hēafde becearf.
Sōna þæt gesāwon snottre ceorlas
þā ðe mid Hrōðgāre on holm wliton,
þæt wæs ȳðgeblond eal gemenged,
brim blōde fāh. Blondenfeaxe
gomele ymb gōdne ongeador sprǣcon,
þæt hig þæs æðelinges eft ne wēndon,
þæt hē sigehrēðig sēcean cōme
mærne þēoden, þā ðæs monige gewearð,
þæt hine sēo brimwylf ābroten hæfde.
Đā cōm nōn dæges; næs ofgēafon
hwate Scyldingas; gewāt him hām þonon
goldwine gumena. Gistas sēttan
mōdes sēoce, ond on mere staredon,
wīston ond ne wēndon, þæt hīe heora winedrihten
selfne gesāwon. Þā þæt sweord ongan
æfter heaþoswāte hildegicelum,
wīgbil, wanian; þæt wæs wundra sum,
þæt hit eal gemealt īse gelīcost,
ðonne forstes bend Fæder onlǣteð,
onwindeð wæl-rāpas, sē geweald hafað
sǣla ond mæla; þæt is sōð Metod.
Ne nōm hē in þǣm wīcum, Wedergēata lēod,
māðmæhta mā, þēh hē þǣr monige geseah,
būton þone hafelan ond þā hilt somod
since fāge; sweord ǣr gemealt,
forbarn brōden mæl; wæs þæt blōd tōþæs hāt,
ǣttren ellorgǣst, sē þǣrinne swealt.
Sōna wæs on sunde sē þe ǣr æt sæcce gebād
wīghryre wrāðra, wæter ūp þurhdēaf;
wǣron ȳðgebland eal gefǣlsod,
ēacne eardas, þā se ellorgāst
oflēt līfdagas ond þās lǣnan gesceaft.
Cōm þā tō lande lidmanna helm

1599 abreoten. 1602 secan.

swīðmōd swymman, sǣlāce gefeah,
mægenbyrþenne þāra þe hē him mid hæfde.
Ēodon him þā tōgēanes, Gode þancodon,
ðrȳðlīc þegna hēap, þēodnes gefēgon,
þæsþe hī hyne gesundne gesēon mōston.
Ðā wæs of þǣm hrōran helm ond byrne
lungre ālȳsed. Lagu drūsade,
wæter under wolcnum, wældrēore fāg
Fērdon forð þonon fēþelāstum
ferhþum fægne, foldweg mǣton,
cūþe strǣte, cyningbalde men;
from þǣm holmclife hafelan bǣron
earfoðlīce heora ǣghwæþrum
felamōdigra; fēower scoldon
on þǣm wælstenge weorcum geferian
tō þǣm goldsele Grendles hēafod,
oþðæt semninga tō sele cōmon
frome, fyrdhwate, fēowertȳne
Gēata gongan; gumdryhten mid
mōdig on gemonge meodowongas træd.
Ðā cōm in gān ealdor ðegna,
dǣdcēne mon dōme gewurþad,
hæle hildedēor, Hrōðgār grētan.
Þā wæs be feaxe on flet boren
Grendles hēafod, þǣr guman druncon,
egeslīc for eorlum ond þǣre idese mid,
wlitesēon wrǣtlīc; weras on sāwon.
Bēowulf maþelode, bearn Ecgþēowes:
"Hwæt! wē þē þās sǣlāc, sunu Healfdenes,
lēod Scyldinga, lustum brōhton
tīres tō tācne, þe þū hēr tō lōcast.
Ic þæt unsōfte ealdre gedīgde,
wigge under wætere weorc genēþde
earfoðlīce; ætrihte wæs
gūð getwǣfed, nymðe mec God scylde.
Ne meahte ic æt hilde mid Hruntinge
wiht gewyrcan, þēah þæt wǣpen duge;
ac mē geūðe ylda Waldend

þæt ic on wāge geseah wlitig hangian
eald sweord ēacen (oftost wīsode
winigea lēasum), þæt ic ðȳ wǣpne gebrǣd.
Ofslōh ðā æt þǣre sæcce, þā mē sǣl āgeald,
hūses hyrdas. Þā þæt hildebil
forbarn, brogden mǣl, swā þæt blōd gesprang,
hātost heaþoswāta. Ic þæt hilt þanan
fēondum ætferede, fyrendǣda wræc,
dēaðcwealm Denigea, swā hit gedēfe wæs.
Ic hit þē þonne gehāte, þæt þū on Heorote mōst
sorhlēas swefan mid þīnra secga gedryht,
ond þegna gehwylc þīnra lēoda,
duguðe ond iogoþe; þæt þū him ondrǣdan ne þearft,
þēoden Scyldinga, on þā healfe
aldorbealu eorlum, swā þū ǣr dydest."

5. BEOWULF RETURNS HOME

Ðāgīt him eorla hlēo inne gesealde,
mago Healfdenes, māþmas twelfe,
hēt *hi*ne mid þǣm lācum lēode swǣse
sēcean on gesyntum, snūde eft cuman.
Gecyste þā cyning æþelum gōd,
þēoden Scyldinga, ðegn*a* betstan
ond be healse genam; hruron him tēaras
blondenfeaxum. Him wæs bēga wēn,
ealdum, infrōdum, ōþres swīðor,
þæt hī*e* seoðð*an nā* gesēon mōston,
mōdige on meþle. Wæs him se man tōþon lēof,
þæt hē þone brēostwylm forberan ne mehte,
ac him on hreþre hygebendum fæst,
æfter dēorum men dyrne langað
bea*r*n wið blōde. Him Bēowulf þanan,
gūðrinc goldwlanc, græsmoldan træd
since hrēmig; sǣgenga bād
āge*n*dfrēan, sēþe on ancre rād.

1868 inne. 1871 ðegn. 1875 he seoðða; MS. defective.
1880 beorn. 1883 agedfrean.

Þā wæs on gange gifu Hrōðgāres
oft geæhted. Þæt wæs ān cyning
ǣghwæs orleahtre, oþþæt hine yldo benam
mægenes wynnum, sēþe oft manegum scōd.
Cwōm þā tō flōde felamōdigra
hægstealdra *hēap*; hringnet bǣron,
locene leoðosyrcan. Landweard onfand
eftsīð eorla, swā hē ǣr dyde;
nō hē mid hearme of hliðes nōsan
gæstas grētte, ac him tōgēanes rād,
cwæð þæt wilcuman Wedera lēodum
scaþan scīrhame tō scipe fōron.
Þā wæs on sande sǣgēap naca
hladen herewǣdum, hringedstefna
mēarum ond māðmum; mæst hlīfade
ofer Hrōðgāres hordgestrēonum.
Hē þǣm bātwearde bunden golde
swurd gesealde, þæt hē syðþan wæs
on meodubence māþme þȳ weorþ*ra*,
yrfelāfe. Gewāt him on nac*a*
drēfan dēop wæter, Dena land ofgeaf.
Þā wæs be mæste merehrægla sum,
segl sāle fæst; sundwudu þunede;
nō þǣr wēgflotan wind ofer ȳðum
sīðes getwǣfde; sǣgenga fōr,
flēat fāmigheals forð ofer ȳðe,
bundenstefna ofer brimstrēamas,
þæt hīe Gēata clifu ongitan meahton,
cūþe næssas; cēol ūp geþrang
lyftgeswenced, on lande stōd.
Hraþe wæs æt holme hȳðweard gear*u*,
sēþe ǣr lange tīd lēofra manna
fūs æt faroðe feor wlātode;
sǣlde tō sande sīdfæþme scip
onc*e*rbendum fæst, þȳlǣs hym ȳþa ðrym
wudu wynsuman forwrecan meahte.

1889 No gap in MS. 1893 MS. defective. 1902 maþma þy weorþre. 1903 nacan. 1914 geara. 1918 oncear.

6. THE DRAGON

Hordwynne fond
eald ūhtsceaða opene standan,
sēðe byrnende biorgas sēceð,
nacod nīðdraca, nihtes flēogeð
fȳre befangen; hyne foldbūend
swīðe ondrǣdað. Hē gesēcean sceall
hord on hrūsan, þǣr hē hǣðen gold
warað wintrum frōd; ne byð him wihte ðȳ sēl.
Swā se ðēodsceaða þrēo hund wintra
hēold on hrūs*an* hordærna sum
ēacencræftig, oððæt hyne ān ābealch
mon on mōde; mandryhtne bær
fǣted wǣge, frioðowǣre bæd
hlāford sinne. Ðā wæs hord rāsod,
onboren bēaga hord; bēne getīðad
fēasceaftum men. Frēa scēawode
fīra fyrngeweorc forman sīðe.
Þā se wyrm onwōc, wrōht wæs genīwad;
stonc ðā æfter stāne, stearcheort onfand
fēondes fōtlāst; hē tō forð gestōp
dyrnan cræfte dracan hēafde nēah.
Swā mæg unfǣge ēaðe gedīgan
wēan ond wræcsīð sē ðe Waldendes
hyldo gehealdeþ. Hordweard sōhte
georne æfter grunde, wolde guman findan
þone þe him on sweofote sāre getēode;
hāt ond hrēohmōd hlǣ*w* oft ymbehwearf
ealne ūtanweardne; n*æs* ðǣr ǣnig mon
on *þǣm* wēstenne. Hwæðre *wīges* gefeh,
bea*duwe* weorces; hwīlum on beorh æthwearf,
sincfæt sōhte; hē þæt sōna onfand,
ðæt hæfde gumena sum goldes gefandod,
hēahgestrēona. Hordweard onbād

2275–6 MS. defective. 2279 hrusam. 2296 hlæwū. 2297 ne.
2298 þære (doubtful); hilde 2299 MS. defective.

earfoðlīce, oððæt æfen cwōm;
wæs ðā gebolgen beorges hyrde,
wolde se lāða līge forgyldan
drincfæt dȳre. Þā wæs dæg sceacen
wyrme on willan; nō on wealle leng
bīdan wolde, ac mid bæle fōr
fȳre gefȳsed. Wæs se fruma egeslīc
lēodum on lande, swā hyt lungre wearð
on hyra sincgifan sāre geendod.
Ðā se gæst ongan glēdum spīwan,
beorht hofu bærnan; brynelēoma stōd
eldum on andan; nō ðær āht cwices
lāð lyftfloga læfan wolde.
Wæs þæs wyrmes wīg wīde gesȳne,
nearofāges nīð nēan ond feorran,
hū se gūðsceaða Gēata lēode
hatode ond hȳnde. Hord eft gescēat,
dryhtsele dyrnne, ær dæges hwīle;
hæfde landwara līge befangen,
bæle ond bronde; beorges getrūwode,
wīges ond wealles; him sēo wēn gelēah.
Þā wæs Bīowulfe brōga gecȳðed
snūde tō sōðe, þæt his sylfes hām,
bolda sēlest, brynewylmum mealt,
gifstōl Gēata. Þæt ðām gōdan wæs
hrēow on hreðre, hygesorga mæst;
wēnde se wīsa, þæt hē Wealdende
ofer ealde riht, ēcean Dryhtne,
bitre gebulge; brēost innan wēoll
þēostrum geþoncum, swā him geþȳwe ne wæs.
Hæfde līgdraca lēoda fæsten,
ēalond ūtan, eorðweard ðone,
glēdum forgrunden; him ðæs gūðkyning,
Wedera þīoden, wræce leornode.
Hēht him þā gewyrcean wīgendra hlēo
eallīrenne, eorla dryhten,

2305 fela ða. 2307 læg. 2325 him.

wīgbord wrǣtlīc; wisse hē gearwe,
þæt him holtwudu he*lpan* ne meahte,
lind, wið līge. Sceolde *lǣn*daga
æþeling ǣrgōd ende gebīdan,
worulde līfes, ond se wyrm somod,
þēahðe hordwelan hēolde lange.

2340 MS. defective. 2341 þend.

XXVII. JUDITH

1. Judith slays Holofernes

Hīe ðā tō ðām symle sittan ēodon,
wlance tō wīngedrince, ealle his wēagesīðas,
bealde byrnwiggende. Þǣr wǣron bollan stēape
boren æfter bencum gelōme, swylce ēac bunan ond orcas
fulle fletsittendum; hīe þæt fǣge þēgon,
rōfe rondwiggende, þēah ðæs se rīca ne wēnde,
egesful eorla dryhten. Đā wearð Hōlofernus,
goldwine gumena, on gytesālum,
hlōh ond hlȳdde, hlynede ond dynede,
þæt mihten fīra bearn feorran gehȳran
hū se stīðmōda styrmde ond gylede,
mōdig ond medugāl manode geneahhe
bencsittende þæt hī gebǣrdon wel.
Swā se inwidda ofer ealne dæg
dryhtguman sīne drencte mid wīne,
swīðmōd sinces brytta, oðþæt hīe on swīman lāgon,
oferdrencte his duguðe ealle swylce hīe wǣron dēaðe geslegene,
āgotene gōda gehwylces. Swā hēt se gumena aldor
fylgan fletsittendum, oðþæt fīra bearnum
nēalǣhte niht sēo þȳstre. Hēt ðā nīða geblonden
þā ēadigan mægð ofstum fetigan
tō his bedreste, bēagum gehlæste,
hringum gehrodene. Hīe hraðe fremedon,
*am*byhtscealcas, swā him heora ealdor bebēad,

38 anbyht.

byrnwigena brego: bearhtme stōpon
tō ðām gysterne, þǣr hīe Iūdithðe
fundon ferhðglēawe, ond þā fromlīce
lindwiggende lǣdan ongunnon
þā torhtan mægð tō træfe þām hēan,
þǣr se rīca hyne reste on symbel
nihtes inne, Nergende lāð
Hōlofernus. Þǣr wæs eallgylden
flēohnet fǣger *y*mbe þæs folctogan
bed āhongen, þæt se bealofulla
mihte wlītan þurh, wigena baldor,
on ǣghwylcne þe ðǣrinne cōm
hæleða bearna, ond on hyne nǣnig
monna cynnes, nymðe se mōdiga hwæne
nīðe rōfra him þē nēar hēte
rinca tō rūne gegangan. Hīe ðā on reste gebrōhton
snūde ðā snoteran idese; ēodon ðā ster*ced*ferhðe
hæleð heora hearran cȳðan þæt wæs sēo hālige mēowle
gebrōht on his būrgetelde. Þā wearð se brēma on mōde
blīðe, burga ealdor, þōhte ðā beorhtan idese
mid wīdle ond mid womme besmītan; ne wolde þæt wuldres Dēma
geðafian, þrymmes Hyrde, ac hē him þæs ðinges gestȳrde,
Dryhten, dugeða Waldend. Gewāt ðā se dēofulcunda
gālferhð gumena ðrēate,
bealofull, his beddes nēosan, þǣr hē sceolde his blǣd forlēosan
ǣdre binnan ānre nihte; hæfde ðā his ende gebidenne
on eorðan unswǣslīcne, swylcne hē ǣr æfter worhte,
þearlmōd ðēoden gumena, þenden hē on ðysse worulde

47 ond ymbe. 55 ster...ferhðe. 62 After *galferhð* Grein supplied *cyning*, Köppel *gangan*.

wunode under wolcna hrōfe. Gefēol ðā wīne swā druncen
se rīca on his reste middan, swā hē nyste rǣda nānne
on gewitlocan; wiggend stōpon
ūt of ðām inne ofstum miclum,
weras wīnsade, þe ðone wǣrlogan,
lāðne lēodhatan, lǣddon tō bedde
nēhstan sīðe. Þā wæs Nergendes
þēowen þrymful þearle gemyndig,
hū hēo þone atolan ēaðost mihte
ealdre benǣman, ǣr se unsȳfra
womfull onwōce. Genam ðā wundenlocc
Scyppendes mægð scearpne mēce
scūrum heardne, ond of scēaðe ābrǣd
swīðran folme; ongan ðā swegles Weard
be naman nemnan, Nergend ealra
woruldbūendra, ond þæt word ācwæð:
"Ic ðē, frymða God, ond frōfre Gǣst,
Bearn Alwaldan, biddan wylle
miltse þīnre mē þearfendre,
Ðrynesse ðrym. Ðearle ys mē nūðā
heorte onhǣted ond hige gēomor,
swȳðe mid sorgum gedrēfed; forgif mē, swegles Ealdor,
sigor ond sōðne gelēafan, þæt ic mid þȳs sweorde mōte
gehēawan þysne morðres bryttan; geunne mē mīnra gesynta,
þearlmōd þēoden gumena; nāhte ic þīnre nǣfre
miltse þon māran þearfe. Gewrec nū, mihtig Dryhten,
torhtmōd tīres Brytta, þæt mē ys þus torne on mōde,
hāte on hreðre mīnum." Hī ðā se hēhsta Dēma
ǣdre mid elne onbryrde, swā hē dēð ānra gehwylcne
hērbūendra þe hyne him tō helpe sēceð
mid rǣde ond mid rihte gelēafan; þā wearð hyre rūme on mōde,

85 þearf fendre. 87 heorte ys onhæted.

hāligre hyht genīwod. Genam ðā þone hæðenan mannan
fæste be feaxe sīnum, tēah hyne folmum wið hyre weard
bysmerlīce, ond þone bealofullan
listum ālēde, lāðne mannan,
swā hēo ðæs unlædan ēaðost mihte
wel gewealdan. Slōh ðā wundenlocc
þone fēondsceaðan fāgum mēce
heteþoncolne, þæt hēo healfne forcearf
þone swēoran him, þæt hē on swīman læg
druncen ond dolhwund. Næs ðā dēad þāgȳt,
ealles orsāwle; slōh ðā eornoste
ides ellenrōf ōþre sīðe
þone hæðenan hund þæt him þæt hēafod wand
forð on ðā flore; læg se fūla lēap
gēsne beæftan, gæst ellor hwearf
under neowelne næs, ond ðær genyðerad wæs,
sūsle gesæled syððan æfre,
wyrmum bewunden, wītum gebunden,
hearde gehæfted in hellebryne
æfter hinsīðe. Ne ðearf hē hopian nō
þȳstrum forðylmed, þæt hē ðonan mōte,
of ðām wyrmsele; ac ðær wunian sceal
āwa tō aldre, būtan ende forð
in ðām heolstran hām hyhtwynna lēas.

2. THE ASSYRIANS FIND HOLOFERNES DEAD

Þā ic ædre gefrægn
slegefæge hæleð slæpe tōbrēdon,
ond wið þæs bealofullan būrgeteldes
weras *hrēowig*ferhðe hwearfum þringan

249 weras ferhðe.

Hōlofernus; hogedon āninga
hyra hlāforde hilde bodian,
ærðonðe him se egesa on ufan sǣte,
mægen Ēbrēa. Mynton ealle
þæt se beorna brego ond sēo beorhte mægð
in ðām wlitegan træfe wæron ætsomne,
Iūdith sēo æðele ond se gālmōda,
egesfull ond āfor; næs ðēah eorla nān
þe ðone wiggend āweccan dorste
oððe gecunnian hū ðone cumbolwigan
wið ðā hālgan mægð hæfde geworden,
Metodes mēowlan. Mægen nēalǣhte,
folc Ēbrēa, fuhton þearle
heardum heoruwǣpnum, hæfte guldon
hyra fyrngeflitu, fāgum swyrdum
ealde æfðoncan; Assȳria wearð
on ðām dægeweorce dōm geswiðrod,
bælc forbīged. Beornas stōdon
ymbe hyra þēodnes træf þearle gebylde,
sweorcendferhðe. Hī ðā somod ealle
ongunnon cohhetan, cirman hlūde
ond gristbitian Gode orfeorme
mid tōðon, torn þoligende; þā wæs hyra tīres æt ende,
ēades ond ellendǣda. Þā eorlas hogedon
āweccan hyra winedryhten; him wiht ne spēow.
Þā wearð sīð ond late sum tōðām arod
þāra beadorinca þæt hē in þæt būrgeteld
nīðheard nēðde, swā hyne nȳd fordrāf;
funde ðā on bedde blācne licgan
his goldgifan gǣstes gēsne,
līfes belidenne. Hē þā lungre gefēoll
frēorig tō foldan, ongan his feax teran
hrēoh on mōde ond his hrægl somod,
ond þæt word ācwæð tō ðām wiggendum
þe ðǣr unrōte ūte wæron:

251 hyldo. 273 hogedon þa eorlas.

"Hēr ys geswutelod ūre sylfra forwyrd,
tōweard getācnod, þæt þǣre tīde ys
nū mid niðum nēah geðrungen,
þe wē *līfe* sculon losian somod,
æt sæcce forweorðan: hēr līð sweorde gehēawen,
behēafdod, healdend ūre." Hī ðā hrēowigmōde
wurpon hyra wǣpen of dūne, gewitan him wērig-
ferhðe
on flēam sceacan.

287 Not in MS. 288 *MS.* þe..sculon; *Thwaites* (1698) we.

XXVIII. THE DREAM OF THE ROOD

Þæt wæs gēara iū, ic þæt gȳta geman,
þæt ic wæs āhēawen holtes on ende,
āstyred of stefne mīnum. Genāman mē ðā̄r strange fēondas,
geworhton him þā̄r tō wǣfersȳne, hēton mē heora wergas hebban;
bā̄ron mē ðā̄r beornas on eaxlum, oððæt hīe mē on beorg āsetton;
gefæstnodon mē þā̄r fēondas genōge. Geseah ic þā Frēan mancynnes
efstan elne micle, þæt hē mē wolde on gestīgan;
þā̄r ic þā ne dorste ofer Dryhtnes word
būgan oððe berstan, þā ic bifian geseah
eorðan scēatas; ealle ic mihte
fēondas gefyllan; hwæðre ic fæste stōd.
Ongyrede hine þā geong hæleð, þæt wæs God ælmihtig,
strang ond stīðmōd; gestāh hē on gealgan hēanne
mōdig on manigra gesyhðe, þā hē wolde mancyn lȳsan.
Bifode ic þā mē se Beorn ymbclypte; ne dorste ic hwæðre būgan tō eorðan,
feallan tō foldan scēatum, ac ic sceolde fæste standan.
Rōd wæs ic ārā̄red; āhōf ic rīcne Cyning,
heofona Hlāford; hyldan mē ne dorste.
Þurhdrifan hī mē mid deorcan næglum; on mē syndon þā dolg gesīene,

39 Ruthwell Cross: [g]eredæ hinæ God almeeottig þa [h]e waldᵹ[e] on galgu gistiga modig f[ore allæ] men bug. 44 R. ic riicnæ kyniqc heafunæs hlafard hælda ic ni dorstæ.

opene inwidhlemmas; ne dorste ic hira ǣnigum sceððan.
Bysmeredon hīe unc būtū ætgædere; eall ic wæs mid blōde bestēmed,
begoten, of þæs Guman sīdan, siððan hē hæfde his gāst onsended.
Feala ic on þām beorge gebiden hæbbe
wrāðra wyrda: geseah ic weruda God
þearle þenian; þȳstro hæfdon
bewrigen mid wolcnum Wealdendes hrǣw,
scīrne scīman; sceadu forðēode
wann under wolcnum; wēop eal gesceaft,
cwīðdon Cyninges fyll. Crīst wæs on rōde.
Hwæðere þǣr fūse feorran cwōman
tō þām Æðelinge; ic þæt eall behēold.
Sāre ic wæs mid *sorgum* gedrēfed; hnāg ic hwæðre þām secgum tō handa
ēaðmōd elne mycle. Genāmon hīe þǣr ælmihtigne God,
āhōfon hine of ðām hefian wīte; forlēton mē þā hilderincas
standan stēame bedrifenne; eall ic wæs mid strǣlum forwundod.
Ālēdon hīe ðǣr limwērigne, gestōdon him æt his līces hēafdum,
behēoldon hīe ðǣr heofenes Dryhten; ond hē hine ðǣr hwīle reste
mēðe æfter ðām miclan gewinne. Ongunnon him þā moldern wyrcan
beornas on banan gesyhðe, curfon hīe ðæt of beorhtan stāne,
gesetton hīe ðǣron sigora Wealdend; ongunnon him þā sorhlēoð galan
earme on þā ǣfentīde, þā hīe woldon eft sīðian

47 nænigum. 48 R. bismæræd uuqket men ba ætgad[r]e ic [wæs] miþ blodæ bistemid bi[g]ot[e]n of. 56 R. Crist wæs on rodi hweþræ er fusæ fearran cwomu æþþilæ til anum ic þæt al bih[eald] sar ic wæs mi[þ] sorgum gidrœfid h[n]ag. 59 Not in MS. 62 R. miþ strelum giwundad alegdun hiæ hinæ limwœrignæ gistoddun him [æt his] licæs [h]eaf[d]um [bi]hea[l]du[n] hi[æ] þer.

mēðe fram þām mǣran þēodne. Reste hē ðǣr mǣte weorode.
Hwæðere wē ðǣr *grēotende* gōde hwīle
stōdon on staðole, syððan *stefn* ūp gewāt
hilderinca; hrǣw cōlode,
fǣger feorgbold. Þā ūs man fyllan ongan
ealle tō eorðan; þæt wæs egeslīc wyrd.
Bedealf ūs man on dēopan sēaþe; hwæðre mē þǣr Dryhtnes þegnas,
frēondas, gefrūnon;
gyredon mē golde ond seolfre.
Nū ðū miht gehȳran, hæleð mīn se lēofa,
þæt ic bealuwa weorc gebiden hæbbe,
sārra sorga. Is nū sǣl cumen
þæt mē weorðiað wīde ond sīde
menn ofer moldan, ond eall þēos mǣre gesceaft
gebiddaþ him tō þyssum bēacne. On mē Bearn Godes
þrōwode hwīle; forþan ic þrymfæst nū
hlīfige under heofenum, ond ic hǣlan mæg
ǣghwylcne ānra þāra þe him bið egesa tō mē;
iū ic wæs geworden wīta heardost,
lēodum lāðost, ærþan ic him līfes weg
rihtne gerȳmde, reordberendum.

70 reotende. 71 Not in MS. 76 *Grein supplied* hie me þa of foldan ahofon. 79 bealuwara.

XXIX. THE PHOENIX

Hæbbe ic gefrugnen þætte is feor heonan
ēastdǣlum on æþelast londa
fīrum gefrǣge. Nis se foldan scēat
ofer middangeard mongum gefēre
folcāgendra, ac hē āfyrred is
þurh Meotudes meaht mānfremmendum.
Wlitig is se wong eall, wynnum geblissad,
mid þām fǣgrestum foldan stencum;
ǣnlīc is þæt īglond, æþele se Wyrhta,
mōdig, meahtum spēdig, sē þā moldan gesette.
Ðǣr bið oft open ēadgum tōgēanes
(onhliden hlēoþra wyn) heofonrīces duru.
Þæt is wynsum wong, wealdas grēne,
rūme under roderum. Ne mæg þǣr rēn ne snāw,
ne forstes fnǣst, ne fȳres blǣst,
ne hægles hryre, ne hrīmes dryre,
ne sunnan hǣtu, ne sincaldu,
ne wearm weder, ne winterscūr
wihte gewyrdan; ac se wong seomað
ēadig ond onsund; is þæt æþele lond
blōstmum geblōwen. Beorgas þǣr ne muntas
stēape ne stondað, ne stānclifu
hēah hlīfiað swā hēr mid ūs,
ne dene ne dalu, ne dūnscrafu,
hlǣwas ne hlincas, ne þǣr hleonað oo
unsmēþes wiht; ac se æþela feld
wrīdað under wolcnum wynnum geblōwen.
Is þæt torhte lond twelfum hērra,

15 fnæft.

folde, fæðmrīmes, swā ūs gefreogum glēawe
wītgan þurh wīsdōm on gewritum cȳþað,
þonne ǣnig þāra beorga þe hēr beorhte mid ūs
hēa hlīfiað under heofontunglum.
Smylte is se sigewong, sunbearo līxeð,
wuduholt wynlīc; wæstmas ne drēosað,
beorhte blēde, ac þā bēamas ā
grēne stondað, swā him God bibēad;
wintres ond sumeres wudu bið gelīce
blēdum gehongen; nǣfre brosniað
lēaf under lyfte, ne him līg sceðeð
ǣfre tō ealdre, ǣrþon edwenden
worulde geweorðe. Swā iū wætres þrym
ealne middangeard, mereflōd þeahte
eorþan ymbhwyrft, þā se æþela wong
ǣghwæs onsund wið ȳðfare
gehealden stōd hrēora wǣga,
ēadig, unwemme, þurh ēst Godes;
bīdeð swā geblōwen oð bǣles cyme,
Dryhtnes dōmes, þonne dēaðræced,
hæleþa heolstorcofan, onhliden weorþað.
Nis þǣr on þām londe lāðgenīðla,
ne wōp ne wracu, wēatācen nān,
yldu ne yrmðu, ne se enga dēað,
ne līfes lyre, ne lāþes cyme,
ne synn ne sacu, ne sārwracu,
ne wǣdle gewin, ne welan onsȳn,
ne sorg ne slǣp, ne swār leger;
ne wintergeweorp, ne wedra gebregd
hrēoh under heofonum, ne se hearda forst
caldum cylegicelum cnyseð ǣnigne.

30 cyþad. 59 cnysed.

XXX. JULIANA

Is mē þearf micel
þæt sēo hālge mē helpe gefremme,
þonne mē gedǣlað dēorast ealra,
sibbe tōslītað sinhīwan tū,
micle mōdlufan. Mīn sceal of līce
sāwul on sīðfæt nāt ic sylfa hwider,
eardes uncȳðþu; of sceal ic þissum
sēcan ōþerne ǣrgewyrhtum,
gongan iūdǣdum. Gēomor hweorfeð
·ᚻ··ᛗ· ond ·ᛏ·. Cyning biþ rēþe,
sigora Syllend, þonne synnum fāh
·ᛗ··ᚹ· ond ·ᚢ· ācle bīdað
hwæt him æfter dǣdum dēman wille
līfes tō lēane. ·ᚠ··ᚠ· beofað,
seomað sorgcearig. Sār eal gemon,
synna wunde, þe ic sīþ oþþe ǣr
geworhte in worulde; þæt ic wōpig sceal
tēarum mǣnan; wæs an tīd tō læt,
þæt ic yfeldǣda ǣr gescomede,
þenden gǣst ond līc geador sīþedan
onsund on earde. Þonne ārna biþearf,
þæt mē sēo hālge wið þone hȳhstan Cyning
geþingige; mec þæs þearf monaþ,
micel mōdes sorg. Bidde ic monna gehwone,
gumena cynnes, þe þis gied wræce,
þæt hē mec nēodful bi noman mīnum
gemyne mōdig; ond Meotud bidde,
þæt mē heofona Helm helpe gefremme,
meahta Waldend, on þām miclan dæge,

Fæder, frōfre Gǣst, in þā frēcnan tīd,
dǣda Dēmend ond se dēora Sunu,
þonne sēo Þrynis þrymsittende
in ānnesse ælda cynne
þurh þā scīran gesceaft scrīfeð bi gewyrhtum
meorde, monna gehwām. Forgif ūs, mægna God,
þæt wē þīne onsȳne, æþelinga Wyn,
milde gemēten on þā mǣran tīd. Amen.

XXXI. ST GUTHLAC

Đā wæs Gūðlāces gæst gelæded
ēadig on ūpweg, englas feredun
tō þām longan gefēan; līc cōlode
belifd under lyfte. Đā þær lēoht āscān,
bēama beorhtast; eal þæt bēacen wæs
ymb þæt hālge hūs, heofonlīc lēoma
from foldan ūp, swylce fȳren tor
ryht ārære ð rodera hrōf,
gesewen under swegle sunnan beorhtra,
æþeltungla wlite. Engla þrēatas
sigelēoð sungon; swēg wæs on lyfte
gehȳred under heofonum, hāligra drēam.
Swā se burgstede wæs blissum gefylled,
swētum stencum, ond sweglwundrum
ēadges yrfestōl engla hlēoðres;
eal innanweard þær wæs ænlīcra
ond wynsumra þonne hit in worulde mæge
stefn āreccan, hū se stenc ond se swēg,
heofonlīc hlēoþor ond se hālga song,
gehȳred wæs, hēahþrym Godes,
breahtem æfter breahtme. Beofode þæt ēalond,
foldwong onþrong. Đā āfyrhted wearð
ār, elnes biloren; gewāt þā ofestlīce
beorn unhȳðig, þæt hē bāt gestāg,
wæghengest wræc; wæterþīsa fōr
snel under sārgum. Swegl hāte scān
blāc ofer burgsalo. Brimwudu scynde
lēoht, lāde fūs; lagumearg snyrede

1304 sorgum.

gehlæsted tō hȳðe, þæt se hærnflota
æfter sundplegan sondlond gespearn,
grond wiþ grēote. Gnornsorge wæg
hāte æt heortan, hyge gēomurne,
mēðne mōdsefan, sē þe his mondryhten
līfe bilidenne lāst weardian
wiste, wine lēofne; hine þæs wōpes hring
torne gemonade, teagor ȳðum wēol,
hāte hlēordropan, ond on hreþre wæg
micle mōdceare. Hē þǣre mægeð sceolde
lāce gelǣdan, lāðspel tō sōð.
Cwōm þa frēorigferð, þǣr sēo fǣmne wæs,
wuldres wynmǣg; hē þā wyrd ne māð,
fǣges forðsīð; fūslēoð āgōl
wineþearfende ond þæt word ācwæð:
"Ellen biþ sēlast þām þe oftost sceal
drēogan dryhtenbealu, dēope behycgan
þroht þēodengedāl, þonne sēo þrāg cymeð
wefen wyrdstafun. Þæt wāt sē þe sceal
āswǣman sārigferð, wāt his sincgiefan
holdne biheledne; hē sceal hēan þonan,
gēomor, hweorfan; þām bið gomenes wana,
ðe þā earfeða oftost drēogeð
on sārgum sefan. Hūru ic swīðe ne þearf
hinsīþ behlehhan: is hlāford mīn,
beorna bealdor ond brōþor þīn,
se sēlesta bi sǣm twēonum
þāra þe wē on Engle ǣfre gefrūnen
ācennedne þurh cildes hād
gumena cynnes, tō Godes dōme
wērigra wraþu worulddrēamum of,
winemǣga wyn, in wuldres þrym
gewiten, winiga hlēo, wīca nēosan
eardes on ūpweg. Nū se eorðan dǣl,
bānhūs ābrocen, burgum ininnan
wunað wælræste, ond se wuldres dǣl

1312 bilidene. 1313 him. 1339 wunga.

of līcfæte in lēoht Godes
sigorlēan sōhte; ond þē secgan hēt,
þæt git ā mōsten in þām ēcan gefēan
mid þā sibgedryht somudeard niman,
weorca wuldorlēan, willum nēotan
blǣdes ond blissa. Ēac þē ābēodan hēt
sigedryhten mīn, þā hē *wæs* sīþes fūs,
þæt þū his līchoman, lēofast mægða,
eorðan biðeahte. Nū þū ǣdre const
sīðfæt mīnne."

1349 þæs.

XXXII. THE LATER GENESIS

Ācwæð hine þā fram his hyldo ond hine on helle wearp,
on þā dēopan dala, þǣr hē tō dēofle wearð.
Se fēond mid his gefērum eallum fēollon þā ufon of heofnum
þurh *swā* longe swā þrēo niht ond dagas,
þā englas of heofnum on helle, ond hēo ealle forscēop
Drihten tō dēoflum. Forþon*þe* hēo his dǣd ond word
noldon weorþian, forþon hēo on wyrse lēoht
under eorðan neoðan ællmihtig God
sette sigelēase on þā sweartan helle.
þǣr hæbbað hēo on ǣfyn ungemet lange,
ealra fēonda gehwilc, fȳr ednēowe;
þonne cymð on ūhtan ēasterne wind,
forst fyrnum cald: symble fȳr oððe gār.
Sum heard ge*s*winc habban sceoldon;
worhte man hit him tō wīte (hyra woruld wæs gehwyrfed),
forman sīðe fylde helle
mid þām andsacum. Hēoldon englas forð
heofonrīces hēhðe, þe ǣr Godes hyldo gelǣston.
Lāgon þā ōðre fȳnd on þām fȳre, þe ǣr swā feala hæfdon
gewinnes wið heora Waldend; wīte þoliað,
hātne heaðowelm, helle tōmiddes,
brand ond brāde līgas, swilce ēac þā biteran rēcas,
þrosm ond þȳstro, forþon hīe þegnscipe

307 Not in MS. 309–10 *MS. has* forþon *in* 309, forþon he *in* 310
317 gewrinc.

Godes forgȳmdon. Hīe hyra gāl beswāc,
engles oferhygd; noldon Alwealdan
word weorþian; hæfdon wīte micel,
wǣron þā befeallene fȳre tō botme
on þā hātan hell þurh hygelēaste
ond þurh ofermētto; sōhton ōþer land,
þæt wæs lēohtes lēas ond wæs līges full,
fȳres fǣr micel. Fȳnd ongēaton,
þæt hīe hæfdon gewrixled wīta unrīm
þurh heora miclan mōd ond þurh miht Godes
ond þurh ofermētto ealra swīðost.
Þā spræc se ofermōda cyning, þe ǣr wæs engla scȳnost,
hwītost on heofne ond his Hearran lēof,
Drihtne dȳre, oð hīe tō dole wurdon,
þæt him for gālscipe God sylfa wearð
mihtig on mōde yrre, wearp hine on þæt morðer innan,
niðer on þæt nīobedd, ond scēop him naman siððan,
cwæð se Hēhsta hātan sceolde
Satan siððan, hēt hine þǣre sweartan helle
grundes gȳman, nalles wiþ God winnan;
Satan maðelode, sorgiende spræc,
sēðe helle forð healdan sceolde,
gȳman þæs grundes; wæs ǣr Godes engel
hwīt on heofne, oð hine his hyge forspēon
ond his ofermētto ealra swīðost,
þæt hē ne wolde wereda Drihtnes
word wurðian (wēoll him oninnan
hyge ymb his heortan, hāt wæs him ūtan
wrāðlīc wīte); hē þā worde cwæð:
"Is þes ænga stede ungelīc swīðe
þām ōðrum, þe wē ǣr cūðon,
hēan on heofonrīce, þe mē mīn Hearra onlāg,
þēah wē hine for þām Alwealdan āgan ne mōston,
rōmigan ūres rīces. Næfð hē þēah riht gedōn,
þæt hē ūs hæfð befylled fȳre tō botme

356 æniga (i *above the line*).

helle þǣre hātan, heofonrīce benumen;
hafað hit gemearcod mid moncynne
tō gesettanne. Þæt mē is sorga mǣst,
Þæt Adam sceal, þe wæs of eorðan geworht,
mīnne stronglīcan stōl behealdan,
wesan him on wynne, ond wē þis wīte þolien,
hearm on þisse helle. Wālā! āhte ic mīnra handa geweald
ond mōste āne tīd ūte weorðan,
wesan āne winterstunde, þonne ic mid þȳs werode—
ac licgað mē ymbe īrenbenda,
rīdeð racentan sāl; ic eom rīces lēas;
habbað mē swā hearde helle clommas
fæste befangen. Hēr is fȳr micel
ufan ond neoðone; ic ā ne geseah
lāðran landscipe; līg ne āswāmað
hāt ofer helle. Mē habbað hringa gespong,
slīðhearda sāl, sīðes āmyrred,
āfyrred mē mīn fēðe; fēt synt gebundene,
handa gehæfte; synt þissa heldora
wegas forworhte; swā ic mid wihte ne mæg
of þissum lioðobendum. Licgað mē ymbūtan
heardes īrenes hāte geslægene
grindlas grēate; midþȳ mē God hafað
gehæfted be þām healse. Swā ic wāt hē mīnne hige cūðe;
ond þæt wiste ēac weroda Drihten,
þæt sceolde unc Adame yfele gewurðan
ymb þæt heofonrīce, þǣr ic āhte mīnra handa geweald.
Ac þoliaþ wē nū þrēa on helle, þæt syndon þȳstro ond hæto,
grimme, grundlēase; hafað ūs God sylfa
forswāpen on þās sweartan mistas. Swā hē ūs ne mæg ǣnige synne gestǣlan,
þæt wē him on þām lande lāð gefremedon, hē hæfð ūs þēah þæs lēohtes bescyrede,
beworpen on ealra wīta mǣste. Ne magon wē þæs wrace gefremman,

gelēanian him mid lāðes wihte, þæt hē ūs hafað þæs lēohtes bescyrede.
Hē hæfð nū gemearcod ānne middangeard, þǣr hē hæfð mon geworhtne
æfter his onlīcnesse, mid þām hē wile eft gesettan
heofona rīce, mid hlūttrum sāulum. Wē þæs sculon hycgan georne,
þæt wē on Adame, gif wē ǣfre mægen,
ond on his eafrum swāsome andan gebētan,
onwendan him þǣr willan sīnes, gif wē hit mægen wihte āþencan.
Ne gelȳfe ic mē nū þæs lēohtes furðor þæsþe hē him þenceð lange nīotan,
þæs ēades mid his engla cræfte; ne magon wē þæt on aldre gewinnan,
þæt wē mihtiges Godes mōd onwǣcen. Uton oðwendan hit nū monna bearnum,
þæt heofonrīce, nū wē hit habban ne mōton, gedōn þæt hīe his hyldo forlǣten,
þæt hīe þæt onwendon, þæt hē mid his worde bebēad; þonne weorð hē him wrāð on mōde,
āhwet hīe from his hyldo; þonne sculon hīe þās helle sēcan
ond þās grimman grundas; þonne mōton wē hīe ūs tō giongrum habban,
fīra bearn on þissum fæstum clomme. Onginnað nū ymb þā fyrde þencean.
Gif ic ǣnegum þegne þēodenmādmas
gēara forgēafe, þenden wē on þān gōdan rīce
gesǣlige sǣton ond hæfdon ūre setla geweald,
þonne hē mē nā on lēofran tīd lēanum ne meahte
mīne gife gyldan, gif his gīen wolde
mīnra þegna hwilc geþafa wurðan,
þæt hē ūp heonon ūte mihte
cuman þurh þās clūstro, ond hæfde cræft mid him
þæt hē mid feðerhoman flēogan meahte,
windan on wolcne, þǣr geworht stondað
Adam ond Eue on eorðrīce

mid welan bewunden, ond wē synd āworpene hider
on þās dēopan dalo. Nū hīe Drihtne synt
wurðran micle, ond mōton him þone welan āgan
þe wē on heofonrīce habban sceoldon,
rīce, mid rihte; is sē rǣd gescyred
monna cynne. Þæt mē is on mōde mīnum swā sār,
on mīnum hyge hrēoweð, þæt hīe heofonrīce
āgan tō aldre. Gif hit ēower ǣnig mæge
gewendan mid wihte, þæt hīe word Godes,
lāre, forlǣten, sōna hīe him þē lāðran bēoð;
gif hīe brecað his gebodscipe, þonne hē him ābolgen wurðeþ;
siððan bið him se wela onwended, ond wyrð him wīte gegearwod,
sum heard hearmscearu. Hycgað his ealle,
hū gē hī beswīcen; siððan ic mē sōfte mæg
restan on þyssum racentum, gif him þæt rīce losað.
Sē þe þæt gelǣsteð, him bið lēan gearo
æfter tō aldre þæs wē hērinne magon
on þyssum fȳre forð fremena gewinnan."

433 sefte.

XXXIII. THE BATTLE OF BRUNNANBURH

An. DCCCCXXXVII.

Hēr Æþelstān cing, eorla drihten,
beorna bēahgifa, ond his brōþor ēac,
Ēadmund æþeling, ealdorlangne tīr
geslōgon æt sæcce sweorda ecgum
ymbe Brunnanburh; bordweall clufon,
hēowon heaðolinda hamora lāfum
eaforan Ēadweardes; swā him geæþele wæs
fram cnēomāegum, þæt hī æt campe oft
wiþ lāðra gehwæne land ealgodon,
hord ond hāmas. Hettend crungon,
Scotta lēode ond scipflotan
fæge fēollan; feld dennode
secga swāte, siþþan sunne ūp
on morgentīd, mære tungol,
glād ofer grundas, Godes candel beorht,
ēces Drihtnes, oþ sēo æþele gesceaft
sāh tō setle. Þær læg secg monig
gārum āgēted, guma norþerna
ofer scyld scoten, swylce Scyttisc ēac
wērig, wīges sæd. Wesseaxe forð
andlangne dæg ēoredcystum
on lāst legdon lāðum þēodum,
hēowon hereflȳman hindan þearle
mēcum mylenscearpum. Myrce ne wyrndon
heardes handplegan hæleþa nānum
þāra ðe mid Anlāfe ofer ēargebland
on lides bōsme land gesōhton

fæge tō gefeohte. Fīfe lāgon
on þām campstede cyningas geonge,
sweordum āswefede, swilce seofene ēac
eorlas Anlāfes, unrīm herges,
flotan ond Scotta. Þǣr geflȳmed wearð
Norðmanna brego, nēde gebǣded
tō lides stefne lȳtle weorode;
crēad cnear on flot, cing ūt gewāt
on fealone flōd, feorh generede.
Swylce þǣr ēac se frōda mid flēame cōm
on his cȳþþe norð Constantīnus,
hār hilderinc, hrēman ne þorfte
mēca gemānan; hē wæs his māga sceard,
frēonda gefylled on folcstede,
beslægen æt sæcce, ond hīs sunu forlēt
on wælstōwe wundum forgrunden
geongne æt gūþe. Gylpan ne þorfte
beorn blandenfex billgeslyhtes,
eald inwitta, ne Anlāf þȳ mā;
mid heora herelāfum hlihhan ne þorftun
þæt hī beadoweorca beteran wurdon
on campstede, cumbolgehnāstes,
gārmittinge, gumena gemōtes,
wǣpengewrixles, þæs hī on wælfelda
wiþ Ēadweardes eaforan plegodon.
Gewiton him þā Norðmenn nægledcnearrum,
drēorig daroða lāf, on Dynges mere
ofer dēop wæter Dyflin sēcan,
eft Īraland, æwiscmōde.
Swylce þā gebrōðor bēgen ætsomne,
cing ond æþeling, cȳþþe sōhton,
Westseaxna land, wīges hrēmige.
Lēton him behindan hrāw bryttigean
salowigpādan þone sweartan hræfn
hyrnednebban, ond þone hasupādan
earn æftan hwīt āses brūcan,
grædigne gūþhafoc, ond þæt grǣge dēor,
wulf on wealde. Ne wearð wæl māre

on þȳs ēglande æfre gȳta
folces gefylled beforan þyssum
sweordes ecgum, þæsþe ūs secgað bēc,
ealde ūþwitan, syþþan ēastan hider
Engle ond Seaxe ūp becōmon
ofer brād brimu, Brytene sōhton,
wlance wīgsmiþas Wēalas ofercōmon,
eorlas ārhwate eard begēaton.

XXXIV. THE BATTLE OF MALDON

brocen wurde.
Hēt þā hyssa hwæne hors forlǣtan,
feor āfȳsan, ond forð gangan,
hicgan tō handum ond tō hige gōdum.
Þā þæt Offan mǣg ǣrest onfunde,
þæt se eorl nolde yrhðo geþolian;
hē lēt him þā of handon lēofne flēogan
hafoc wið þæs holtes, ond tō þǣre hilde stōp;
be þām man mihte oncnāwan þæt se cniht nolde
wācian æt þām wīge þā hē tō wǣpnum fēng.
Ēac him wolde Ēadrīc his ealdre gelǣstan,
frēan, tō gefeohte; ongan þā forð beran
gār tō gūþe; hē hæfde gōd geþanc
þā hwīle þe hē mid handum healdan mihte
bord ond brād swurd; bēot hē gelǣste
þā hē ætforan his frēan feohtan sceolde.
Ðā þǣr Byrhtnōð ongan beornas trymian;
rād ond rǣdde, rincum tǣhte
hū hī sceoldon standan ond þone stede healdan,
ond bæd þæt hyra randas rihte hēoldon
fæste mid folman, ond ne forhtedon nā.
Þā hē hæfde þæt folc fǣgere getrymmed,
hē lihte þā mid lēodon þǣr him lēofost wæs,
þǣr hē his heorðwerod holdost wiste.
Þā stōd on stæðe, stīðlīce clypode,
wīcinga ār, wordum mǣlde,
sē on bēot ābēad brimlīþendra
ǣrænde tō þām eorle, þǣr hē on ōfre stōd:
"Mē sendon tō þē sǣmen snelle,

4 thige. 5 þ. 7 leofre. 10 w..ge. 20 randan.

hēton ðē secgan, þæt þū mōst sendan raðe
bēagas wiþ gebeorge; ond ēow betere is
þæt gē þisne gārrǣs mid gafole forgyldon,
þonne wē swā hearde *hi*lde dǣlon;
ne þurfe wē ūs spillan gif gē spēdaþ tō þām;
wē willað wiþ þām golde grið fæstnian.
Gyf þū þæt gerǣdest, þe hēr rīcost eart,
þæt þū þīne lēoda lȳsan wille,
syllan sǣmannum on hyra sylfra dōm
feoh wiþ frēode, ond niman friþ æt ūs,
wē willaþ mid þām sceattum ūs tō scype gangan,
on flot fēran, ond ēow friþes healdan."
Byrhtnōð maþelode, bord hafenode,
wand wācne æsc, wordum mǣlde,
yrre ond ānrǣd āgeaf him andsware:
"Gehȳrst þū, sǣlida, hwæt þis folc segeð?
Hī willað ēow tō gafole gāras syllan,
ǣttrynne ord ond ealde swurd,
þā heregeatu þe ēow æt hilde ne dēah.
Brimmanna boda, ābēod eft ongēan,
sege þīnum lēodum miccle lāþre spell,
þæt hēr stynt unforcūð eorl mid his werode,
þe wile gealgean ēþel þysne,
Æþelrēdes eard, ealdres mīnes,
folc ond foldan; feallan sceolon
hæþene æt hilde. Tō hēanlīc mē þinceð
þæt gē mid ūrum sceattum tō scype gangon
unbefohtene, nū gē þus feor hider
on ūrne eard in becōmon;
ne sceole gē swā sōfte sinc gegangan;
ūs sceal ord ond ecg ǣr gesēman,
grim gūðplega, ǣr *wē ga*fol syllon."
Hēt þā bord beran, beornas gangan,
þæt hī on þām ēasteðe ealle stōdon;
ne mihte þǣr for wætere werod tō þām ōðrum;
þǣr cōm flōwende flōd æfter ebban,
lucon lagustrēamas; tō lang hit him þūhte

33 ..ulde (Hearne). 36 þat. 45 gehyrt. 61 þe gofol.

hwænne hī tōgædere gāras bēron.
Hī þǣr Pantan strēam mid prasse bestōdon,
Ēastseaxena ord ond se æschere;
ne mihte hyra ǣnig ōþrum derian
būton hwā þurh flānes flyht fyl genāme.
Se flōd ūt gewāt, þā flotan stōdon gearowe,
wīcinga fela wīges georne.
Hēt þā hæleða hlēo healdan þā bricge
wigan wīgheardne sē wæs hāten Wulfstān,
cāfne mid his cynne (þæt wæs Cēolan sunu),
þe ðone forman man mid his francan ofscēat
þe þǣr baldlīcost on þā bricge stōp.
Þǣr stōdon mid Wulfstāne wigan unforhte,
Ælfere ond Maccus mōdige twēgen;
þā noldon æt þām forda flēam gewyrcan,
ac hī fæstlīce wiþ ðā fȳnd weredon
þā hwīle þe hī wǣpna wealdan mōston.
Þā hī þæt ongēaton ond georne gesāwon,
þæt hī þǣr bricgweardas bitere fundon,
ongunnon lytegian þā lāðe gystas,
bǣdon þæt hī ūpgangan āgan mōston,
ofer þone ford faran, fēþan lǣdan.
Ðā se eorl ongan for his ofermōde
ālȳfan landes tō fela lāþere ðēode;
ongan ceallian þā ofer cald wæter
Byrhtelmes bearn (beornas gehlyston):
"Nū ēow is gerȳmed, gāð ricene tō ūs,
guman, tō gūþe; God āna wāt
hwā þǣre wælstōwe wealdan mōte."
Wōdon þā wælwulfas, for wætere ne murnon,
wīcinga werod; west ofer Pantan,
ofer scīr wæter, scyldas wēgon
lidmen tō lande, linde bǣron.
Þǣr ongēan gramum gearowe stōdon
Byrhtnōð mid beornum; hē mid bordum hēt
wyrcan þone wīhagan, ond þæt werod healdan
fæste wiþ fēondum. Þā wæs feohte nēh,

tīr æt getohte; wæs sēo tīd cumen
þæt þǣr fǣge men feallan sceoldon.
þǣr wearð hrēam āhafen; hremmas wundon,
earn ǣses georn; wæs on eorþan cyrm.
Hī lēton þā of folman fēolhearde speru,
gegrundene gāras, flēogan,
bogan wǣron bysige, bord ord onfēng;
biter wæs se beadurǣs; beornas fēollon
on gehwæðere hand, hyssas lāgon.
Wund wearð Wulfmǣr, wælræste gecēas
Byrhtnōðes mǣg, hē mid billum wearð,
his swustersunu, swīðe forhēawen.
þǣr wearð wīcingum wiþerlēan āgyfen:
gehȳrde ic þæt Ēadweard ānne slōge
swīðe mid his swurde, swenges ne wyrnde,
þæt him æt fōtum fēoll fǣge cempa;
þæs him his ðēoden þanc gesǣde,
þām būrþēne, þā hē byre hæfde.
Swā stemnetton stīðhycgende
hysas æt hilde; hogodon georne
hwā þǣr mid orde ǣrost mihte
on fǣgean men feorh gewinnan,
wigan mid wǣpnum. Wæl fēol on eorðan.
Stōdon stædefæste, stihte hī Byrhtnōð,
bæd þæt hyssa gehwylc hogode tō wīge,
þe on Denon wolde dōm gefeohtan.
Wōd þā wīges heard, wǣpen ūp āhōf,
bord tō gebeorge, ond wið þæs beornes stōp;
ēode swā ānrǣd eorl tō þām ceorle;
ǣgþer hyra ōðrum yfeles hogode.
Sende þā se sǣrinc sūþerne gār,
þæt gewundod wearð wigena hlāford.
Hē scēaf þā mid ðām scylde þæt se sceaft tōbærst,
ond þæt spere sprengde þæt hit sprang ongēan;
gegremod wearð se gūðrinc, hē mid gāre stang
wlancne wīcing þe him þā wunde forgeaf.

106 bremmas. 113 weard. 116 wærd. 122 -hugende.

Frōd wæs se fyrdrinc, hē lēt his francan wadan
þurh ðæs hysses hals, hand wīsode
þæt hē on þām fǣrsceaðan feorh gerǣhte.
Đā hē ōþerne ofstlīce scēat,
þæt sēo byrne tōbærst; hē wæs on brēostum wund
þurh ðā hringlocan, him æt heortan stōd
ǣtterne ord; se eorl wæs þē blīþra,
hlōh þā mōdi man, sǣde Metode þanc
ðæs dægweorces þe him Drihten forgeaf.
Forlēt þā drenga sum daroð of handa
flēogan, of folman, þæt sē tō forð gewāt
þurh ðone æþelan Æþelrēdes þegen.
Him be healfe stōd hyse unweaxen,
cniht on gecampe, sē full cāflīce
brǣd of þām beorne blōdigne gār,
Wulfstānes bearn, Wulfmǣr se geonga,
forlēt forheardne faran eft ongēan;
ord in gewōd, þæt sē on eorþan læg
þe his þēoden ǣr þearle gerǣhte.
Ēode þā gesyrwed secg tō þām eorle,
hē wolde þæs beornes bēagas gefeccan,
rēaf ond hringas ond gerēnod swurd.
Đā Byrhtnōð brǣd bill of scēaðe,
brād ond brūnecg, ond on þā byrnan slōh;
tō raþe hine gelette lidmanna sum,
þā hē þæs eorles earm āmyrde;
fēoll þā tō foldan fealohilte swurd,
ne mihte hē gehealdan heardne mēce,
wǣpnes wealdan. Þāgȳt þæt word gecwæð
hār hilderinc, hyssas bylde,
bæd gangan forð gōde gefēran;
ne mihte þā on fōtum leng fæste gestandan;
hē tō heofenum wlāt:
"Geþance þē, ðēoda Waldend,
ealra þǣra wynna þe ic on worulde gebād.
Nū ic āh, milde Metod, mǣste þearfe

160 gefecgan. 162 sceðe. 163 bruneccg. 172 *Körner supplied* hleoðrode eorl.

Þæt þū mīnum gāste gōdes geunne,
Þæt mīn sāwul tō ðē sīðian mōte,
on þīn gewēald, þēoden engla,
mid friþe ferian; ic eom frymdi tō þē
Þæt hī helsceaðan hȳnan ne mōton."
Ðā hine hēowon hæðene scealcas;
ond bēgen þā beornas þe him big stōdon,
Ælfnōð ond Wulmær, bēgen lāgon,
ðā onemn hyra frēan feorh gesealdon.
Hī bugon þā fram beaduwe þe þær bēon noldon;
Þær wurdon Oddan bearn ærest on flēame:
Godrīc fram gūþe, ond þone gōdan forlēt
þe him mænigne oft mēar gesealde;
hē gehlēop þone eoh, þe āhte his hlāford,
on þām gerædum, þe hit riht ne wæs;
ond his brōðru mid him bēgen ærndon,
Godwine ond Godwīg, gūþe ne gȳmdon,
ac wendon fram þām wīge ond þone wudu sōhton,
flugon on þæt fæsten ond hyra fēore burgon,
ond manna mā þonne hit ænig mæð wære,
gyf hī þā geearnunga ealle gemundon,
þe hē him tō duguþe gedōn hæfde.
Swā him Offa on dæg ær āsæde
on þām meþelstede, þā hē gemōt hæfde,
þæt þær mōdelīce manega sprǣcon
þe eft æt þǣre *þearfe* þolian noldon.
Ðā wearð āfeallen þæs folces ealdor,
Æþelrēdes eorl; ealle gesāwon
heorðgenēatas þæt hyra heorra læg.
Þā ðær wendon forð wlance þegenas,
unearge men efston georne;
hī woldon þā ealle ōðer twēga,
līf forlætan oððe lēofne gewrecan.
Swā hī bylde forð bearn Ælfrīces,
wiga wintrum geong wordum mælde,
Ælfwine þā cwæð, hē on ellen spræc:

191 ærdon. 192 Godrine. 201 Not in MS.

"Gemunaþ þāra mæla þe wē oft æt meodo sprǣcon,
þonne wē on bence bēot āhōfon,
hæleð on healle, ymbe heard gewinn;
nū mæg cunnian hwā cēne sȳ.
Ic wylle mīne æþelo eallum gecȳþan,
þæt ic wæs on Myrcon miccles cynnes,
wæs mīn ealda fæder Ealhelm hāten,
wīs ealdorman woruldgesǣlig.
Ne sceolon mē on þǣre þēode þegenas ætwītan
þæt ic of ðisse fyrde fēran wille,
eard gesēcan, nū mīn ealdor ligeð
forhēawen æt hilde; mē is þæt hearma mǣst;
hē wæs ǣgðer mīn mǣg ond mīn hlāford."
Þā hē forð ēode, fæhðe gemunde,
þæt hē mid orde ānne gerǣhte
flotan on þām folce, þæt sē on foldan læg
forwegen mid his wǣpne. Ongan þā winas manian,
frȳnd ond gefēran, þæt hī forð ēodon.
Offa gemǣlde, æscholt āscēoc:
"Hwæt! þū, Ælfwine, hafast ealle gemanode
þegenas tō þearfe; nū ūre þēoden līð,
eorl on eorðan, ūs is eallum þearf
þæt ūre ǣghwylc ōþerne bylde
wigan tō wīge, þā hwīle þe hē wǣpen mæge
habban ond healdan, heardne mēce,
gār ond gōd swurd. Ūs Godrīc hæfð,
earh Oddan bearn, ealle beswicene;
wēnde þæs for moni man, þā hē on mēare rād,
on wlancan þām wicge, þæt wǣre hit ūre hlāford;
forþan wearð hēr on felda folc tōtwǣmed,
scyldburh tōbrocen. Ābrēoðe his angin,
þæt hē hēr swā manigne man āflȳmde."
Lēofsunu gemǣlde ond his linde āhōf,
bord tō gebeorge, hē þām beorne oncwæð:
"Ic þæt gehāte, þæt ic heonon nelle
flēon fōtes trym, ac wille furðor gān,

212 gemuna þa. 224 ægder.

wrecan on gewinne mīnne winedrihten.
Ne þurfon mē embe Stūrmere stedefæste hæleð
wordum ætwītan, nū mīn wine gecranc,
þæt ic hlāfordlēas hām sīðie,
wende fram wīge; ac mē sceal wǣpen niman,
ord ond īren." Hē ful yrre wōd,
feaht fæstlīce, flēam hē forhogode.
Dunnere þā cwæð, daroð ācwehte,
unorne ceorl ofer eall clypode,
bæd þæt beorna gehwylc Byrhtnōð wrǣce:
"Ne mæg nā wandian sē þe wrecan þenceð
frēan on folce, ne for fēore murnan."
Þā hī forð ēodon, fēores hī ne rōhton;
ongunnon þā hīredmen heardlīce feohtan,
grame gārberend, ond God bǣdon
þæt hī mōston gewrecan hyra winedrihten,
ond on hyra fēondum fyl gewyrcan.
Him se gȳsel ongan geornlīce fylstan;
hē wæs on Norðhymbron heardes cynnes,
Ecglāfes bearn, him wæs Æscferð nama;
hē ne wandode nā æt þām wīgplegan,
ac hē fȳsde forð flān genehe;
hwīlon hē on bord scēat, hwīlon beorn tǣsde,
ǣfre embe stunde hē sealde sume wunde,
þā hwīle ðe hē wǣpna wealdan mōste.
Ðāgȳt on orde stōd Ēadweard se langa,
gearo ond geornful; gylpwordum spræc
þæt hē nolde flēogan fōtmæl landes,
ofer bæc būgan, þā his betera læg.
Hē bræc þone bordweall ond wið ðā beornas feaht,
oðþæt hē his sincgyfan on þām sǣmannum
wurðlīce wræc, ǣr hē on wæle lǣge.
Swā dyde Æþerīc, æþele gefēra,
fūs ond forðgeorn feaht eornoste.
Sībyrhtes brōðor ond swīðe mænig ōþer

249 hælæð. 274 gearc. 276 leg. 279 wrec.

clufon cellod bord, cēne hī weredon;
bærst bordes lærig ond sēo byrne sang
gryrelēoða sum. Þā æt gūðe slōh
Offa þone sælidan, þæt hē on eorðan fēoll,
ond ðær Gaddes mæg grund gesōhte.
Raðe wearð æt hilde Offa forhēawen;
hē hæfde ðēah geforþod þæt hē his frēan gehēt,
swā hē bēotode ær wið his bēahgifan,
þæt hī sceoldon bēgen on burh rīdan
hāle tō hāme, oððe on here cri*n*gan,
on wælstōwe wundum sweltan;
hē læg ðegenlīce ðēodne gehende.
Ðā wearð borda gebræc; brimmen wōdon
gūðe gegremode; gār oft þurhwōd
fæges feorhhūs. Forð ðā ēode Wīstān,
Þūrstānes sunu wið þās secgas feaht;
hē wæs on geþrang hyra þrēora bana,
ær him Wīgel*m*es bearn on þām wæle læge.
Þær wæs stīð gemōt; stōdon fæste
wigan on gewinne; wīgend cruncon
wundum wērige; wæl fēol on eorþan.
Ōswold ond Ealdwold ealle hwīle,
bēgen þā gebrōþru, beornas trymedon,
hyra winemāgas wordon bædon,
þæt hī þær æt ðearfe þolian sceoldon,
unwāclīce wæpna nēotan.
Byrhtwold maþelode, bord hafenode,
sē wæs eald genēat, æsc ācwehte,
hē ful baldlīce beornas lærde:
"Hige sceal þē heardra, heorte þē cēnre,
mōd sceal þē māre, þē ūre mægen lȳtlað.
Hēr līð ūre ealdor eall forhēawen,
gōd on grēote; ā mæg gnornian
sē ðe nū fram þīs wīgplegan wendan þenceð.
Ic eom frōd fēores; fram ic ne wille,
ac ic mē be healfe mīnum hlāforde,

292 crintgan. 297 forða. 300 Wigelines.

be swā lēofan men, licgan þence."
Swā hī Æþelgāres bearn ealle bylde,
Godrīc, tō gūþe; oft hē gār forlēt,
wælspere, windan on þā wīcingas,
swā hē on þām folce fyrmest ēode,
hēow ond hȳnde, oðþæt hē on hilde gecranc.
Næs þæt nā se Godrīc þe ðā gūðe forbēah.

324 od.

XXXV. SOLOMON AND SATURN

SATURNUS cwæð.

Ac hwæt is ðæt wundor ðe geond ðās worold færeð,
styrnenga gǣð, staðolas bēateð,
āweceð wōpdropan, winneð oft hider?
Ne mæg hit steorra ne stān ne se stēapa gimm,
wæter ne wildēor, wihte beswīcan;
ac him on hand gǣð heardes ond hnesces,
micles, mǣtes. Him tō mōse sceall
gegangan gēara gehwelce grundbūendra,
lyftflēogendra, laguswimmendra,
ðria ðrēotēno ðūsendgerīmes.

SALOMON cwæð.

Yldo bēoð on eorðan ǣghwæs cræftig:
mid hīðendre hildewrǣsne,
rūmre racentēage, rǣceð wīde
langre līnan, lisseð eall ðæt hēo wile;
bēam hēo ābrēoteð ond bebriceð telgum,
āstyreð standendne stefn on sīðe,
āfilleð hine on foldan; friteð æfter ðām
wildne fugol; hēo oferwīgeð wulf,
hīo oferbīdeð stānas, hēo oferstīgeð stȳle;
hīo ābīteð īren mid ōme, dēð ūsic swā.

289 laguswemmendra.

NOTES

The following abbreviations are used in the Notes:

A.S.:	v. OE.
B.-T.(Supp.):	Anglo-Saxon Dictionary by Bosworth and Toller (Oxford 1898); Supplements I and II (1908, 1916).
C.H.:	Stubbs's Constitutional History of England (Oxford 1880).
Chron.:	A.S. Chronicle (see Extract I).
Cook (in Ext. IV):	Cook's First Book in Old English (Boston 1895).
Dial. Dict.:	Wright's English Dialect Dictionary.
D.N.B.:	Dictionary of National Biography.
E.E.T.S.:	Early English Text Society.
EWS.:	Early West Saxon.
Gr.-W., *Bibliothek*:	Bibliothek der Angelsächsischen Poesie, edited by Grein and Wülker (Leipzig).
LWS.:	Late West Saxon.
ME.:	Middle English.
MHG.:	Middle High German.
M.L.R.:	Modern Language Review.
N.E.D.:	New English Dictionary.
OE.:	=A.S.=Anglo-Saxon or Old English.
ON.:	Old Norse.
O.S. Facs.:	Ordnance Survey Facsimiles.
Rid.:	Old English Riddles (see Ext. XX).
Siev(ers):	Sievers' Grammar of Old English, ed. Cook (Boston 1903).
Sprach(schatz):	Grein's Sprachschatz der as. Dichter (1861 and 1914).
Sweet:	(usually) Sweet's A.S. Reader (Oxford 1894).
Vulg.:	Biblia Sacra vulgatae editionis Sixti V.

N.B. The first word only of a translated passage is given where no confusion can result; in such cases the translation is in inverted commas.

I. THE CHRONICLE

MSS. There are six extant MSS. of the OE. Chronicle, besides fragments of others, of which one (A) is represented by Wheloc's edition. "It would be truer to say that these MSS. contain four Anglo-Saxon Chronicles...A, C, D, E, have every right to be considered distinct Chronicles" (Plummer). These four MSS. have been used for our three extracts, I., X., and XXXIII.

A (Parker MS., Corpus Christi Coll., Camb.) is a Winchester chronicle down to 1001, where it originally ended. After this there are about a dozen entries, ending 1070, made later at Canterbury. This MS. is Early West Saxon down to the end of Alfred's reign; this extract is taken from it, except for occasional readings from other MSS., e.g. *fæstenne* (136).

C (Cott. Tib. B. I in the Brit. Mus.) is an Abingdon chronicle, and ends in 1066.

D (Cott. Tib. B. IV in the Brit. Mus.) is a Worcestershire chronicle, and ends in 1079.

E (Laud Misc. 636 in the Bodleian) is a Peterborough chronicle, and ends three-quarters of a century later than any of the other MSS., in 1154.

Editions. 1. The best edition is *Two of the Saxon Chronicles Parallel* ed. Earle and Plummer (Oxford 1892–9), use of which has been made in the following notes. The second volume contains a valuable introduction. 2. *The A.S. Chronicle* ed. B. Thorpe (London 1861) is a valuable work of reference for the texts of all the MSS.

The Chronicle is of equal interest and importance as a record of the changes that took place in the language over a period of about three centuries, as an historical record, and as the finest monument of O.E. prose literature. King Alfred was almost certainly the inspirer of the annals of his reign, if not the actual composer.

1. *Hēr* lit. here, i.e. at this place in the annals, i.e. in this year. The Parker MS. is, on many folios, ruled into small spaces, each to represent a year.

benam agrees with the nearest subject, but *wiotan* is also part of the subject. This is the first mention in the Chronicle of action by the Witenagemot.

3. *þā* it, Hampshire.

þone aldormon Cumbra, who was avenged by his herdsman (l. 6).

4. *wunode*: other MSS. may be right in reading *mid wunode.*

5. *Pryfetes flōdan*, probably Privet in Hants.

6. *se* this, the above named; so in ll. 9, 10. This is the invariable force of the definite article before proper names in OE., even before names of rivers.

8. *ymb* '31 years from the time that he received the kingdom.' *Ymb* before nouns of time means 'at,' 'after,' not 'about.' 'About 31' is a manifest absurdity.

xxxi wiñt (=*wintra*) in reality 29 years. The narrative now passes on to Cynewulf's death, which is recorded chronologically in the annal for 784. But the correct dates of his reign are 757–786.

11. *lȳtle werode* dat. (instr.) of accompaniment; cp. l. 100.

on: all the principal usages of this prep., with acc. and dat., are illustrated in this annal.

12. *būr.* "In this circumstantial narrative the reader should bear in mind the arrangements of a Saxon residence. The chief building was the *hall*, around which were grouped the other apartments, each entered from the court; the whole surrounded by a *wall* or rampart of earth, and therefore named a *burh.* The common external entrance was the gate (*geat*), which was an opening in the *wall*; but the entrance to any of the enclosed buildings was a *door* (*duru*). The description in this annal seems to imply that the residence at Merton covered a considerable area.

The king was in the lady's chamber (*bur*—the '*bower*' of mediaeval romance), and Cyneheard surprised him there (*hine þær berad*) by riding in unexpectedly through the outer *gate* into the court, before the king's attendants, who had retired to the hall, were aware (*ær hine þa men onfunden þe mid þam cyninge wærun*). Then the fight between the king and his foe takes place at the door (*duru*) of the lady's bower, and there the king was slain. And now the lady's screams had, for the first time, alarmed the king's guard in the hall. They hasted to the rescue, scorned Cyneheard's proposals, and fought till all but one were slain. Next morning the rest of the king's party came up, and found Cyneheard in occupation, and in a posture of defence (*þone æþeling on þære byrig metton*). His party had closed the outer gates (*þa gatu*), and meant to

defend them. After a fruitless parley, they fought about the gates (*ymb þa gatu*) till the party inside was obliged to yield [killed]."—Earle.

17. *ofslægenne* acc. masc. sg. agreeing with the *preceding* object *hine*; cp. l. 167, and, without agreement, ll. 155 (*tōnumen*) and 223 (*freten*). The agreement of the pp. in this construction is not uncommon, but is not the rule.

18. *gebǣrum*, bearing, but here 'cries,' a common meaning in ME., e.g. in Layamon and *The Owl and the Nightingale*.

19. *urnon* lit. 'they ran whichsoever then became ready and quickest,' i.e. each ran to the spot as quickly as he could get ready.

24. *þæt* this (*τόδε*), viz. that the king was slain. This use of *ðæt* or *ðæs*, to anticipate a noun-clause, is frequent. See XXXIV. 239.

25. *him beæftan=beæftan him* (27). Cp. *him tō* (28), *him mid* (31), *him from* (32), and l. 329.

27. *þone æþeling* Cyneheard.

28. *ond* 'and they (within) had locked the gates (leading in to them) on themselves.'

29. The difficulty of the remainder of this vigorous annal is due, not to 'the poverty of the English language,' but to the fact that the writer did not consider the uninformed reader; what he meant was perfectly clear to himself. Cyneheard (l. 29) offered Osric and the king's party their own terms; and his men added (31) that the kinsmen of Osric's party were with Cyneheard and would not desert him. Osric's party replied (32) with a refusal; but offered (34) their kinsmen an opportunity of quitting the *burg* unharmed. The kinsmen replied from within (35) that the same offer had been made by Cyneheard to those members of the king's party who had been slain with Cynewulf; and added (37) that they had no more intention of accepting Osric's offer "than your comrades had of accepting ours." That was the last word on either side.

32. *noldon* sc. *gān*. The omission of a verb of motion is not uncommon in contexts where no confusion can result.

cuǣdon = cwǣdon: examples of *u=w* are common in early MSS., e.g. *cuēne* (49), *cuōm* (50).

33. *nǣre*: this subjunctive of indirect statement is very common.

35. *ēodon* past subj. pl., where the normal ending in EWS. was *-en*. But the *-on* of the indic. was borrowed early.

þæt tæt 'that the same offer had been made to their comrades.' For the assimilation of consonants in *þæt tæt<þæt þæt*, cp. *þætte<þæt þe*.

37. *ēowre*. The phrase in *oratio recta*, "so characteristic of antique narration, and especially frequent in the Icelandic sagas" (Plummer), puts a finishing touch to the crude vigour of this annal.

40. *alle* the unbroken *a* is not infrequent in EWS., esp. in *Chron*.

41. *þæs aldormonnes* Osric.

43. *hǣþne men*, the Northmen, commonly called the Danes. In the annal for 787 A has *Deniscra monna* where all the other MSS. have *Norðmanna*.

ǣrest: but an earlier wintering is mentioned in the annal for 851.

45. *Gode tō lofe* 'for a praise to God, for God's praise.' *Gode* is a dat. commodi or possessive dat.; the construction is to be noted because of its very frequent occurrence; see ll. 46, 49.

46. *Rōme*: Alfred accompanied his father.

50. *þæs* thereof, i.e. of his return.

52. *nigontēoþe* lit. '19th half year, i.e. 18 years and a half'; cp. l. 114.

The elaborate pedigree that follows at this point—a similar one of Alfred forms a preface to three of the MSS., and seems to connect the

King with the compilation of the Chronicle—is included here for its quaint interest. It is believed to mark the close of an earlier West Saxon Chronicle.

53. *Ecgbrehting* son of Egbert, *-ing* being the termination of the A.S. patronymic.

55. *Sċe Pētre*, i.e. Rome.

56. *his feorh gesealde* died.

63. *Bēaw.* This is the supposed original hero of the *Beowulf* myths, into whose place the historic Beowulf has been thought by some to have stepped. The conjecture is however very hazardous. See Dr Chambers's *Introduction to Beowulf.*

64. *Hrāþraing.* The Parker MS. has omitted the words "Hraþra Hwalaing, Hwala Bedwiging, Bedwig Sceafing; id est filius Noe."

68. *here.* By this time *here* had come to mean in prose 'raiding army, Danish force.' In this connection see p. 97, l. 33. The native army is *fierd.*

tō lit. 'into Wessex to Reading.'

69. *þæs* '(after) 3 days from that time.' The reckoning by *nights* is mentioned by Tacitus (*Germania* xi). Cp. 'fortnight.' Cp. also 'winters' for 'years' as in l. 8.

77. *Æscesdūne* a hill near Ashdown in Berks, close to Compton, between Newbury and Didcot. The Berkshire White Horse is said to commemorate this battle.

84. *ond þā hergas* 'and both the divisions (=the *gefylcu* of l. 78, and the *getruman* of ll. 80, 82) [were] put to flight and [there were] many thousands of slain.'

85. *on* against them.

91. *longe on dæg* far into the day.

93. *āhton* lit. 'held command of the place of slaughter, i.e. were masters of the field of battle.' Cp. ll. 100–1. The Danes, "per audacitatem persequentium decipientes" (Asser), turned upon their pursuers, and in the end defeated them. See Plummer's *Life of Alfred*, p. 99.

95. *sumorlida.* It refers to the hordes of Scandinavian pirates who issued forth to plunder in the summer, returning home to winter; as opposed to the forces which wintered in the British Isles, and ultimately settled there permanently.—Plummer. Cp. the ON. personal name Sumarliði.

96. *þæs* 'after the following Easter'; so *þæs on sumera* (262)=the following summer.

100. *hine* it, the *here.*

102. *þæs gēares* gen. of time, 'in the course of the year'; *þȳ gēare* (107), in that year.

wurdon. O.E. uses both *weorðan* (like Ger. *werden*) and *wesan* (*bēon*) to form the pass. voice: cp. l. 106.

103. *būtan þām þe* may be rendered 'besides the occasions when' or 'in addition to which'; but, in strict grammar, *rāde* should come out of the relative clause and be governed by *būtan*:—*būtan þām rādum þe* etc., besides those raids that Alfred and others oft rode on, which were not reckoned.

him reflex. dat., common with verbs of motion; see l. 128

106. *viiii* '9 jarls and one Danish king.'

109. *wiþ* against; *mid* with, at the head of.

112. *būtan ǣlcum gerēþrum*: paralleled in legends of many Irish, Cornish and Breton saints.

113. *lufan. Lufu*, love, in EWS. more often follows the weak declension than the strong.

114. *þriddan healfre* two and a half.

121. At the beginning of this line stands the date '892' in the Parker MS., the last thing in the handwriting of the first scribe. But the words *þÿ ilcan gēare* show that the following entry by the second scribe nevertheless belongs to the year 891.

122. *on* is frequently used with the acc. (twice more in l. 124) where, perhaps on the analogy of classical syntax, we should rather have expected a dat.

128. *swā þæt* 'so that they crossed over at one time, horses and all': *āsettan* = *āsetton*.

129. *Limen*: Lympne or Lymne (pron. *Lim*), the Roman *Portus Lemanis*, near Hythe in Kent, no doubt marks the former mouth of the river Lymne. The physical features of the coast have altered greatly; there is no river *now* to which the description in the text would apply; but the course of the 'Limen' must be pretty closely followed by the present military canal. Mr W. H. Stevenson identifies the Rother with the 'Limen,' and states that mod. Lympne marks the former mouth of this river, which now empties itself at Rye. Gaimar (*Lestorie des Engles* l. 3416) says: "Cel ewe Limmene e bien parfund."

130. *mid* [*þriddan healfum*] *hunde* 'with 250 ships.'

132. *ēastlang ond westlang* 'from east to west.'

135. *fram* 'from the outer mouth, the estuary.' Adjectives in *-weard* follow the construction familiar in Latin in such expressions as *summus mons*. So in II. 53 *on þām lande norþweardum* = in the north of that land.

136. *inne on* within; *on* in the next line is redundant.

137. *ond wæs*: the omission of the subject is not uncommon in prose and in poetry.

141. *894*. The difficulty of this annal is due partly to the complexity of the operations, partly to the fact that some events, especially in the third paragraph, are not narrated in chronological sequence, but referred to incidentally in explanation of what happened later in the same year. The following attempt at a consecutive narrative is in the main condensed from a fuller note of Plummer's.

There was a large force of Danes at Appledore in Kent, a smaller force under Hæsten at Milton near Sheppey. In 894 Alfred exacted pledges (l. 143) from the Danes of East Anglia and Northumbria that they would not assist these new invaders. Nevertheless they cooperated more or less openly with them in their forays (146). Alfred took up a position between the two Danish camps, and endeavoured to detach the Danes at Milton by making a separate agreement with them. Hæsten consented; he and his two sons were baptised, Alfred himself and Ethelred acting as sponsors (194). But the treaty was only a blind on Hæsten's part. He crossed to Benfleet in Essex, threw up a fortification there, and began to ravage (199). Meanwhile the Danes at Appledore marched north-west with their booty, intending to cross the upper Thames and so join Hæsten at Benfleet (161). But they were intercepted at Farnham by a division of the fyrd, defeated, and driven in confusion across Thames and up the Hertfordshire Colne, where they were besieged until the supplies of the English gave out. Alfred was on his way to relieve them (169), when he heard that a Danish fleet was besieging Exeter. He at once proceeded thither, despatching however a small force to watch the Danes on Colne (179). [Edward, Alfred's heir, with the help of a force from London under Ethelred, compelled these Danes to submit and give hostages; they then marched off] to Benfleet, where Hæsten was again harrying (202). Here their former

assailants, having received reinforcements on the way at London and from the west (182), attacked them in Hæsten's absence, and took prisoner his wife and sons; these were sent to Alfred, who chivalrously released them (197). The defeated Danes fell back on Shoebury, where they were joined by Hæsten's and other forces (211). From Shoebury they made a dash up Thames to Severn, but were defeated at Buttington and retired again to Essex (230). Again receiving reinforcements, they made another dash across England to Chester, which they reached before the fyrd could overtake them (237).

The part in square brackets is not in the annal, but is derived from *Ethelwerdi Chronica*.

142. *on þǣm ēastrīce* referring to the Danes' winter camp at Louvain 891–2. The dates from 893 onwards have all been increased by one by the scribe; probably the original dates were correct: the beginning of 893 would be 'twelve months' after the winter camp at Louvain.

Norþhymbre, 'the Danes of Northumbria and E. Anglia': cp. ll. 173–4, 211.

145. *oþþe* 'either with the Appledore and Milton Danes, or on their own side only.'

148. *þǣrþǣr* lit. 'where he nighest had space owing to [the Danes'] wood-fastness and water-fastness'; that is to say, Alfred led his army in between the Danes at Appledore and those at Milton in order to prevent their uniting, and then, dividing his forces, invested the two camps. The preventive use of *for*, commoner in ME., is still preserved in such sentences as, 'I shall go my own way *for* all you may say.'

149. *ēgþerne* sc. *here*.

150, 152. *hīe* the Danes.

151. *hlōþum*: see XIV. 22.

efes for *efese*: an uninflected dat. sg. is of very rare occurrence; but see *Sæfern* ll. 217, 275, compared with l. 212.

153. *mǣstra* lit. 'on each of most days, i.e. almost every day.'

155. *on tū tōnumen*. Cp. the description of the Amazons in Orosius: "hie heora here on tu todældon, oþer æt ham beon heora lond to healdanne, oðer ut faran to winnanne"; cp. also 1 Kings v. 13, 14, of Solomon's levies of labourers to build the Temple. It is by no means impossible that the Orosius passage may have suggested the plan to Alfred.—Plummer.

158–9. *ōþre sīþe...ōþre sīþe* (instr.) once...the other time.

160. *þā* (acc. fem. sg.)=*herehȳð*. Cp. the similar use of Ger. *der*.

161. *in on*: the first word may be regarded as an adv., the second is a prep. The three other MSS. which contain this passage have the one word *innan*, into. But see II. 65, 73.

162. *forrād...foran*, lit. 'intercepted in front.' Redundant advs. in *-an*, indicating 'direction from,' are the rule in this and similar expressions: cp. *ūtan beēode*, l. 12; *besæt ūtan*, invested, l. 165; *offōron hindan*, overtook, l. 218; *forfōron foran*, blockaded, l. 312.

163. *āhreddon*: the sudden change of number without change of subject is not at all infrequent; in l. 229 it happens with two following words.

165. *īggað* Thorney.

þā hwīle þe hīe, while they, the fyrd. *Þā hwīle þe* (acc. sg.), lit. 'the while that,' is the origin of the modern conjunction 'while'; with *lengest* it=as long as.

168. *scīre*, i.e. his division of the fyrd, the division whose term of service was now beginning. It has no reference to 'shire' as a territorial division.—Plummer.

169. *þā...þā* then; so also in ll. 203, 266. The duplicated *þā* almost always = when, as in l. 207. Here and in the next line supply *on fære* from the line above.

170. The situation is not a difficult one to understand. Alfred had divided the native army into two parts, one of which was investing the Danes in Thorney; but their supplies gave out before they were relieved by the other part under Alfred himself. Though the siege was thus raised for a time, the Danes did not escape because their king was wounded.

176. *norþsæ* the Bristol Channel, still called 'the north sea' by Plymouth sailors.

þā þe sūð ymbūtan fōron. It is not clear whether the Danes collected 100 or 140 ships in all. The most probable explanation is that they collected 100 ships and sailed to the coast of S. Devon; here they divided, 40 ships going round Cornwall to the Bristol Channel, and the rest besieging Exeter. Two slight alterations would make this the meaning of the text: the insertion of *fōron* after *scipa* in l. 175, and of *ōðru* after *þā* in l. 176. The omission of the words 'ond sum feowertig scipa norþ ymbutan' in the B, C and D MSS. tends to confirm this interpretation. It is perhaps worthy of note that at Colombo in Ceylon steamers are to-day advertised as sailing 'north about' or 'south about' the island. See note on X. 156.

180. The narrative is obscure at this point, partly through an omission which has been supplied in the note on l. 141. If they who *fōron forð* were the 'very small force of people in the east of England' (l. 179), whom the King had spared from his westward-marching army, it would seem from l. 181 that, before or after the relief of Exeter, he was able to send back more troops.

198. *geworct* = *geworht*, pp. of *wyrcean.*

199. *swā*, so soon.

þone ilcan ende. Æthelred was the famous 'alderman' of Mercia. He had married Alfred's eldest daughter Æthelflæd. See ll. 194, 213.

213. *Æþelm.* Æthelhelm and Æthelnoth were the 'aldermen' of Wilts and Somerset respectively.

217. *Norðwēalcynnes*, the people of Wales, so called to distinguish them from the *Westwēalas* or *Cornwēalas*, the Britons of Cornwall. See X. 141.

219. *Buttingtūn* now Buttington Tump at the mouth of Wye in Gloucestershire. In l. 221 *þære ēa* is Wye.

staþe from *stæþ*; *a* is normal in pl. *staþu* (VI. 71), but unusual in the sing. in EWS.

222. *wiþ* used pregnantly = *ābisgod wið* (l. 207).

sciphere army landed from a Danish fleet. In other passages in the Chronicle it is used of an English fleet; see X. 190.

hīe the Danes.

229. The Parker MS. has only "ond ēac monige ōþre cyninges þegnas ofslægen; ond se dæl etc.," which seems to imply that "ond se dæl etc." refers to the English, as is not the case. The reading in the text was suggested by Plummer; it is obtained by combining the readings of the B, C, and D MSS.

236. *Lēgaceaster* Chester. The name is derived from Lat. *Legionis castra*; it had been the station of the 20th legion of the Roman army.

241. *mid hira horsum fretton* grazed (it with) their horses.

243. *cōmon*: that was in the autumn of 892. See note on l. 142.

275. *Cwātbrycg* Bridgnorth. There is still a place *Quat* a few miles down Severn from there.

278. *þā ealle* sc. *scipu.*

281. *þone winter* acc. of duration of time.

288. *Godes þonces* 'by the will *or* mercy of God'; *þonces* is an adverbial gen. governing *Godes.*

289. *gebrocod*: cp. XVI. 48. Observe the progression: *ealles for swīðe*, (not) all too greatly; *micle swīþor*, much more; *ealles swīþost* (=*ealra swīþust*, l. 302), most of all.

296. *æt Dorceceastre.* In consequence of the Danish conquest of Mercia (874), the see of Leicester had been moved to Dorchester (Oxon). This perhaps explains the difference of phraseology as compared with "biscop on Hrōfesceastre" just above. Swithwulf was bishop *of* Rochester, but Ealhheard was only bishop *at* Dorchester.—Plummer.

306. *nǣron* 'they were built neither on the Frisian nor on the Danish model.'

310. *þǣr* on that coast.

311. *tō* to that coast.

312. *forfōron* 'they blockaded the mouth so that the Danes could not get to the open sea.' Poole Harbour in Dorset seems to correspond to the details of this encounter.

314. *drȳgum* sc. *londe.*

315. *uppe on londe* inland; cp. *Cant. Tales*, A. 702.

318. *þā cōmon* 'they got away because the ships of the English ran aground.'

320. *þæs dēopes* evidently the channel made by the river in what was otherwise at low water an estuary of mud.

326. *Frīesa.* Till Alfred could build up a native body of sailors he had to hire foreigners.—P.

327. *ond ealra monna* 'in all.'

336. *mid*: see note on l. 128.

339. *Wealhgerēfa*, 'Welsh reeve,' whom Earle took to be the commander of a body of troops patrolling the Welsh border, called the *Wealhfæreld.*

II. ALFRED'S OROSIUS

MSS. There are two, the Lauderdale (Helmingham Hall, Suffolk), contemporary, the Cottonian (Cott. Tib. B. 1), of the 10th or 11th century. The Lauderdale has been taken as the basis; but, as it is unfortunately defective, it has had to be supplemented by the other.

Editions. Alfred's *Orosius* has been edited, with the Latin original, by Dr Sweet (Early English Text Society, no. 79). Bosworth's edition is based on the Cotton MS.

Other Works. Geidel, *Alfred der Grosse als Geograph* (1904); Schilling, *K. Alfred's as. Bearbeitung der Weltgesch. des Orosius* (1886).

Orosius was a disciple of Augustine who, early in the fifth century, wrote a History of the World, which became one of the standard works of the middle ages. This fact justifies its inclusion in the small number of works that Alfred translated. It was originally written in order to prove that the troubles and evils of the Christian era were not due to Christianity, but had been exceeded by those of pagan times. Alfred's translation is almost too free to merit the name. No one now studies ancient history in Orosius; he would be even more ill advised who took the West Saxon version as authoritative. In our fourth and fifth pieces no attempt is made, as a rule, in these Notes to correct the King's numerous mistakes in translation, except where the modern English

rendering would be affected by them; some instances are given, however, in order to show their nature and extent. 'Lat.' here means the original Latin of Orosius.

Alfred's English is so far affected by the medium from which he is translating that his translated work is to some extent latinised in construction. This is fortunately not the case in our first three pieces, which are his original insertions in the OE. *Orosius*. The first may be held to justify its inclusion by the fact that it is, after the first few lines, entirely original. The second and third derive intense interest from the fact that they are graphic narratives of contemporary voyages, apparently taken down by the King, in part in oratio recta (see l. 163), from the lips of the explorers themselves. "In recording the information received from his two sailor visitors, Ohthere and Wulfstan, the clearness and perspicacity of the narrative, and the rejection of all hearsay evidence, show that King Alfred was most careful and conscientious, anxious to secure accuracy, and only to present to his people what was reliable" (Markham).

3. *swā* lit. 'as we best know it,' i.e. 'as we know about them.'

7. *is*: the subject *sēo*, which (Danube), is understood.

8. *Wendelsæ*, properly the Mediterranean, but here the Black Sea, which Alfred considered a part of the Mediterranean. In other places he calls the Black Sea "Euxinus." See Index of Proper Names.

19, 150. *Ongle*, *Angle*: Angeln in Slesvig-Holstein between Slesvig and Flensburg. See *Widsith* ed. Chambers p. 71.

19. *Sillende*, originally Sinlendi, = the district of Slesvig.

sumne dæl adverbial accus., 'part of Denmark'; see note on l. 152.

20. *benorþan him*. Alfred cannot mean that these Slavonic tribes were north of Denmark; so that the reference in *him*, if definite, must be to one of the tribes mentioned earlier, probably to the Old Saxons. The Afdrede were established in what is now Mecklenburg.

21. *Hæfeldan*. "Why the Wilti were sometimes called Heveldi will appear from their location, as pointed out by Ubbo Emmius: 'Wilsos, Henetorum [Slavs] gentem, ad Havelam trans Albim [Elbe] sedes habentem'" (Bosworth). The Spree is a tributary of the Havel, a tributary of the Elbe, and there is still a large district known as Havelland in Brandenburg, W. of Berlin.

Wineda lond, a land of the Wends. The Afdrede, the Wylte, and the Sysyle were all tribes of Wends, *Winedas* being probably used as a generic name for Slav tribes. In the voyages of Ohthere and Wulfstan, ll. 150–174, the land of the Wends corresponds approximately to Mecklenburg and Pomerania. "The Wends pressed forward into the lands between the Elbe and the Vistula vacated by the Germans, where Wulfstan found them in the ninth century" (Chambers, *Widsith*, p. 209).

22. *ofer sum dæl* at some distance. *Dæl* is usually masc. (see l. 19); but *sum dæl*, accus., occurs twice in Gregory's Dialogues.

24. *Bægware healfe*, half *or* part of Bavaria.

28. *wēstenne*: perhaps the Karst, a limestone plateau N.E. of Istria.

29. *Crēca land*, the Byzantine empire; almost certainly this is the meaning in l. 8 also.

Wisle lond, Vistula land, i.e. the land drained by the sources of the Vistula, e.g. Silesia and Galicia.

34. *Mægþa land*: the only suggestion is that this 'land of maidens'(?) is an attempt to locate the Amazons.

35. *Riffen*. In another passage where these mountains are mentioned Orosius has *Riphaei montes*, respecting which there are diverse

statements in ancient writers; if there is any definite reference here, it may be to the Valdai Hills.

36. *him*: the references throughout this sentence are clearly to the S. Danes.

38. *landum*. From this plural form it may be inferred that the N. Danes inhabited Jutland, as well as S. Sweden (see note on l. 152) and the islands.

42. *Ōsti*. Alfred appears to be in no little confusion about the *Ōsti*. They are east of the N. Danes (or possibly of the Ōstsǣ); they are south of the Ōstsǣ and the Wends, and north of the Wylte or Hæfeldan; they are even, apparently, the Baltic (l. 48). Bosworth and Markham agree that they are the same people as the Este or Osterlings (see note on l. 169).

44. *Burgendan*, Burgundians, apparently in the island of Bornholm; the Burgundians of Posen had moved west and south centuries ere this. Cp. l. 163.

48. *sæs...Ōsti* must = *Ostsǣ* (37), the Baltic.

beēastan him: it is clear from this and other passages that Alfred overleaps the sea in his geographical relations. *Him* throughout this sentence refers to the *Swēon*.

49. *wēstenne*, plural.

Cwēnland, the land of the Quains (Lat. *Cayani*), a Finnish tribe dwelling in N. Sweden.

50. *Scridefinnas*: one section of the widely spread Finnish race, dwelling more particularly in the N. of Norway, and equivalent to Lapps rather than Finns in the modern sense. The Scridefinnas take their distinguishing title from sliding (Icel. *skrīða*) with snowshoes. Procopius gives an account of the Σκριθίφινοι.—Chambers, *Widsith*, p. 213.

54. *nor þweardum*. See note on l. 135.

55. *sīe* lit. 'is very long,' i.e. extends very far.

56. *on huntoðe* a-hunting.

59. *oþþe* or; but render 'and.'

61. *him* reflex. dat., common with verbs of motion.

ealne weg all the way, acc. of duration of space.

67. Ohthere was the first to double the North Cape, and his farthest north held its ground for nearly 700 years, until the voyage of Willoughby and Chancellor in 1553.—Markham.

68. *swāswā* as far as; also in l. 71.

72. *ēa* Varzuga (Markham), which runs through the Kola peninsula to the White Sea.

73. *forþ bi* past.

76. *him wæs* 'he had'; so often.

78. *þæt wēron*: cp. Fr. *c'étaient*, Ger. *es waren*; *eall* agrees with *þæt*.

81. *Terfinna land*. The country between the White Sea and the Arctic Ocean, *Ter* being the ancient name of the Kola peninsula. *Terfinnas* therefore means the Laplanders in Ter.

82. *oþþe* see note on l. 59, and cp. l. 77.

84. *ymb hīe ūtan = ymbūtan hīe*.

85. *hwæt* 'what truth there was in their reports.'

89. *þā tēð'...sume* 'some of those tusks'; the construction of *sume* is to be noted.

90. *bið swīðe*. Here the Cottonian text begins: hence the occurrence of late forms and spellings.

Se 'that,' emphatic; so is *þā* in l. 93, and *þāra* in 94.

93. *fēowertiges* gen. governed by *lange*; cp. l. 111. The ON. ell was 18 inches, which would give a length of 72 to 75 feet.

94. *hē syxa sum* he with five others. Prof. Skeat took this statement to refer to walruses, not "right" whales. Markham held the same view. A letter from a correspondent, Mrs O'Ferrall, long since made me uncomfortable as to the correctness of an interpretation in direct contravention of the plain meaning of the passage. She wrote (5 Aug., 1904): "I have now found out that on the occasion I mentioned to you, when a man who was spending a holiday in the Shetland Isles went out with the whaling boats, 150 whales were secured in one catch. The whales were surrounded by a few boats and driven onto the shore, where they were easily killed while in this helpless condition. I thought it possible they might have been caught in quantities in this easy way in Ohthere's time." I therefore applied to the late Mr Frank T. Bullen, author of *The Cruise of the Cachalot*, who kindly sent me the following note: "I see no reason why Ohthere and five companions should not have killed 60 embayed rorquals in two days. I should doubt the possibility of their slaying the same number of morses (walrus) in the same time." In conversation Mr Bullen added that the walrus is "a fighting beast."

96. *þe heora spēda on bēoð* which their wealth consists in. It is to be noticed that the normal modern word-order is the same except that we put the prep. last.

103. *þæt lȳtle* sc. *lond*.

erede: cp. Deuteronomy xxi. 4: "a rough valley which is neither *eared* nor sown."

109. *ambra*: for the disputed capacity of the *amber* see Harmer, *Eng. Hist. Documents* 73.

111. *sȳ* 'must be'; jussive subjunctive.

113. *Norðmanna land* = *Norðweg* l. 143 = Norway.

114. *Eal þæt his* 'all of it that': this is the usual OE. order.

118. *ēasteweard*, 119. *Ēasteweard*, = *sūðeweard*, as is clear from the general sense of ll. 118–22. This use of *ēasteweard* by Ohthere is in accordance with Old Norse practice: see *M.L.R.* XII. 2. 201.

119. *swā norðor swā smælre* the further north the narrower. *Norðor* is a compar. adv., *smælre* a compar. adj. agreeing with *land*.

120–2. Rask multiplied these measurements by five to reduce Ohthere's miles to English miles. I am not convinced that Alfred had not already rectified them, as he seems to have done in l. 171. It is not the extent of Norway that is given, but of the inhabited strip of land on the west.

121. *wǣre*. The subjunctive here by no means implies doubt. In positive statements of fact, made, in oratio obliqua, in subordinate clauses, the verb is frequently in the subjunctive. See note on III. 24.

127. Ohthere thinks of an imaginary line dividing Scandinavia into north and south. South of this line, S. Norway is on the west, *Swēoland* on the east; north of it, N. Norway is on the west, *Cwēna land* on the east. *Oþ þæt land norðeweard* might be rendered 'up to the latitude of the line dividing north and south.'

134. Ohthere's home has been placed on the shores of Lerivik Sound, between the Island of Senyen and the mainland.—Markham.

137. *Scīringesheal* is in old Norwegian Skiringssalr, which, in the ninth century, was a town on the shores of a small bay in Larviksfjord called Viksfjord.—Markham.

140. *bīð*. The *bēon* forms of the pres. of the verb 'be' are always used when future time is referred to.

ðā īgland apparently the Orkneys, between *Īraland* = the Shetlands (?)

and *þis land*=Great Britain. But, so far as is known, Shetland was not called *Īraland* by either Norwegians or Anglo-Saxons. If *Īraland* is not to be retained in the text, Rask's emendation, *Īsland*, Iceland, is supported by Dr Craigie (*M.L.R.* XII. 2. 200).

149. *æt Hǣþum* Hedeby or Haddeby, the ancient name of Slesvig. In the Chronicle under 552 we read "in þǣre stōwe þe is genemned æt Searobyrg" (Old Sarum, Salisbury). That this formerly common usage became obsolete is shown by the fact that the interpolator of the A MS. erased the *æt*. The B and C MSS. have the nom. *Searoburg*.

152. *Denamearc*. The Danes formerly occupied the most southern part of the Scandinavian peninsula, modern Halland, Skåne and Blekinge, as well as Zealand and the surrounding islands.

156. *wæs*: sing. verb with a deferred and remote pl. subject.

ðā twēgen dagas those two days, see l. 153. Ohthere's course lay between Zealand on the right and Moen, Falster, Laaland etc. on the left.

157. *in Denemearce*; cp. *in on Dene* l. 150. *Hȳran* with the meaning 'belong' is usually construed with *tō*, as in ll. 162, 166.

158. *þæt hē wǣre* 'that he reached T. in seven days.'

159. *Trūsō*: Sweet says 'Drausen,' but I can find no trace of such a place in modern times. On the other hand, it is clear that "the lake on whose shore Trūsō stands" (l. 172) is Drausen See between E. and W. Prussia. I venture to suggest that *Trūsō* is the town now called Elbing and that the limits of Drausen See formerly extended to its walls.

163. *Burgenda land*, land of the Burgundians, i.e. the island of Bornholm.

164. *sylfe* nom. agreeing with *þā*; *him* is reflex. dat. This traditional order was retained after the exact force of the words had been lost; hence our modern solecisms 'himself, herself, themselves.'

167. *Swēon*=*Swēom*, dat. pl. of *Swēon*, Swedes.

168. *Sēo* this, the afore-mentioned. Cp. l. 143, and see note on I. 6.

169. *tō Estum* to the Esthonians or Osterlings, a Finnish tribe dwelling on the shores of the Baltic to the east of Vistula. Cp. *Estmere*, *Estland*, below.

173, 4. *of* from.

173–5. This passage is not now very clear; not improbably the geographical features have changed since the ninth century. *Ilfing* is the river Elbing, running from the Drausen See into Frisches Haff; the town of Elbing is on its banks; *Wīsle* is here the eastern mouth of Vistula, called Nogat. The mouths of both are now in Frisches Haff, not far apart. The wicked way in which *Wīsle* deprived *Ilfing* of its name seems to imply that *Ilfing* was then a tributary of *Wīsle*.

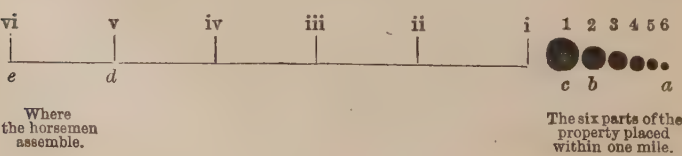
175. *west ond norð*: the mouth of Frisches Haff faces just about N.W.

176. *Wīslemūða*: the whole passage shows that the mouth of Frisches Haff is meant.

187. *þæt* during which time.

188. *hwīle* see note on I. 165.

193. The following illustration of the plan of these races is taken from Bosworth:



The horsemen assemble five or six miles from the property, at *d* or *e*, and gallop towards *c*; the man who has the swiftest horse, coming first to 1 or *c*, takes the first and largest part. The man who has the horse coming second takes part 2 or *b*, and so, in succession, till the least part 6 or *a*, is taken.

194. The modern order is: *þone mǣstan dǣl on forhwega* etc. In l. 203 it is: *sē geærneð þæt feoh nÿhst þǣm tūne.*

204. *hys weges* 'on his way,' adverbial gen.

205. *ðan* = *ðon*, instr. of *se*, is rare as an attributive; cp. l. 209.

mōtan = *mōton*, they must. For the abrupt change of number see note on I. 163.

208. *swīðost* for the most part.

210. *ond* [*mid ðǣre forspendunge*] *þæs* 'and [by the squandering] of what they lay down by the waysides.' The meaning is clear, though the construction of *þæs* is uncertain. Sweet suggests that it "is loosely dependent on *legere* in the preceding line."

212. *ǣlces geðēodes man* 'those of each tribe'; *man* is here indefinite but universal.

214. *ān mǣgð þæt hī magon* 'one family *or* tribe which can.' The sense is clear, though the construction is irregular.

215–6. *þÿ...þæt* therefore...because. The more usual correlatives are *þÿ...þÿ*.

217. *fǣtels full* where we might expect *fǣtelsas fulle.*

218. Craigie suggests the retention of the MS. reading *oþer*: "Part of the miracle consisted in freezing one vessel and leaving the other unfrozen?"

230. *þæt* 'that a woman should be able to cross it by her knee,' i.e. without the water rising above her knee.

239. *Swā* lit. 'so incredible is this to say to any man,' a clumsy translation of Lat. "incredibile apud mortales."

243. *on—rīce*: not in Lat.

247. *ungeliefedlīc* Lat. "uix credibilis relatu."

257. *gelīce ond* lit. 'like as if.'

260. *eam* Anglian form of *eom*, am.

264. *līþa*. Lat. has "rex Lydorum," king of the Lydians. *D* in Latin in the ninth century was pronounced as a spirant; hence Alfred writes *Leoniþa* for Leonidas, etc., and here *lyðe*, 'of the Lydians,' which the scribe naturally mistook for the adj. *līþe.*

Babyloniam is prob. dat., in accordance with the usual OE. construction (cp. *him* in l. 265); the form of the Lat. accus. is often used in OE. for that of any of the oblique cases.

266. *mæhte.* In EWS. *æ* for *ea* before *h* is rare, whereas *e*, as in *mehte*, is rather common, esp. in *Orosius.*

270. *nales nā* not at all. There may be as many as four negatives in one clause, but they all count as one.

283. *seldsīene* 'rare and [therefore] unfamiliar.'

286. *swīðor micle* more by much, much rather.

292. *þǣr* to where.

304. *of* is prob. the adv. 'off,' and *cyninge* poss. dat.; but *of* may be the prep. 'from' governing *cyninge.*

308. *unþonces* see note on I. 288.

309. *hiene* = *Rōmāna onweald.*

312. *ungefērlīce* is glossed by Toller and Sweet as an adv., but more probably it is the neut. pl. of the adj. translating the Lat. *ciuilia*: "bella ciuilia quinque gessit." We have the same form of the neut. pl. in l. 133.

313. *wiþ Pompeius* Lat. "aduersus Sex. Pompeium."

319. *him* reflex. dat.

325. *Þæs ymb III niht* after three days from that time, three days after that, Lat. "Tertio post pugnam die." See note on I. 8.

329. *forþon* 'for the excellence and size of his ships were in inverse proportion to their number'; Lat. "quantum numero cedens, tantum magnitudine praecellens." But the number of Antony's ships was "centum septuaginta."

333. *Antoniuses.* Both MSS. have 'Octauianuses,' although Lat. has "Ex uictis duodecim millia cecidisse referuntur."

338. *'hlāfmæsse.'* The first of August was so called because a *loaf* was offered as firstfruits. Lat. has "Kalendis Sextilibus," and of course does not contain the apocryphal derivation of the emperor's name.

347. *ipnalis þā nǣdran* 'the snake *ipnalis*': cp. Gk. *ὑπναλέος*, sleep-bringing. Lat. has only "serpentis morsu"; it is therefore obvious that Alfred is drawing from some other source as well. This may well have been the *Polyhistor* of Solinus (3rd century A.D.), an extraordinary compendium of history and geography which is said to have had an extended vogue in the dark ages, for in cap. 27 § 31 we find: "Plures diuersaeque aspidum species, uerum dispares effectus ad nocendum: dipsas siti interficit; hypnale, quod somno necat, teste etiam Cleopatra, emitur ad mortem." (There are several different kinds of asps, whose bite is fatal in different ways: the dipsas destroys life by thirst; the hypnale, which kills by sleep, as witness Cleopatra, is obtained for suicide.)

349. *þæsþe* partitive gen. governed by *ābītan*, which usually takes the accusative: 'out of which it takes a bite.'

350. *scæl* for *sceal* occurs three times in *Orosius.* These are the only instances of the failure of Palatal Diphthongisation of *æ* in EWS.

353. *gerede* one of the few instances in EWS. of *e* for *i*(*e*).

354. *tō.* This prep. is accounted for by the Lat.: "ac semianimis *ad* Cleopatram in monumentum, in quod se illa condiderat, perlatus est."

356. *uissillus.* Lat. has: "frustra Caesare etiam Psyllos admouente, qui uenena serpentum e uulneribus hominum haustu reuocare atque exsugere solent." The Psylli were an African people living south-west of the Syrtis major; they were celebrated as serpent-charmers, and are mentioned by Pliny, Lucan, and Suetonius. Possibly Alfred's amusing mistake of taking them to be a kind of 'adder' may be due to his finding the following mention of them in Solinus in the same chapter (27 § 41) as the *hypnale*: "Supra Garamantas Psylli fuerunt, contra noxium uirus muniti incredibili corporis firmitate. Soli morsibus anguium non interibant, et, quamuis dente letali appetiti, incorrupta durabant sanitate."

III. CURA PASTORALIS

MSS. This is the only EWS. work that is preserved in two contemporary MSS., the Hatton [Bodleian Hatton 20] and the Cottonian [Cott. Tib. B. XI]; but the latter is now a mere collection of fragments.

Edition. Alfred's translation of the *Cura Pastoralis* (written in 592) of Pope Gregory the Great (540–604) has been edited by Dr Sweet for the E.E.T.S. (no. 45); this edition gives the full text of the two MSS. (the Cottonian printed from the transcript by Junius) and a modern translation. The Latin original, with a translation, is accessible in Bramley's edition (Oxford 1874). Our text is based mainly on the Cottonian.

Alfred's reasons for selecting this work as one of the few books he translated are given fully by him in our first extract, his Preface, one of the few original documents we possess from his pen. It is the finest and purest piece of Alfredian English that has come down to us, and deserves the most careful study as a model of composition. The body of the work is dull; the second piece is to be regarded as an example of the method of exegesis that prevailed for more than 1000 years and is not yet defunct. The Conclusion is an original addition of the King's. In its allegorical cast it may well be compared with Extract XVIII. It is written in alliterative prose.

1. *Wærferð*: from the Hatton MS., the particular copy intended for the bishop of Worcester; it has the superscription "Đēos bōc sceal tō Wiogoraceastre."

2. *hāte* change of person from the formal *hāteð* above.

8. *gehīoldon*: *īo*, *io* for *ēo*, *eo*, not uncommon in EWS., are esp. frequent in this text.

13. *hider on lond* in this land.

15. *hīo*=*lār* or *leornung*=learning.

23. *þissa worulddinga* the things of this world.

24. *swā* 'as often as thou canst.' *Mæge*, here and in the next line, is subjunctive for indic. *miht*: cp. *sīen* l. 59, *mægen* l. 60, and see note on II. 121. *Tōþǣm* is correlative with *ðæt*, not with *swā*.

26. *becōmon*. This and the three following verbs Sweet takes to be subjunctives, 'would come to us, etc.' I take them to be indic. and therefore referring to past time; the different ending of the undoubted subjunctive *wǣren* (in one MS.) tends to confirm this, as does also the tenor of the next sentence.

27. *hit*=*wīsdōm*, masc.; cp. II. 296.

29. *ond swīðe* 'and very few [of us loved] the virtues.' Sweet translates 'and very few of the virtues.' This is rejected for two reasons: because I am unable to parallel this construction with *fēawe*; and because it contradicts the statement that 'we loved the name *only*.'

31. *hit eall*: the general sense is clear but not the precise reference, and there may be none; *hit eall* would be grammatically correct if they referred to *Angelcynn* in the next line.

33. *ond ēac* sc. *wæs*.

þā they.

48. *for*: because of their desire that learning might not fall off they omitted to translate books into English.

49. *hēr...on londe* in this land; cp. l. 13.

53. *hīe...ealle* it all (*æ*, l. 51).

55. *hīe...ealla* them all (*bēc*, l. 53).

58. *īow*: Alfred is now thinking of the bishops collectively; cp. *ðē*, l. 2.

60. *ond gedōn*, parallel with *wenden*: 'and that we bring it about.' Mr Sweet reads *gē dōn* with this note: "Abrupt change of person. The plausible reading *gedōn* is inadmissible here: *gedōn* always implies causation or something analogous." Whether we read *gē dōn* or *gedōn*, the idea of causation is clearly in the whole remainder of the sentence, and that is one reason for adopting the latter reading. But one *gē* in a succession of five *wēs* seems impossible.

63. *ðǣm* thereto, i.e. to learning; see note on l. 27.

65. *ne mægen* sc. *oðfæste wesan*.

74. *Hirdebōc* lit. shepherd-book.

ondgit 'sense for sense.'

81. *æstel.* The following note is taken from a paper by Mr E. J. Thomas of the University Library, Cambridge, read before the Cambridge Philological Society in 1916. "Among modern interpretations of what this was are clasp, choir-stave, writing tablets, and ruler for guiding the pen. Sweet adopted the explanation of Junius, a book-mark, as given in Lye's *Dictionarium Saxonico et Gothico-latinum*: 'Indiculum summa sui parte auro purpuraque contentum, ac deinceps diremptum in complures bysseas taenias.' In this Sweet was probably influenced by the gloss in Ælfric's Grammar and Glossary: *indicatorium: æstel.* The word *indicatorium* is otherwise unknown. This does not explain the great value set upon each æstel by Alfred (£900 of modern money).... The word probably comes from late Lat. *astella* 'chip, plank, board,' a dimin. of *astula.* *Æstel* in ME. would become *astel*, and this is found as early as the 14th century with the required meaning, 'split piece of wood, board,' and it survives in modern dialect English; see *N.E.D.*, s.v....This gives an adequate explanation of *æstel* as the board of a book and especially the upper cover, which, being the side often ornamented with gems and precious metals, might easily have the value set on it by Alfred. OE. descriptions of such covers are found in the OE. Riddles, No. 26, and the colophon of the Lindisfarne Gospels." [*Mancus* is given as the value of an ox in the Laws.]

While giving full weight to this excellent note I would add one or two considerations that favour 'book-mark.' Ælfric's gloss *indicatorium: æstel* seems to be too lightly set aside; it has been suggested that the famous 'Alfred's jewel' in the Ashmolean Museum was the head of such a book-mark, which might account for its value; the first *on* in l. 81 probably means 'in' rather than 'on' (this last argument is not unduly pressed).

on 'worth fifty times thirty pence.' See Chadwick, *A.S. Institutions*, p. 10.

87 *hīe* it, i.e. the particular copy belonging to his 'minster.'

90. *sēþe* for *sēoþe* is not unexampled elsewhere in OE.; it occurs two or three times in the *Beowulf.*

93. *bebīet.* The quotations in the Latin are in every case from the Vulgate; the references here given are to the corresponding passages in the A.V. Here the reference is to Exod. xxix. 22.

98. *bið furðor ðonne* Lat. "superat"; *sīe...furður* Lat. "transcendat."

110. Exod. xxix. 5.

111. *mæssehrægle* Lat. "uelamine superhumeralis," girdle of the ephod.

112. *hrægl* Lat. "superhumerale," ephod.

113. *twiblēom derodine* Lat. "bis tincto cocco." Cp. Exod. xxviii. 8. *Derodine* < Lat. *teredinem*, acc. of *teredo.*

118. *hrægle* Lat. "habitu."

127. *Be ðǣm* thereanent, in that connection.

128. *hēalīce* Lat. "summa," heavenly things.

132. *iācincte.* The forms of Lat. words in OE. are very irregular; there are several forms of the nom. of this word, and in l. 115 the dat. is *iācincta.*

135. *ēcean* Lat. "interni (perhaps read as *aeterni*) judicis."

137. *ligge* Lat. "flamma intimi amoris."

153. *clǣnnes.* The nom. after *būton* is perhaps due to the Lat. "nisi castitas." Cp. l. 148. But see B.-T. (Supp.) s.v. *būtan* III. 3.

162. *cwæð.* The ref. is to John vii. 38.

163. *ðe* for *ðāra ðe.*

173. *tō fenne wierð* becomes a fen.

hladaþ: see 'lade' in the *Dialect Dictionary.*

IV. APOLLONIUS OF TYRE

MS. Corpus Christi Coll. Camb. 201.

Edited Text. Zupitza's in Herrig's *Archiv*, vol. 97, p. 17.

Other Works. A. H. Smyth, *Shakespeare's Pericles and Apollonius of Tyre* (Philadelphia 1898); B. Thorpe, *The A.S. Version of the Story of Apollonius of Tyre*, with a translation which includes the parts missing in the OE. version (London 1834); *Historia Apollonii Regis Tyri*, ed. A. Riese, in Bibliotheca Teubneriana (Leipzig 1893; the Latin text).

Apollonius of Tyre is a medieval tale supposed to be derived from a lost Greek original of B.C. date. The story relates that King Antiochus, maintaining incestuous relations with his daughter, kept off her suitors by asking them a riddle which they must solve on pain of losing their heads. Apollonius of Tyre solved the riddle, which had to do with Antiochus's secret. He returned to Tyre, and, to escape the king's vengeance, set sail in search of a place of refuge. In Cyrene he married the daughter of King Archistrates, and presently, on receiving news of the death of Antiochus, departed to take possession of the kingdom of Antioch, of which he was, for no clear reason, the heir. On the voyage his wife died, or rather seemed to die, in giving birth to a daughter, and the sailors demanded that she should be thrown overboard. Apollonius left his daughter, named Tarsia, at Tarsus in the care of guardians who proved false to their trust. Father, mother and daughter were only reunited after 14 years' separation and many vicissitudes. It is supposed that the Antiochus story was originally entirely separate from the story of Apollonius's wanderings, and was clumsily tacked on by the Latin translator. The romance kept its form through a vast number of medieval rearrangements, and there is little change in its outlines as set forth in the Shakespearean play of *Pericles*. The most widespread version in the middle ages was that in the *Gesta Romanorum* (cap. 153). Gower uses the tale as an example of the seventh deadly sin in the eighth book of his *Confessio Amantis*. Laurence Twine (1576) followed the *Gesta*.—*Encyc. Brit.*

Shakespeare follows Gower, the "presenter" of *Pericles*, and Twine. Chaucer refers to the story in the Man of Law's Forelink (B. 81 seq.). The OE. version, made from the Latin, is unfortunately only a fragment; but the fragment is of great interest as an almost unique example in English of romantic story before the Conquest. It dates from the first half of the eleventh century; the language bears marks of this late date. Our extract begins when Apollonius, fleeing from Antiochus, has reached Tarsus, where he meets an acquaintance named Stranguilio; it ends at the beginning of the great gap in the OE. version. Although there are over 100 MSS. of the Latin translation differing greatly from one another, the Latin text (v. sup.) is often of assistance in the elucidation of a doubtful passage in the OE. 'Lat.' in the notes means the Latin version.

The following peculiarities are to be noted, because often the second forms only will be found in the glossary; some of the words given must be regarded as *typical* of late forms found also in other words: *gewænde=gewende* (Sievers § 89, N. 5); *gemængde* (MS. *gemægnde*) = *gemengde; bedīhlian=bediglian; iung=geong; silf=self; cyngc=cyng; āxsian=āscian; habbe=hæbbe; fagen=fægen; ðār(e)=ðær(e); grēton =grētan.* Note also neut. pls. in *-a*.

1. Our extract begins something abruptly because of a lacuna in the OE. In the Lat. Apollonius says: "'Aue, mi carissime Stranguillio.'

Et ille dixit (here the OE. begins again): 'Hlāford geong Apolloni, hwæt dēst ðū þus gedrēfedum mōde on þisum lande?'" Then our text.

8. *ceasterwaru*: in late texts the *-u* of the nom. is often extended to the other cases of the sing. Some readers will prefer to restore the MS. *gifu* to the text in l. 36.

11. *geceasterwarum*. Zupitza amends *ceastergewarum*, as in l. 278; but *geceasterwaran* occurs in *Wulfstan* ed. Napier 2, 2.

12. *mittan*: the MS. *mitta* is probably a LWS. gen. pl. (Siev. § 276 N. 4) and might have been left in the text; Lat. has "modiorum."

15. *þissere*, LWS. for *þisse*.

24. *gefultumigendum Gode*. Although the dat. absolute construction in OE. is imitated from the abl. absolute in Latin, there is nothing in the Lat. text here to correspond with this phrase. See however l. 82, where the Lat. has "deo fauente."

26. *hit*. *Hwēte* is masc.; but *hit* is not infrequently used in this way, without precise reference to a particular noun, yet without ambiguity. Cp. V. 124.

28. *tō geflites* vying with one another. There are several phrases in OE. in which *tō* has been prefixed to an adverbial gen., e.g. *tō mēdes*, in reward.

29. *his þone*: cp. l. 161 and VII. 272.

35. *hand* dat.; Sievers § 274, N. 1.

hlōd: Zupitza, following the Lat. "tenentem," emends *hēold*, which many will prefer.

36. *āwriten*, [it was] written. Zupitza *āwriton*, Lat. "scripserunt."

37. *on Tharsum* of Tarsus. See note on II. 264.

42. *birig*: in reality the five chief cities of Cyrenaica, Cyrene and four others; see l. 55.

45. *hī*: lit. 'bad greet them all,' 'bad farewell to them all.'

48. *betwux*: the Lat. gives the sense, "intra duas horas diei."

49. *cnyste þā heofonlīcan tungla*. Cook points out that the story shows reminiscences of *Æneid* I and II: here of I. 103, "fluctusque ad sidera tollit"; in ll. 181–2 of II. 3, "iubes renouare dolorem"; in l. 185 of II. 149, "noster eris"; and in the situation of ll. 171 *seq.* of the Dido and Æneas episode. The queer thing in this passage is that, though the Latin *Historia* has here a poor imitation in verse of the famous storm in *Æneid* I, it does not contain anything corresponding to "fluctus ad sidera tollit," of which therefore the OE. would seem to be a reminiscence at first hand.

53. *Apollonius* genitive.

78. *Wēn is þæt* perchance; Lat. "forsitan."

81. *ðē* the reflex. dat. frequent with verbs of motion; cp. ll. 110, 118.

85. *þonne* 'when things are better with me.'

91. *fultum*: this is the only example Toller gives of *biddan* with a double accus.; the Lat. "unde auxilium uitae peteret" is responsible for *fultum*.

94. *bæðstede* Lat. "gymnasium."

97. *þām*: the same construction occurs again in VII. 155, in each case due to the Latin construction of *exuo* with accus. and abl.; here, Lat. has "exuit se tribunario"; there, "se mundi rebus exuit."

99. *on heora weorce* Lat. "exercentes."

100. *his gelīcan* Lat. "parem sibi."

103. *wiþ* 'against his companions.'

mid þoðere Lat. "pilae lusum."

106. *geslegene* for *geslegenne* agreeing with *ðoðor* (Siev. § 296, N. 3).

114. *swang þone top* whipped the top. There seems little doubt

that the OE. translator completely misunderstood the Latin: "et docta manu ceroma (unguent for wrestlers) fricauit eum tanta subtilitate, ut de sene iuuenem redderet," which is indeed unintelligible unless we take *ceroma* to be the ablative of a noun of the first declension (instead of the acc. of a noun of the third), as it was no doubt intended by the author to be. So neut. pls. in *a* were taken for 1st declension fems.

117. *hē hine* i.e. Apollonius led Archistrates.

121. *þurh* 'by the common weal,' Lat. "per communem salutem."

132. *bit*: not 'bids' but 'asks'; Lat. has "rogat."

141. *Ðār wearð* Lat. "Infertur gustatio (hors d'œuvres), deinde cena regalis."

146. *sum*: in spite of the repetition of this word, only one person is intended; Lat. "quidam senex inuidus."

150. *hē is* Lat. "fortunae tuae inuidet."

151. *Þē mispincð*, thou art mistaken, Lat. "male suspicaris." *Mispyncan* seems to have been overlooked in all the dictionaries, though B.-T. gives a cross-reference to it. It survived, as ME. *mispunchen*, into the 13th cent. (Legend of St Katherine, l. 982).

152. *æfestigað*: the constructions of this verb are diverse; this is the only recorded instance of *on* with the dat.

172. *þīn gelymp* neut. pl., Lat. "casus tuos."

173. *for nēode* Lat. "necessitatis."

177. *ealle* for *eall*: for this form of the neut. pl. cp. ll. 148, 182, and 2[133], and see Sievers § 293, N. 3.

179. *dohtor* Siev. § 285, N. 3.

184. *hyre silf*: see note on II. 164.

190. *ond gecīg* 'and call to thee thy friends.' The scribe must carelessly have altered *þīne* to *þīnum*, not seeing that *tō* governed *ðē*.

194. *swēgcræft*. Cook emends *swēgcræfte*, supported by l. 197. Zupitza retains the reading of the MS., for which it may be said that *on* governs the accus. in a large number of constructions where we might have expected the dat.; see e.g. III. 51, 74, XIV. 7. Ll. 194 and 197 are not parallel in this: here there is nothing to correspond in the Lat., which has "in arte musica" in l. 197. It is a possible inference that in l. 194 we have the construction that came naturally to the translator. *On* may here be rendered 'for.'

198. *gif ðū*. The Lat. makes this passage clearer: "si permittis, dicam quod sentio. Filia tua in artem musicam incidit."

211. *þāre hearpan* etc. repeated from l. 193.

215. *ond plegode*. The Lat. makes the meaning clearer: "induit statum comicum et inauditas actiones expressit, deinde tragicum."

219. *þā gefēol* Lat. simply "incidit in amorem."

227. *dēorwurðan* weak *vice* strong, very unusual in prose.

228. *ðēowa* for *ðēowra*, due to the influence of the noun *ðēow*.

232. *ðe hig gesāwon* might mean 'who saw it' or 'which they saw'; no doubt the former is meant.

234. *grētton—bēon*: Lat. "uale dicentes regi et reginae."

243. *swā raðe*. Lat. has simply "timens ne amatum non uidens torqueretur." The translator, dissatisfied with his rendering of *non* by *nǣfre*, probably added the explanatory clause, and failed, either to delete *nǣfre*, or to see the inconsistency.

246. *cuman, berāfian*. This ending of the pres. subjunctive pl. is found in EWS. (Cosijn *Altwestsächsische Grammatik* II. 121), and is frequent in LWS.

247. *him*: Cook emends to *hine*; but the meaning is "Give orders to have found *for him*," as is clear from ll. 249–50.

252. The order is 'onæled mid þāre lufe þāra worda.'

271. *gān*: the infin. following a verb of motion is usually best rendered by the pres. part., 'going to meet them.'

274. *Hwæt is þæt*, 'What is this,' 'why is it.'

283. *slæce* a N. form; Siev. § 416, N. 13.

284. *morgengife* a gift (or dowry) made by the husband to the wife on the morning after the wedding; cp. Ger. *Morgengabe*. See the interesting quotations under 'Morning-gift' and 'Morwyngift' in *N.E.D.*

289. *swā* if. Strictly speaking, the 'if' is implied in the subjunctive verb, though the *swā* appears to take its place. 'So'='if' is frequent in Shakespeare, esp. with the impers. verb 'please'; e.g. *Julius Caesar* III. i. 140:

> Tell him, so please him come unto this place,
> He shall be satisfied.

303. *besorgodest*: we should have expected *besorgode*, subjunctive. In Lat. both verbs are in the subjunctive: "si amares, doleres."

336. *þillīcon þingon*. In the dat. pl. *-un*, *-on*, *-an* are often substituted for *-um* in LWS. in all declensions.

343. *hēold forð on* still clasped.

355. *ondrēt* for *ondrēd* by assimilation with the voiceless initial of *þū*; cp. 2 sing. pres. *ondrētst*.

V. ÆLFRIC'S COLLOQUY

MSS. 1. British Museum, Cott. Tib. A. III. 2. Oxford, St John's Coll., Arch. 3, N. 2. The latter has this rubric: "Hanc sententiam latini sermonis olim Ælfricus abbas composuit, qui meus fuit magister, sed tamen ego Ælfric Bata multas postea huic addidi appendices."

Edition. *Anglo-Saxon and Old English Vocabularies* by Thomas Wright, second edition ed. R. P. Wülker (London 1884), I. 89 seq.

Other Works. 1. Eduard Dietrich: *Abt Ælfrik*, a series of articles contributed to Niedner's *Zeitschrift für historische Theologie* (Gotha, 1855–6), which have formed the basis of all later writings on Ælfric. 2. Miss C. L. White: *Ælfric, a new Study of his Life and Writings* (Boston 1898), in Yale Studies in English.

Ælfric (c. 955–1020?), called 'The Grammarian,' was educated at Winchester under Æthelwold. When in 987 the abbey of Cernel (Cerne Abbas in Dorset) was finished, he was sent by Ælfheah, Æthelwold's successor, at the request of the chief benefactor of the abbey, the 'alderman' Æthelmær, to teach the Benedictine monks there. In 1005 he became the first abbot of Eynsham or Ensham near Oxford, another foundation of Æthelmær's.

Ælfric, abbot of Eynsham, has been confused with three other men of the same name. The belief that he was archbishop of Canterbury has been widely held from 1566 to the present time. It was originated by Parker when he published Ælfric's Sermon on the Paschal Lamb.

Ælfric the Abbot could not have been Ælfric of Canterbury for the following reasons: (1) The character of the abbot is unlike that of the archbishop. The first was a scholar, and taught that the clergy ought not to bear arms. The second was a fire-eater, and had no reputation for scholarship. (2) None of the places mentioned in the archbishop's will are associated with the abbot's life and work. (3) Ælfric's Life of Æthelwold was dedicated to bishop Kenulph of Winchester, who did

not become bishop till after the death of archbishop Ælfric. (4) His pastoral letter for archbishop Wulfstan was written between 1014 and 1016. In it he calls himself 'Abbot,' whereas, if he had been Ælfric of Canterbury, he would then have been archbishop for at least seven years. (5) Ælfric calls himself monk, priest, 'alumnus Ethelwoldi,' and abbot, but never bishop or archbishop.

The Colloquium is a dialogue intended as a manual of Latin conversation for his scholars. We may take the word of his pupil, Ælfric Bata, that the original draft of this was by Ælfric abbas, and it is highly probable that the briefer form of the Colloquium in the Cottonian MS. is the original draft. It abounds with reminiscences of his own scholar days; and in all probability other characters, besides the Magister and Discipulus, were drawn from the dependents of a great monastery, which provided for most of its own needs. Whether or not the Cottonian superlinear OE. translation is also Ælfric's work is a moot point. The language, as it has come down, is certainly later than that of Ælfric's Homilies (see Extract XI), but that may be due to the scribes of the MSS. Wülker considers Ælfric's authorship is to be assumed; Westlake (*Camb. Hist. Eng. Liter.* I. 119) says it is "certainly not the work of Ælfric"; Miss White says "not probable." See the Notes. I think such a mistake as that in l. 135 could not be Ælfric's work. The date is the first half of the 11th century.

The following peculiarities are to be noted, because often the second forms only will be found in the glossary; some of the words given must be regarded as *typical* of late forms found also in other words: *gewæmmodlīce=gewemmodlīce; þænne=þonne; singe=singe* (Sievers § 215); *þingc=þing; āxian=āscian; weorkes=weorces.*

8. *þænne hit ne cunnan* renders the Lat. "quam nescire"; probably then *hit* does not refer to *lār*; cp. note on III. 27.

13. *dæg* locative; Sievers § 237, N. 2.

14. *seofon tīda* Lat. 'septem synaxes,' the seven canonical hours, or, more literally according to the meaning of the word, the assemblies of the monks at those hours for the several services which belonged to them. It is from this practice that the old Catholic service-books are called *Hours* (horae), as containing the forms of service for the canonical hours of the day.—T. Wright. See l. 141 and note.

26. *Nys*: 'there is no winter so severe.'

27. *geiukodan—syl*: two dat. absolutes where the Lat. has two abl. absolutes (iunctis bobus etc.); *geiukodan=geiucodum*, dat. pl.; *gefæstnodon* is probably dat. pl. agreeing with *sceare* and *cultre.*

37. *ic neom frēoh.* The agricultural labourer, among the Anglo-Saxons, was a serf, a *þēow*, and belonged to the lord of the land as much as the land itself, to which, in fact, he was attached. This passage is a curious illustration of the feeling of commiseration for the condition of the servile class, which prevailed among the Anglo-Saxon clergy.—T. Wright.

49. *oþþæt...þe=oþþætþe*, until.

55. *betæce* gives no proper sense. Probably it ought to be *becæce=* ME. *bikeche(n)*, catch, ensnare (Horn, L. 663). There must have been an OE. *cæcan, cæhte*, whence ME. *kechen, keihte, cahte* (Horn, O. 1262).

65. Probably the MS. reading *gefēnge* is carelessly repeated by the scribe from the line above; it cannot be past subjunctive.

83. *wyrpe* from *weorpan*; cp. *sweord, swurd, swyrd*: Sievers § 72.

84. *vel ēs* or bait. If this means, as is not certain, that the OE. translator was doubtful of the meaning of Lat. *hamum*, it is impossible that he was Ælfric.

spyrtan baskets, to catch crabs, lobsters etc.

92. The MS. reading is: 'ic ne mæg swa fela swa ic mæg swa fela swa ic mæg gesyllan.' Wülker reads: 'ic ne mæg swa fela [gefōn] swa fela swa ic mæg gesyllan.'

102. *fage.* The identification of this fish is uncertain. Under 'Nomina Piscium' in the *Supplement to Ælfric's Vocabulary* (OE. Vocabularies ed. Wright-Wülker I. 180) occurs "*Platesia*, facg." This may or may not be the same word.

112. The omission is in the Latin, of which the OE. is a quite literal translation. This again seems to point to the conclusion that the OE. version is not by Ælfric.

124. *hit* what I have bought.

131. *mæstlingc*, *ær* Lat. "auric[h]alcum, æs."

135. *heora* a partitive gen., not in the Lat.

luflicor lit. 'more lovingly,' a literal translation of the Latin *carius* in one of its meanings, and that the wrong one. OE. *dīere* has, like mod. *dear*, the two meanings of Lat. *carus*, and it is extraordinary that the translator did not use the compar. adv. *dīeror*. See the head-note on this extract.

139. *Manega.* This pl. in *-a* is believed to be due to the influence of the indeclinable neut. *fela.*

141. *ūhtsang.* The *uhtsang*, or *nocturn*, called at a later period *matutina*, or *matins*, began at three o'clock in the morning. The service of *prime* followed at six o'clock; after which came *underntide*, or *tierce*, at about nine o'clock, and *middæg*, or *sext*, at noon. It appears that the monks had no meal until after the midday service; and that after it they retired to sleep, from which they were roused to perform the service of *none*, about two o'clock. It appears not to have been till after this latter service that they were properly at liberty to attend to other business; and the boys, or younger members of the community, then went to school. The evening service, or *vespers*, commenced at four o'clock, and *nihtsang*, or *compline*, at seven, which finished the canonical service of the day.—T. Wright.

æfter þā after which. The accus. with *æfter* is rare, and it is very likely that the original reading was *þā* = *þam* = *þām.*

144. *mæssan be dæge* Lat. "missam de die," the mass for that particular day. In the Roman Catholic Church, in Lent, on Rogation Days (when the Psalms and Litanies are said), and on St Mark's Day (Ap. 25), in religious communities and cathedral chapters there are two masses: one connected with the Psalms and Procession, with Litanies, or in Lent with the ordinary ferial office; and another, the 'missa de die' of the Saint or other Festival that belongs to the date of the day. The former is a mass in purple of a penitential character, the latter is festal, the feast of the day. Both are sung, i.e. High or Solemn masses. The first is the *capitolmæsse*, the second the *mæsse be dæge.* This was the practice until a few years ago; now the 'missa de die' is three or four times as common in the Roman church as it was.

153. *be þām* about that, Lat. "de hoc."

167. Lat. repeats "aliquando"; the omission in the OE. is hard to explain.

169. '*gluto*' lifted from the Latin, possibly because OE. *swelgere* had just been used to render "uorax."

178. *ārīse.* Note the MS. form *erise*, which suggests the weakening, and probably the shortening, of the prefix at that date.

VI. SOLOMON AND SATURN

1. DIALOGUE

MS. Brit. Mus., Cott. Vitel. A. 15 (the *Beowulf* MS.).

Editions. 1. Thorpe's *Analecta Anglo-Saxonica* (London, 1834). 2. Kemble: *A.S. Dialogues of Salomon and Saturn*, Part II., p. 178 (Ælfric Society, London, 1847).

The date is probably early 11th century.

In *The Book of Delight* (Philadelphia 1912) Mr I. Abrahams suggests that Zabara's poem, bearing that title, is a Hebrew version of the Solomon and Saturn legend. But no Oriental original of "Solomon and Saturn" has yet been discovered. **To be noted** are these apparently Anglian (but possibly due merely to lateness of date) forms *hwēr* = *hwǣr*, *sēte* = *sǣte* (l. 3), *flēsc* (30) = *flǣsc*, *heofonæs* (18) = *heofones*.

1. *kīð* = *cȳð* = *cȳðeð*, is told, lit. makes known.

9. That is, *cælum* from *celare*.—Kemble.

24. I am indebted for the following note to Sir Israel Gollancz.

Arthox = ἄρκτος = north = N.

Dux = δύσις = west = W.

Arotholem = ἀνατολή = east = E.

Minsymbrie = μεσημβρία = south = S.

Adam = NWES,—reminding one of the old etymology of news, as N. E. W. S. The source is the Sibylline Oracles III. 25–6, where, however, in the ordinary text the order is EWSN (i.e. ADMA) for NWES (i.e. ADAM). The explanation from the four quarters of the world is found elsewhere (e.g. in the Slavonic version of *Enoch*). It was no doubt a Greek application of the rabbinical exposition of the words "And God formed man from the dust of the ground," i.e., from the four quarters, and also from the centre of the world, i.e. the Holy Land (cp. Enoch's journeyings in the *Book of Enoch* 20–36).

25. This was a favourite subject of speculation, because men thought that, in the materials of which bodies were wrought, they could detect the origin of their various qualities.—Kemble.

27. *of* governs *gewihte*, which governs *punda* in the genitive.

46–7. A reference to the subject of the 'harrowing of Hell,' for which see Extract XIII and Notes thereon.

2. APOTHEGMS

MSS. 1. Trin. Coll. Camb., R. 9. 17, p. 45 recto. 2. Brit. Mus., Cott. Jul. A. 2 (incomplete); 3. Cott. Vesp. D. 14. Our text is the result of a collation of MSS. 1 and 2.

Edition. Kemble: *A.S. Dialogues of Salomon and Saturn*, Part III., p. 258 (Ælfric Society, London, 1848).

Other Works. Nehab: *Der altenglische Cato* (Berlin 1879). Latest editions of the Latin Disticha: F. Hauthal's *Catonis Philosophi Liber* (Berlin 1869), and Geyza Némethy's (Budapest 1895).

Date. Nehab thinks the Camb. MS. is the earliest, and dates it c. 1100 A.D.

These apothegms are allowed to shelter under the wing of *Solomon and Saturn* rather than make of them a separate extract—a convenience partly justified by Kemble's inclusion of them in his *Salomon and Saturn* on the ground of a certain degree of kinship.

Kemble wrote: our text "is probably to be looked upon as a free

paraphrase of the well known distichs of Cato." This is Chaucer's 'Catoun,' to whom he refers about a dozen times (see e.g. the Nun's Priest's Tale, B. 4130). The *Disticha* attributed to him have been commonly known, since the younger Scaliger, as "Dionysii Catonis Disticha de Moribus ad Filium." It was used as a school text-book, "in which little children were regularly instructed in the precepts of virtue" (says John of Salisbury), from the middle ages right down to the end of the 18th century. It is a collection of 145 moral apothegms, each consisting of two hexameters, in four books. They come from the third or fourth century A.D., but the author is merely a name.

The OE. collection appears to be a selection (81 in MS. 2, about a score more in MS. 1) from the *Disticha*, but by no means closely translated; in some instances one OE. apothegm is based on two distichs in the original, in other instances on one line of one distich. There are traces of Latin apothegms in other OE. works; see note on l. 67, and *Anglia* I. 285 and II. 373.

49. This is a prose paraphrase of *Disticha* I. 2, which is given here as a sample of the Latin:

Plus uigila semper: ne somno deditus esto;
Nam diuturna quies uitiis alimenta ministrat.

57. *lǣr þā cræftas*, probably 'teach them crafts'; *lǣran* is found occasionally with a double accus.; the Lat. has "artibus illos instrue" (I. 28).

58. *hū* 'how they will fare in the matter of possessions.'

59. *betere* agrees with *þing* understood.

65. The Lat. has:

Disce aliquid; nam cum subito Fortuna recedit,
Ars remanet uitamque hominis non deserit unquam.

67. Cp. a part of Ælfric's *Colloquy* not quoted in our extract above: "þis geþeaht ic sylle eallum wyrhtum, þæt ānra gehwylc cræft his geornlīce begange." Although the resemblance is closer in the OE. than in the Lat., it seems not unlikely that Ælfric's words are a reminiscence of *Disticha* IV. 21.

73. *hwylcum* governed by *gelȳfan*; the antecedent *þā*, object of *wite*, is omitted. Conversely, in XXVII. 65, the antecedent is expressed and the relative omitted.

75. *ond tō* 'and tools for such works as thou mayst know [how to execute].'

76. *Ōlǣce*: in LWS. long stems often take in the imperat. sg. the final *-e* which is characteristic of short stems.

VII. THE ALFREDIAN BEDE

MSS. There are four, besides fragments; but the earliest dates from the end of the 10th century, or about 100 years after the translation was made:

T = Oxford, Bodl. Tanner 10, oldest and best, printed by Miller (incomplete).

B = Cambridge, Corp. Chr. Coll. 41, printed by Schipper in his 2nd column (with variants from T).

O = Oxford, Corp. Chr. Coll. 279, printed by Schipper in his 1st column (with variants from Ca).

Ca = Camb. Univ. Lib., Kk. 3, 18 (printed by Smith, 1722).

Ours is a compounded text, based on T where available.

Editions. 1. Miller, Early Eng. Text Society no. 95 (London 1890). 2. Schipper, *Bibliothek der A.S. Prosa*, vol. 4 (Leipzig 1899), with the Latin at the foot of the page. Both indispensable. Miller calls his text a 'contamination' of texts, "representing as far as possible the Anglian archetype."

Other Works. 1. *Baedae Opera Historica*, ed. C. Plummer (Oxford, 1896). 2. Bede's *Life of Chad* in Anglian dialect, ed. Napier (*Anglia* x. 131–56).

Miller devotes his Introduction mainly to an attempt to prove an Anglian origin for the OE. version of Bede's *Historia Ecclesiastica*. His four chief points are: 1. The use of *on=ond*; 2. The free use of *(h)onu*, *ono*, *ana*; 3. The predominant use of *in* for *on*; 4. The use of *mid* with the accus. as well as the dat.: these are all Anglian (Mercian) rather than West Saxon. "Various theories may be put forward to reconcile the tradition of Alfredian origin with the Anglian dialect of the text....The version may have been executed by Mercian scholars under orders from the king." And he finally suggests Lichfield monastery as the birthplace. On the other hand Schipper holds to the orthodox view, and considers the arguments based on dialect to be not proven.

Although the translation is too literal, and the style often shows traces, as in other similar cases, of latinised syntax and even vocabulary, it is impossible to pass over such a noble national monument as Bede's *History*; I have therefore included three of its best and most famous stories.

Since our text is based mainly on T, which has a distinct Anglian colouring, **attention is directed here to the somewhat frequent marks of Anglian dialect,** e.g. *ē* for *ǣ*, as in *nēalēcan=nēalǣcan*, *onslēpte=onslǣpte*; such words must be sought in the glossary under the second form.

Bede was born c. 673 and died in 735.

5. *tō wrītanne* 'to be written and to be taught'; cp. mod. 'to let.'

on 'in,' but governing the accus.

7. *cwidas*: cp. VI. 53.

8. *Forðon.* Great use is made of this word on this and the next two pages; its meaning is either 'because, for' or 'therefore'; the student must be careful to get the right meaning in each context. See W. W. Lawrence, *Journal of Germanic Philology*, IV. 463–5.

10. *þām* 'that,' referring to *gōd.*

12. *gōdne* a good man.

13. *se ōðer* the hearer.

wurð, for *wierð*, *wyrð*, 3 sg. of *weorðan*, is an instance of the later rejection of *i*-mutation, with substitution of the vowel of the LWS. infin. *wurðan.*

16. *se cyning*, Edwin, king of Northumbria, 617–33 A.D. This incident is the subject of Wordsworth's *Ecclesiastical Sonnets*, Part I., nos. 15–17.

þās word, the exhortation of Paulinus to become a Christian.

17. *wolde ge sceolde* Lat. "uelle et debere."

25. *þūhte ond gesawen wǣre* Lat. "uideretur," a good example of the translator's habit of rendering one word by two. The use of the passive of *sēon* to translate *uideor* (=seem) is a latinism; cp. ll. 42, 168, 312, 390.

27. *hwelc.* The Lat. shows the exact force of *hwelc*: "quale sit hoc."

40. *Þæs* 'to whose words,' a latinism; Lat. "cuius."

41. *tō* 'began to speak'; cp. Fr. 'prit la parole.'

43. *tō wiðmetenesse* in comparison with.

52. The meaning might be clearer if we read: 'hwæt þǣrfore gange, oððe hwæt þǣræfter fylige,' what goes before it, or what follows after it. MS. B actually has 'hwæt ðǣr beforan gange.'

54. *þæs*: see note on I. 24, and cp. the use of *davon* in German.

55. *Þeossum* lit. 'in these like words'; we should rather have expected *word ðeossum gelīc*, Lat. "his similia." *Þeossum* shows *u*-mutation.

58. *sprecende* for *sprecendne*; uninflected forms of partics., especially when separated from the noun to which they refer, are frequent.

62. *swā micle* is superfluous; see II. 119: 'the more eagerly...the less.'

68. *forbærne*, the reading of MS. T; the others have *-en*, *-an*, *-on*. The subjunctive pl. in *-e* is normal in the North. dialect.

73. The order is: 'biscope heora hālignesse þe hēo ǣr biēodon sōhte ond āhsode.'

75. *hēo* (2) repeated object.

77. *þā* those things, antecedent of *þe*.

ēaðˉ=*īeðˉ*, 'more easily,' is redundant and mars the sentence. Lat. has "aptius," which is rendered by *gerisenlecor*.

89. *Sōna þæsþe* immediately after, as soon as.

106. *wyrðne*: here and in l. 305 the construction is influenced by that of "dignus" in the Latin; OE. *wyrðe* in this sense takes the genitive, *not* the dat. or instr. (hāde, Gode).

110. *mid ciriclīce rihte*, Lat. "catholica ratione," in the Catholic manner, as distinguished from the Celtic.

119. *æfter* in accordance with, following; cp. Ps. ciii. 10: "He hath not dealt with us after our sins."

123. *æt Bearwe* probably Barrow, near Goxhill, in Lincolnshire. See note on II. 149.

130. *hē gewunade* 'he was wont to pray and read his books': a clumsy translation of "orare ac legere solebat." Cp. l. 201.

133. *tū—healf*, a pleonasm for *þridde healf gēar*, two and a half years; cp. I. 114.

134. *ðȳ—stihtigende*: a rare instr. absolute, Lat. "superno dispensante iudicio."

135. Ecclesiastes iii. 5.

145. *Ōwine*. I am indebted to the Very Rev. A. F. Kirkpatrick, Dean of Ely, for the following note: "The monument to Owine, S. Etheldreda's steward, is in the south aisle of the nave of the cathedral. It is the base and part of the shaft of a cross, and on the base is the inscription:—LVCEM.TVAM.OVINO.DA.DEVS.ET.REQVIĒ.AMEN. It stood originally at Haddenham, and was brought into the cathedral, to preserve it, in the 18th century."

146. *hwurfon*: past=pluperf.

151. *Æðelþrȳþe* St Etheldreda or Audrey (hence the word *tawdry*), who founded an abbey at Ely and was consecrated abbess in 673 (d. 679).

155. See note on IV. 97.

164. *Þæs is tō tācne, þæt hē* 'In token, or proof, of this he etc.' Cp. the expression, 'the more by token as.'

167. *bēcrædon*. The other MSS. have *bēc rǣddon ond beēodon*, and the Anglian *Chad* (v. sup.) *bēc rēdde*. But in l. 171, where the MSS. have *bēcrādinge*, the Anglian *Chad* has *bōcrēdan* (dat.), and that emboldens me to retain the reading of MS. T here as perhaps that of the archetype. *Bēcrādon*=*bēcrādan*, accus. of *bēcrāde*; see *rāde* in B.-T., and cp. *bēcrāding*.

171. *ciricaN*: here, and in ll. 178, 182, 187, 216, the ref. is to the bishop's oratory (L. oratorium); in ll. 170, 191, 253, to the church (L. ecclesia).

176. *from* 'from the height of the upward course of the winter sun.' It is curious that three MSS. have the dat. *ūpgonge*, as if governed by *from*; the fourth has *uppgangende*, uninflected.

178. *hē* i.e. *se song*.

179. *ealle* sc. *cirican*, the oratory; Lat. "totum impleuit, atque in gyro circumdedit."

182. *fæce* 'after the space,' an irreg. construction due to the failure to render *transacto* in the Lat.: "transacto quasi dimidiae horae spatio."

185. *sum fæc tīde* Lat. "aliquantulum horae."

195. T *heolde*; O *heolden*; B, Ca, Anglian "Chad" *heoldon*.

198. *þā* sc. *gesetenesse*.

206. *forðfōre* obj. of *forecuman*.

223. The order of the thought is: 'Ond hēo mē gehēhton þæt æfter seofon dagum etc.'

230. *þætte* redundant here, as is *þæt* in ll. 240, 247, and 419.

249. *forþ* 'fell on his face.'

256. *abbudissan mynstre*. We read in the *Chron.* 680 A.D.: "Ond þy ylcan geare forþferde Hild abbodesse on Streonesheale (Whitby)."

264. *tō worulde* 'were inspired to despise the world and to associate themselves with the religious life.'

267. *gelīce* is probably the weak form of the adj. after *þæt*, not the adv. Lat. has "sed nullus eum aequiparare potuit."

276. *þonne* 'when there was deemed to be an occasion for (or perhaps 'appointed as a means of') rejoicing.' Lat. has "cum esset laetitiae causa (abl.) decretum ut etc." *þonne...þonne...þonne*, when...when...then; similarly in the next sentence, *Þā...þā...*; *þā...ðā...*, *þā*.

281. *scipene* 'shippen,' cow-house, is very common in mod. dialect; it is the regular word in Lancashire. Cp. *shepne*, Cant. Tales A. 2000.

285. *Cedmon*. The forms of the name vary; in OE., 'Cedmon' and 'Ceadmann'; in the Lat., 'Caedmon' and 'Cędmon.' See *Publications of the Mod. Lang. Association of America* VI. 9.

305. *Gode wyrðes*: see note on l. 106. Sweet comments: "This passage alone is enough to prove that the translation is only nominally Alfred's." On the other hand, it would be quite easy to adduce from Alfred's *Orosius* a number of passages even stiffer and more unidiomatic than this.

311. *hwæt—wære*, an attempt to translate concisely, "quid uel unde esset."

317. *Þā—onfongne* Lat. "suscepto negotio." 'Matter' is one of the meanings of *wīse*, and probably the right one here; none the less, 'when he had caught the drift' is a tempting translation.

326. *mid hine*: Sweet suggested that the accus. construction was due to the Lat. *secum*! See the brief summary of Miller's argument on p. 223.

329. *þā sylfan* "can only mean 'the same.' It is possible, however, that the original reading was *selfe*, 'his teachers themselves'" (Sweet). It is also possible, and I think probable, that we have in the text the original reading with the same meaning; for if the translator could render *eius* by *his þā* (l. 272) he might translate *suos* by *þā sylfan his*. The Lat. has "doctores suos uicissim auditores sui faciebat." I have here followed the MSS. which least favour my interpretation; T has 'þætte seolfan þa his lareowas,' B 'þætte þa sylfan lareowas æfter his muðe writon ond leornedon.'

350. *þā wæs hē* etc. This very clumsy sentence is made normal by omitting *þæt hē wæs*: 'then 14 days before [his death] he was afflicted etc.'

375. Cp. ll. 229–30.

385. *swā* 'with as serene a death.'

387. *hē. Tunge* is fem. There is the same real change of subject in the Lat., which the translator tries to make clearer by the insertion of *hē*.

391. *þǣm* those things.

392. 'Owing to the peace and tranquillity of these times.'

394. *þonne hī synd begongende.* The Lat. has: "plures se suosque liberos satagunt magis monasterialibus adscribere uotis, quam bellicis exercere studiis"; which suggests that B (T ends some way back) may have the original reading here: 'þonne hī synd tō begangenne.' But this is ungrammatical, and therefore, with Miller, I have taken the reading of the other MSS.: 'they are rather desiring to give themselves and their children to God's service than they are pursuing worldly warfare.'

395. *Sēo wīse*: Lat. "Quae res quem sit habitura finem, posterior aetas uidebit."

398. *cymes*: the gen., here and in *menniscnesse* (l. 400), is due to the Lat. construction with the ordinal numerals; e.g., in the latter case, "incarnationis anno DCCXXXI."

406. *sylfre.* Note the agreement of this word with prons. of the 3rd person in ll. 388, 390, 393, and its agreement here (preceded by a possessive *adj.*) with the following noun. See note on II. 164.

407. *minstres.* It was only one monastery, though divided between Wearmouth and Jarrow. "I have no doubt whatever that large parts of the two churches now standing are the genuine work of Benedict Biscop" (Freeman).

409. *sundurlonde.* Lat. has "in territorio." In Gregory's *Dialogues* 200. 29 (ed. Hecht: see Extract IX), the Lat. has *praedia*; and in two glossaries *sundorlond* is equated with *praedia, praediolum.* This seems to point to the meaning 'private property,' *bōclond*, as distinguished from *folclond.*

There can be no doubt that this word is the origin of the name of the town *Sunderland.* Mr Robert Brown, in a paper read before the Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle-on-Tyne in 1854, wrote: "Our conjecture is, that when Benedict introduced masons, glassmakers, and other artisans from abroad, for the purpose of building and beautifying the monastery, he settled them, not upon the monastic lands on the north bank of the river, but upon lands appropriated to them on the south bank." Monkwearmouth is on the north bank of the Wear, Sunderland on the south; and much of the land on the south bank has remained freehold to the present time, except that it is subject to certain manorial rights. It is possible that *sundurlond* here may mean 'land sundered from the monastery by the river.'

420. *ǣghwæðerne*: *onfōn*, in this sense, takes either dat. or accus. (see glossary); here we have both in one sentence.

423. *þās bēc*, referring to the list of Bede's works; see l. 426.

432. The majority of the MSS. of the Latin text have this paragraph here, the minority at the close of the Preface (where Plummer places it).

bidde 'beg this boon of all those to whom etc.'

437. *āgife* = *āgifen.* The rest of this sentence is rather obscure, partly through the redundant *ic* in l. 439 and *þæt ic* in l. 440: 'that I, who earnestly endeavoured to write down about the separate provinces and (*lit.* or) the more famous places those things which I believed to be worthy of remembrance or pleasing to the inhabitants, may find among all the fruit of pious intercession.'

VIII. ALFRED'S BOETHIUS

MSS. There are two important MSS.:

C = Brit. Mus., Cott. Otho A. 6, dated early 10th century by Sweet, about 960–70 by Sir E. M. Thompson.

B = Bodleian 180 (2079), early 12th century.

C is the better text, but it happens that our four extracts are found only in B. The Latin *De Consolatione Philosophiae* consists of alternate 'Metra' and 'Prosae,' and the prose translation of the Metra, on one of which no. 3 is based, is not found in C. The same MS., in its present state, begins later than our first two extracts, and does not contain the Prayer at the end. Of the four extracts also, only about the last third of no. 3 is in the Latin, and thus our selection is in the main an original piece of Alfred's prose.

Edition. King Alfred's OE. version of Boethius edited by W. J. Sedgefield (Oxford Press, 1899).

Other Works. Boethius, an Essay, by H. F. Stewart (Edinburgh 1891); Chaucer's version in his *Works*, ed. Skeat (Oxford Press); *The Consolation of Philosophy*, translated by H. R. James (London 1907).

For something like a thousand years the treatise of Boethius was the recognised literary consoler of the sorrowful and afflicted, but with the Renaissance its influence waned. If it hardly deserves Gibbon's eulogy, "a golden volume, not unworthy of the leisure of Plato or Tully," it has a special interest for Englishmen, as having been translated both by King Alfred and by Chaucer, and in part by Queen Elizabeth.

The text contains some Kentish forms, perhaps due to a Kentish scribe. **To be noted** are *āferran* (35) = *āfyrran*, *tēn* (58) = *tȳn*, *gelēfdon* (98; cp. l. 65) = *gelȳfdon*, which, perhaps with others, are glossed under the second form.

3. Cp. III. 74, 79 and note.

9. *geleornode*, *gewende* agreeing with *bōc*; see note on I. 17.

10. *eft tō lēoðe* again into verse. In the C MS., in place of the prose Metra of B, are Metra in OE. verse, here claimed as the work of the King. See *Camb. Hist. Eng. Lit.* I. 102.

13. *hē...hē* the reader...the King.

17. *Rædgota*: see Gibbon chap. 30.

18. *Rōmāne* must be an adj. agreeing with *burig* (= *burg*); or else, in a 12th c. MS., is for *Rōmāna*, gen. pl. The usual OE. adj. is *Rōmānisc* (l. 31).

19. *muntum* the Alps.

22. *Arriānisean gedwolan.* Arius, a presbyter of Alexandria, was the chief opponent of Athanasius at the Nicene Council (325 A.D.), which adopted the Nicene Creed. Arius argued that the divine unity could only be upheld by renouncing the Son's eternity.

27. *Iōhannes.* John I went to Constantinople, at the command of Theodoric, to expostulate with Justin, emperor of the East, for having promulgated several decrees against the Arians. He was unsuccessful, and was cast by Theodoric into prison, where he died.

28. *Bōētius.* Boethius was consul in 510. At a later date he was accused of treason, sentenced to death, and imprisoned in the tower of Pavia, where he wrote the *Consolation of Philosophy*. He was executed in 525. "Alfred follows the orthodox church legend about Boethius and his intrigues, and also about the character of Theodoric" (Sedgefield).

29. *rihtwīsesta*, a zeugma; we may render 'a man of book-learning, and in his conduct towards others most just.'

36. *anwealde.* There is much irregularity in the use of the accus. and dat. after *on.* With *gebringan* we should expect accus.; but cp. ll. 42, 43, IX. 44, X. 346, and many other passages. On the other hand in l. 66, where we find the accus., we should have expected the dat.

49. *Wīsdōm,* the 'Philosophia' of the *De Consolatione.* Boethius imagines himself visited in his despair by his divine mistress, Philosophy, who listens to his complaints and then applies her remedies.

spell, discourse, the preceding Prosa; *spell* in ll. 51–2 = story. What follows is Book IV, Metrum 3.

hē Wīsdōm.

55. *Rētie* Rhaetia, an error for Neritos, a mountain in Ithaca, often used for the whole island. Neritius in Ovid = Ulysses.

63. *Se* this; cp. X. 320, and refer to the very important note on I. 6.

64. *sceolde bīon* was. For the use of *sculan* = to be said, reported, like *sollen* in German, cp. ll. 67, 71. It occurs frequently in the OE. *Boethius,* and in many instances is redundant, e.g. here, and in ll. 72, 84 and 86.

75. *werode,* preceded by *micle,* can only be a very late acc. pl.; the pl. is usually *werod,* later *weredu*—unless, indeed, *hæfde* is not the true reading, in which case *micle werode* may be the usual instrumental construction (see I. 100).

85. *slēan* 'cast [them] into chains.' But perhaps the second *on* is an error; then we should render 'cast on them chains and fetters.'

86. *Sume* is probably pl. here, as in ll. 87–90, although *lēon* is dat. sing. of *lēo,* lioness, as is clear from *sēo, hīo,* in l. 87. If it is sing. (for *sumne*), it must be attracted into the fem. by the context. Craigie suspects that the scribe altered the text, and that *sēo, hīo* (87), are wrong.

87. *sceolde*: the frequent occurrence of this word in different senses is confusing. Here the meaning is 'and when it should have spoken'; so in ll. 88 (second) and 90.

95. *ond ǣlc* 'and yet each kept his reason as he did before.'

100. *Ēalā* 'O how great is the power of the mind in comparison with the body!'

110. *gehȳrsumnesse*: his standing by his allegiance when Lucifer revolted.

117. *gescylde,* LWS. for *gescyld.*

IX. GREGORY'S DIALOGUES

MSS. There are three, of which the first two are closely related and the third represents a carefully revised text:

C = C.C.C. Camb., no. 322; left column in Hecht.

O = Brit. Mus., Cott. Otho C. 1; foot-notes in Hecht.

H = Bodleian, Hatton 76; right column in Hecht.

Our text is based on C; H breaks off suddenly just before our second extract.

Edition. Bibliothek der A.S. Prosa, vol. V, edited by Hans Hecht (Leipzig 1900). The Latin text is in Migne's *Patrologia.*

The Anglo-Saxon version was made, according to the unquestioned statements of Asser and William of Malmesbury, by Werferth, bishop of Worcester, at the command of the King. Gregory's *Dialogues* were among the most popular works of the middle ages, and were early translated into almost every European language. Dante knew them well.

Alfred's words indicate that this book was intended primarily for his own meditation and edification. His own translations were for his people.

The dialogue form is not maintained throughout; as far as it is, the dialogues are between Gregory and his deacon, Peter. Our selection tells how Paulinus of Nola voluntarily went into slavery, and grew vegetables. The translation begins at l. 20.

6. *geliðian ond gebīgean* pres. subjunctive.

11. *þā heofonlīcan* sc. *þing*; the word is in the H MS.

13. *se þridda flōd* the third book of the Dialogues.

15. *Grēgōries*, Gregory the Great, pope 590–604, who sent Augustine to England in 597. "Os Aureum" seems to be due to confusion with the name of St Chrysostom, though it would be difficult to prove that it was never applied to St Gregory.

16. *fægran*, rare form of the weak gen. pl.; see also l. 21.

22. *mē þynceþ* 'the miracle of Paulinus seems to have passed out of my mind.'

Paulines. St Paulinus (d. 431) was bishop of Nola in Campania. There are various chronological difficulties in St Gregory's story. The ravages of the Vandals in Italy, under Gaiseric, did not begin in the lifetime of Paulinus, whereas Alaric took Nola in 410 and Paulinus was then made prisoner. "It seems not impossible, as M. André Baudrillart suggests (*Saint Paulin, Évêque de Nole*, pp. 167–70), that the foundation for St Gregory's story is some tradition connected with the taking of St Paulinus in 410, and that the Vandals have been confused with the Visigoths, Gaiseric with Alaric. There is no evidence that St Paulinus was ever a prisoner in Africa" (E. G. Gardner).

23. *ǣgþerge—oferþēah* 'who both in time was more ancient and in miracles more notable' (Lat. "uirtute et tempore praecessit").

25. *gecÿðde* became known. B.-T. gives only one instance of the intrans. use of *gecÿðan*, = appear. Here the Lat. has "innotuit." It is an intolerable use of *gecÿðan*. The only other possible explanation is that *wǣron* is understood with a pl. partic., but that is most unlikely.

27. *hit*, indefinite object; Lat. has "ea quae dicerent."

29. *swīþost rīcsodon* had most power.

47–9. 'And he then, as he was the most eloquent man and often disciplined by strange afflictions, quickly perceived that the hesitating woman did not believe him.' This inconsequential sentence is due to a misunderstanding of the Lat.: "At ille, ut erat uir eloquentissimus, atqui apprime exterioribus quoque studiis eruditus, *dubitanti feminae citius persuasit ut audita crederet*" (quickly persuaded the doubtful woman to give credit to his words).

60. *þæt ān* this one thing.

66–7. *onfēng* is used awkwardly here to translate Lat. "accepit" and "suscepit." 'The pagan took it very well, when etc.'

72. *sumra* 'asked his gardener some questions.'

þone his: the combination of art. and poss. adj. is not very uncommon, esp. in translated texts; in l. 85 the order is reversed.

75. *wiþ*. Already in I. 107, the annal for 871, we had "nāmon friþ wiþ þone here," made peace *with* the Danish army—but in such passages the idea of hostility, 'against,' is clearly still present. In this passage we have the full modern meaning of 'with'; cp. X. 164, 228, 288, and (with dat.) XVII. 14.

87. *Paulinus* genitive.

X. THE CHRONICLE

For *MSS.* etc. see Extract I. The annal for 921 is again from the Parker MS., one of a series, 919–24, peculiar to that MS. Of the later annals, 979 is taken from C; all the others are based on E, but with occasional readings from C and D. In these notes 'P.' indicates that the substance of the note is taken from Plummer.

The fame of the narrative of the Danish wars in 894–7 has led to the undue neglect of later parts of our national Chronicle, of which two samples are here given. The later of these is the work of a literary artist (or artists) of no mean order, with a certain power of marshalling his facts, of leading up to a crisis, with an undercurrent of patriotic indignation against fools and traitors, and touches of the scorn that prepared the way for irony, which make the reign of Ethelred the Unready very good, if unpalatable, reading.

1. *921*: the true date is probably 918.—P.

7. *þonan norþan* thence southwards.

8. *hīe* (end of line) Towcester.

18. *þanon of*. This appears to be a very early example or equivalent of our redundant expression '*from* thence.'

28. *hīe* the Danes.

31. *þe hit* 'who were then able to go.'

33. *þone cyning* Guthrum, king of E. Anglia.

37. *Þā* 'Then after that, very soon after.' There is quite a German plenitude of advs. at the opening of these paragraphs.

45. *landheres* the army of the Danes who had conquered, and settled in, part of E. Anglia. The same two Danish recruiting sources are referred to in l. 143–6, and in l. 53 below.

46. *hīe* the E. Anglians.

57. *holdas*: a Scandinavian term introduced by the Danes, probably denoting in England a free holder of allodial land.—P.

60. *se fird stemn...ōþer*. Cp. I. 154–70 and notes.

63. It would make this sentence clearer if we were to supply after *landlēoda* the words 'þe ǣr under Dena anwalde wǣron' (see l. 70).

80. *blōdig wolcen*. This is one of the signs of Doomsday.—P. It is clear from the description that it was the aurora borealis.

82. *swā* i.e. *on fȳres gelīcnesse*.

83. The first *hit* is impers., the second = *wolcen*.

86. *ǣrest*. The Chron. is unjust to Siric in saying that this was the first time that peace had been purchased from the Danes. Alfred himself had had to pay this 'nydgyld.'...From Ethelred's reign dates the hated Danegeld....The date, as Earle says, "tallies exactly with the dates of Anglo-Saxon money found in Denmark and Sweden."—P.

91. *Æðelwine* alderman of E. Anglia. The monks whom he protected called him 'the friend of God.' There was a pathetic fitness in his dying so soon after his great friend Oswald; he is said never to have smiled after his death.—P.

95. *ealdorman*: it is worthy of note that, while the proper names are in the dat., the titles are uninflected.

Ælfstāne, a mistake for Ælfric, bishop of Ramsbury, who succeeded Siric at Canterbury.—P. Ramsbury was the seat of the bishops of Wilts from 920 to 1058.

97. *Ðā sende*. The long series of inexplicable treasons ascribed to Ælfric first, and then to Edric Streona [see p. 78], awake, I confess, the question whether the chroniclers have not selected certain scapegoats on whom to throw the blame of the national failures.—P.

98. *on þāre nihte* 'in the night preceding the day on which etc.' The next day was regarded as going with the previous night. Hence *tōniht* = last night, IX. 97; and this usage still holds in English dialect.

102. *hī* the Danes.

107. *Humbranmūðe.* C and D have the correct reading *Humbranmuþan*; the mouth of a river is *mūða*; cp. l. 140.

112. *āblendan*: no doubt in revenge for his father's treachery in 992.—P.

113. *Anlāf* the English name of Olaf Tryggvason, the famous king of Norway who converted that country to Christianity; he was a leader of the Danes in the Battle of Maldon 991.

Swegen Sweyn or Swein Forkbeard, king of Denmark, who finally conquered England in 1013 (d. 1014); father of king Cnut.

114. *Nativitas* Sept. 8.

127. *behēte*: *gerædan* is followed by either indic., as in l. 86, or subjunctive, as here; in the former case *þæt* may be rendered 'so that.'

133. *man gīslade* 'hostages were sent to the ships for the time of the king's absence.'

135. *his onfēng*: acted as his sponsor at confirmation; Olaf had been previously baptised.—P. Confirmation is indicated by the word *biscopes.*

140. *Sæfernmūðan*: it is evident, from the localities mentioned, that the Bristol Channel is meant, called the *norþsæ* in I. 176.

144. *Penwihtsteort. Steort* = tail; the hundred of the Land's End is still called Penwith.

149. *Frōmmūðan*: Dorsetshire Frome empties itself into Poole Harbour.

156. *abūton*, here and in l. 339 (= *ymbūtan* in I. 174–6), has the special nautical meaning 'from one coast to another'; here, from the S. coast round to the E. coast, in l. 339 the reverse. Cp. I. 174–6 and note. See also 'north about' in *N.E.D.*

164. *wið*: see note on IX. 75.

171. *sēo scipfyrding* the reading of E. C has 'seo scypfyrding ne seo landfyrding'; D has only 'hit.'

173. *Cumerlande.* Strathclyde [cp. Strǽcled Wālas, *Chron.* 875] would be a convenient rendezvous for Scandinavian forces; and a similar motive would account for the ravaging of Man.—P.

177. *Ricardes* Richard II, the Good, duke of Normandy (d. 1024).

179. *byrig* Exeter.

186. *wyrse* sc. *þing*, neut.

190. *sciphere* English fleet. The word is used freely in the *Chron.* of both Danish and English naval forces; see I. 222.

ne ēodon 'however far inland they went.'

197. *grið* is a Scandinavian word, that came into use during the Danish wars; the English word, *frið* (l. 194), means something more permanent. They are often combined, as in l. 411.

ond þæt 'and [agreed] that they should receive.'

202. *Ricardes dohtor* Emma, daughter of Richard I, the Fearless, duke of Normandy. On the significance of Ethelred's marriage with Emma, which 'led directly to the Norman Conquest,' see Freeman's *History of the Norman Conquest.*

210. The royal rights over Exeter had probably been given to Emma as part of her morning-gift.—P. Cp. IV. 284 and note, and XVI. 290.

214. *wið* 'marched to meet the Danish army.'

221. *here*: it is natural that in a proverb *here* should retain its earlier meaning without reference to the Danes.

228. *þā witan.* This may indicate, as Freeman thinks, some survival of the independence of the old East Anglian kingdom. 'Witan' is, however, used of a meeting of the shire.—P.

235. *tō þōhte* 'destined for the work.'

236. *swā* 'as quickly as he could.'

249. *and lītelne* 'and let a short time pass before it returned.'

263. *ne innhere* 'neither the English nor the Danish army.' Plummer suggests that *here* is used here of the native force perhaps as being nearly as fatal to the people as the Danes.

265–7. *fryðstōle...gearwan feorme.* There is 'a bitter pleasantry' about these phrases: 'to their inviolable sanctuary...to their ever furnished quarters.'—P. See again ll. 278–81.

271. *him*: in imitation of the frequent refl. dat. with verbs of motion; see ll. 267, 272.

272. *Cwichelmeshlǣwe*: it appears that Cuckhamsley was the meeting-place of the shire-moot. Cuckhamsley Barrow ("Scutchamfly Knob") is in the parish of E. Hendred, near Wantage, Berks.

273. *bēotra gylpa. Bēot* is unknown elsewhere as an adj.; it has been suggested that it stands for *bēotedra*, threatened; or it might perhaps=*bēotlīcra*, arrogant. Plummer takes the words as a gen. absolute, and renders 'out of mere bravado.' But Toller gives several instances of *an(d)bidian*, wait for, with the gen., and that is no doubt the construction here: 'they waited to see what would come of their arrogant vaunts; for it had often been said etc.'

276. *Cynetan.* Plummer says this may be the river Kennet. Freeman says "Kennet, now Marlborough." Earle suggests Kintbury on Kennet. I venture another suggestion: that it is E. Kennet on Kennet, 5 miles S.W. of Marlborough.

303. *scegð* < Icel. *skeið*, a kind of swift-sailing ship of war of the class *langskip.* In the Wright-Wülker Glossaries *pirata* is glossed 'wicing *uel* scegðman' (c. 111), which seems to show that it was the ordinary craft used by the Scandinavian invaders.

The view of Prof. Earle that we have here a glimpse of a unit of assessment made up of a group of three 'hundreds' is fully borne out by a charter (Birch, No. 1135). The unit of assessment is a district of 310 hides of land, i.e., every 310 hides was to provide one ship, apparently built on the Danish model. Probably the 'helm and byrny' also were for the equipment of the fleet; for with a ship, which archbishop Ælfric bequeathed to the king, he bequeathed also sixty helmets and sixty byrnies.—P. (with additions).

307. *bēc* probably earlier chronicles. In XXXIII. 68, from the Parker MS., the same words are used as a metrical line.

315. *cild.* The precise force with which *cild* was used in OE. is not certain; Freeman (*Norman Conq.*) merely concludes that "it is clear that it was a title of dignity." (*N.E.D.*) MS. F of the Chron. makes this Wulfnoth father of Earl Godwine, and Freeman is inclined to accept the statement. (P.)

332. 'And no better [than this] was that victory, for which, etc.'

334. *unfriðhere*: MS. C adds 'that we called Thurkill's army.'

335–6. *ond þā burh* 'and would soon have taken the city if they had not sooner begged for peace.'

341. *is*: from C and D; E has 'wæs.' Another mark of contemporary writing, in l. 352, is preserved in all three MSS. Plummer points out that this latter sentence must have been written before the submission of London to Swegen in 1013.

355. *nāmon hit*: "praedam agunt," Florence of Worcester i. 162, and

this is probably the right explanation of the indefinite 'hit.'—P. But Plummer may not have noticed that MS. F has *naman* alone, which can = betook themselves, but not 'took booty.' Besides, how could readers of C, D and E have surmised that the indef. *hit* had such a very definite meaning as booty? I take *niman hit* to be an expression like our mod. 'step it out,' and render 'betook themselves, took their way.'

356. *tō scype weard* shipwards. See *weard* in glossary, and cp. "Thy thoughts which are *to us-ward*" (Ps. xl. 5).

357. *æt Stāne* i.e., as the careful Florence explains, the part of the army which was ravaging on the northern bank crossed at Staines.—P.

363. *Ascensio* Ascension day, 18 May in 1010.

365. *āðum*: Florence says son-in-law, Henry of Huntingdon brother-in-law; *āðum* has both meanings, and there is no means of deciding.—P.

366. *Lēofwines*: this may be the same man as the Leofwine of XVI. 561 (q.v.).

367. *feala = fela*: probably on the analogy of *fēawa*, few.

368. *Myranhēafod* Mare's-head, a nickname; cp. Icel. *merar-leggr*, mare's-leg, a nickname.

382. *ongēan* governs the following clause; 'in case they should land, against their landing.'

392. *Hāmtūne* Northampton; *port* here = town.

þǣr...abūtan thereabout.

406. *Hæstingas*: the name of a district, or, more strictly, of a tribe, and not merely of a town; though later in the *Chron.* it is loosely used as such (e.g. 1066 E). The name of the town is properly 'Hæstinga port,' 1066 D, or 'Hæstinga ceaster,' 1050 D.—P.

411. The contempt of the writer can be heard when this sentence is read aloud.

413. Here is omitted the account of the sack of Canterbury, and of the captivity of archbishop Ælfheah. His martyrdom follows in 1012.

417. *Idus* 13 April, 1012.

418. *þæt gafol*: see l. 399; the delay was no doubt due to the largeness of the sum demanded.

XI. ÆLFRIC'S HOMILIES

See opening note on Extract V.

MSS. Numerous. Some account of them is given in Wülker's *Grundriss der A.S. Litteratur*, p. 458. The Cambridge MS. (Gg. 3. 28), which Thorpe printed, is one of the best and almost contemporary.

Edition. The Homilies of Ælfric by Benjamin Thorpe (Ælfric Society, London, 1843–6).

At Cernel Ælfric planned the two series of his English homilies, compiled from the Christian fathers, between 990 and 995. They are to be distinguished from the later *Lives of the Saints*, written in a more ornate, almost metrical style (see below). The *Homilies* number eighty in all. No very clear line separates the subjects treated in the second series of forty from those in the first. Yet it can be seen, that in the first there is a larger proportion of scriptural and exegetical content; in the second there is far more of legend, history, and ecclesiology. The "Depositio S. Cuthberhti Episcopi," from which our second piece is taken, is no. 10 in the second series.

Ælfric is a typical representative of late West Saxon prose. It is most instructive to compare this extract with Ælfred's famous Preface to his *Cura Pastoralis* (p. 22), and to observe that, while Ælfric has gained in graces of style and in power over language, he has lost something of the rough, sinewy vigour of his great forerunner. Nos. 1 and 3 are in excellent LWS. prose. But the 'St Cuthbert' is marred by excessive alliteration, indicating in all probability that it was originally delivered with a loose sing-song rhythm.

9. *gedwyld.* Earle thinks Ælfric aimed in his Homilies at correcting the apocryphal, and to modern ideas superstitious, teaching of the earlier Blickling homilies.

11. *ofhrēow* for *ofhrēaw* pt. of *ofhrēowan*; for *-ēaw* final in a syllable *-ēow* frequently occurs in LWS.

18. *geendung.* It was a universal belief at the time throughout Europe, that the world was to end in 1000 A.D. Michelet in his *Histoire de France* has collected the principal passages to be found in the old writers relative to this superstition.—Thorpe.

27. In 634 Oswald of Northumbria invited some Irish monks to come from the island of Hi (afterwards latinised into Iona) to evangelise his people. The invitation was accepted, and Aidan and his missionary clergy were established at Lindisfarne (Holy Island). Cuthbert was of English descent, but the date and place of his birth cannot be determined with certainty. In early youth he became a monk, and later prior, under Eata, abbot of Melrose. When Eata adopted the Roman rule and was made abbot of Lindisfarne, Cuthbert became prior of that place. In 676 he retired to a lonely hut on one of the Farne islands (l. 121) that he might spend more time in seclusion and meditation. In 685 he unwillingly became bishop of Lindisfarne and was consecrated by Theodore of Canterbury. Two years later he returned to his lonely cell, and died there in 687. His remains, preserved at Lindisfarne, were carried by the monks to Durham, when the island was ravaged by the Danes. Durham cathedral is a monument to him. His shrine became almost as great a centre of pilgrimage as that of St Thomas of Canterbury. At Neville's Cross the English army rallied round the banner of St Cuthbert. It was carried for the last time in the rising known as the Pilgrimage of Grace in Henry VIII's reign. Cuthbert is one of the most famous of English saints. He was a man of fine character, apostolic zeal, and holy life. He was a great missionary, and spent much time in remote villages instructing the people in the truths of the gospel. See A. C. Fryer's *Cuthbert of Lindisfarne.*

The original authorities for the life of St Cuthbert are a life written by an unknown monk, an account written by Bede, and some notices in Bede's Ecclesiastical History. Ælfric's authority was Bede, who was born some fourteen years before Cuthbert died.

48. *fyrwites* 'the guilt of his walk of curiosity.'

50. Note the excessive alliteration, not under the restraint of metrical rule: "wundra wurdon geworhte"; at times concealed: "Cūðberhtus ðā mid gebede" (47); at times complex: "mihtiglīce wundra on ðām mynstre wunigende" (116).

53. *fērde* lit. 'went concerning faithful preaching'; render 'went about preaching the faith.'

61. *Elīan* Elijah in 1 Kings xvii.

90. *ðām folce tō lāre* for the people's instruction. Notice how very common is this combination of the dat. after *tō*, sometimes a predicative dat., with a possessive dat. or dat. commodi. Cp. this example with those in l. 132, XII. 42, 107, and XXXII. 330.

92. *elles* 'durst not do otherwise.'

94. *ēawfæst* = *ǣ(w)fæst*; *ǣw* final in a syllable often passed into LWS. *ēaw*.

130. *hēt*: we have just read that Cuthbert lived there alone. But Ælfric certainly knew Bede's *Liber de Vita Sti. Cuthberti*, as well as the short account of him in the *Historia Ecclesiastica*; and he follows Bede, who says (*Liber de Vita*) that "the man of God sent for the brethren, for he had not yet withdrawn himself entirely from the sight of visitors, and said 'Let us dig in the middle of my cell'"; just as (l. 135), on another of their visits, he ordered them to bring him seed.

132. *hwīlon*. According to Eyre's *History of St Cuthbert* (1887, p. 61), this happened at a later date when he was bishop of Hexham.

138. *hit*: Ælfric may be thinking of *sǣd* which is neut.

140. *ofer* 'after every proper season for sowing was past.' Bede says (ut supra) that "the barley was brought and sown, although the season was extraordinarily late; and the barley came up most unexpectedly and most abundantly."

154. *friðes*. Thorpe reads *swiðe*; MS. Gg. 3. 28 has *friðes* (f. 163 recto).

160. *twā bēc* the two series of homilies; see opening note.

161. *Angelcynne* 'I have made known to the English race for the unlearned.'

XII. SERMO LUPI

MSS. E = Bodleian Junius 99, and four others (B, C, H, I in Napier; see list on p. viii of his edition): all after 1050.

Edition. Wulfstan, Sammlung der ihm zugeschriebenen Homilien, herausgegeben von Arthur Napier (Berlin, 1883).

Other Works. Napier: *Über die Werke des altenglischen Erzbischofs Wulfstan* (Weimar, 1882).

Wulfstan (Lupus) was archbishop of York from 1002 till his death in 1023; like his predecessors he was also bishop of Worcester. Florence of Worcester, who should have known, says that before his appointment to York he was only an abbot. His archbishopric covers the time of the worst ravages of the Danes; this piece, especially ll. 100–118 (see note on l. 109), should therefore be studied in close connection with Extract X. In MS. I is this heading: "Sermo Lupi ad Anglos, quando Dani maxime persecuti sunt eos, quod fuit anno millesimo XIIII ab incarnatione domini nostri Jesu Cristi." After 'fuit' MS. E has only "in dies Æþelredi regis." MS. C has 'VIIII' for 'XIIII.'

There is a good deal of similarity between the phrasecology of this homily and that of the contemporary laws of Ethelred (see note on l. 122). This is interesting confirmation of the statement that the laws, drawn up at the council of Eynsham in 1014, were reduced to writing in Latin by Wulfstan: "ego Wulfstanus...eadem...literis infixi." Probably he was responsible also for the OE. version.

It will be seen that this sermon is couched in the very words of the preacher—a wondrous feat before the days of shorthand. Wulfstan must have mastered the difficult art of writing down a passionate oration *exactly* as it was to be, or was, delivered: as one example, it will be noticed that it is the excess of every evil, rather than the evils themselves, that he seems to deplore.

The forms, as is to be expected, are rather late: e.g. *-an* and *-on* (gesibban, ðison) for *-um* are frequent.

3. *Antecristes*: see the epistles of St John, e.g. 1 John ii. 18, and note on XI. 18.

16. *hit* things in general.

25. *inne ne ūte* within (doors) or without, in any way *or* measure; cp. ll. 27, 52.

26. *þe...bið* agreeing with the remoter antecedent *ǣnig*, as is usual in OE.

28. *berȳpte* pl., showing that *hūs* is pl., as in l. 37.

þēowas: it is worthy of note that for the heathen gods' ministers the honourable word *þegnas* is used (l. 29).

47. *gecnāwe* 'let him know, recognise, it who is able to'; cp. l. 66.

52. *Ne dohte hit* 'there has been no goodness'; again l. 100.

54. Here, and again in ll. 122 seq., note that the various devices employed, alliteration, rhyme, etc., as well as the rhythm of the phrases and sentences, are adapted to the purposes of oratory.

55. *uncoðu*. Observe the use made of the prefix *un-* in this sentence: *uncoðu*, dire disease; *ungylda*, excessive taxes; *unwedera*, bad weather; *unwæstma*, bad harvests; *unrihta*, wrongs.

rȳpera gen. of the agent.

61. *ne brōðor ōðrum* or brother his brother. Cp. l. 84.

73. *Ēadwerd* the Martyr (king 975–9), son of Edgar, assassinated by the thegns of his step-mother Ælfthryth, mother of Ethelred II.

75. *Æþelrēd*, Ethelred II, fled to his brother-in-law, Richard the Good of Normandy, in 1013, and was recalled by the witan in 1014. This illustration is omitted in the three MSS., C, E, I, which give a date in their headings (v. sup.).

93. *þrāla* gen. pl. after *hwylc*.

94. *tō wīcinge* predicative dat.; cp. *tō þrāle*, factitive dat., l. 107.

95. *wǣpngewrixl*: 'the thrall and his thane meet in fight.'

96. *licge*: '[ye say,] let no wergild be paid to his relatives.'

98. *þegengylde*, the wergild of a thane instead of that of a thrall.

109–16. Plummer thinks there is an allusion here to the sack of Canterbury and the capture of archbishop Ælfheah in 1011. There is no need to assume any reference so definite; it is not certain that the 'Sermo' was as late as that. See Extract X.

112. *ǣnige* sc. *woruldscame*.

117. *hwæt* 'what else is there?'

122. The resemblance in phraseology to the laws of Ethelred becomes most marked here (see the first note on this Extract). I quote part of Law 28 from Thorpe's *Ancient Laws* p. 322: "And swicollice dæda and laðlice unlaga ascunige man swiðe; þæt is,...fule forligra and egeslice manswara and deoflice dæda, on morðweorcum and on manslihtan, on stalan and on strudungan, on gitsungan and on gifernessan, on ofermettan and on oferfyllan, on swiccræftan and on mistlican lahbrican, on æwbrican and on hadbrican, on freolsbricon and on fæstenbricon, on cyricrenan and on mæniges cynnes misdædan."

136. *on* (2) 'of, against,' denoting the object of the *hōcor* in *hōcorwyrde*.

141. *lehtreð* for *le(a)htrað* is Anglian.

149. *hȳ scamað* 'they are ashamed to amend.'

150. *tǣcan*: see note on III. 24.

151. *lēwe*: a rare word, for which Sweet substituted *līfe*; but *lewe* is found in three of the MSS., is wanting in H, and is replaced by *sare* in C. We have already had *beorgan* without an object in l. 49. Render: 'who because of the weakness of their pride will not save themselves until it is too late, although they want to.'

156. *bētan...brǣcan*: Wulfstan is addicted to this idea; cp. l. 51, and the corresponding nouns in ll. 17, 18.

XIII. THE HARROWING OF HELL

MSS. 1. Camb. Univ. Lib., Ii. 2. 11. 2. Brit. Mus., Cott. Vitell. A. 15 (*Beowulf* MS.). Our text is an accurate transcript from the Camb. MS.

Useful Books. 1. Tischendorf: *Evangelia apocrypha* (Leipzig 1876). 2. Wülker: *Das Evangelium Nicodemi in der abendländischen Literatur* (Paderborn 1872), p. 13. 3. Pollard: *English Miracle Plays* (Oxford 1909), p. 166.

The date is the first half of the 11th century.

The predominance of *y* will be noticed at once; many words are to be sought in the glossary with *i* for *y*.

Only the most graphic portion of the narrative is here given. Joseph of Arimathea tells Annas and Caiaphas that Jesus returned from hell bringing with him, among others, the two sons of Simeon, Karinus and Leuticus (Lat. "Carinus et Leucius"). They are then brought to Jerusalem and relate what follows.

15. *þæt* 'the light of the Father.'

16. *forewītegode* Isa. ix. 1, 2.

17. *wyð* Lat. "trans," A.V. "beyond," an impossible meaning for *wið*. Perhaps the translator, knowing that Zebulon and Naphtali were west of Jordan, deliberately made the change to *wið* with the acc., 'as far as, to.'

24. *ic bær* Luke ii. 28.

32. *Iōhannes* Luke iii. 2 seq.

33. *þæt ic...sceal* because I am to.

53. *þæt* (2), this, τόδε.

70. There is an erasure after *hēr* in the Camb. MS. which may account for the halting sense. As the text stands, *geornfulle* must be rendered 'eager to escape,' which is otherwise unexampled. *Geornfulle ūtganges fram mē* would give the required sense.

73. *Lazarum* John xi.

85. *dēadan* weak *vice* strong, probably after the genitive *Lazarus* as after *his*.

94. *Tollite.* The Vulgate (Ps. xxiii. 7, 9) has *Attollite*, raise; the Latin "Evangelium Nicodemi" has *Tollite*. Note that the 'Englisc' rendering of *Tollite* is *tōnymað*, remove (a sense not borne by *Attollite*), and that the translation *ūp āhebbað þā ēcan gatu* almost certainly shows that *porte eternales* was taken to be accus. after *eleuamini*, instead of vocative.

101. *gewurðe* lit. 'let it be to thee and him,' i.e. 'settle it between you.'

105. *hæftinge* (Camb. MS.). The Lat. has "ne captiuemur tenentes captiuitatem"; from which it appears that the rare if not unexampled word *hæfting* = *hæftnung*, captivity.

110. *Dāuid*: Ps. cvii. 15 (Vulg. cvi. 15).

116. *Īsaias*: cp. Isa. xxvi. 19.

129. *cwæð*: Ps. xxiv. 8, 10.

130. *Dāuid*: Ps. cii. 19, 20.

134. The superl. endings, *-uste*, *-iste*, have apparently been influenced by the back and front vowels in their neighbourhood.

152. *ond swā—oferdrȳfenne*, Lat. "admirabilis proeliator."

169. *Hwæðer—ðū sig*, Lat. "Forsitan tu es."

210. *Dāuid*: Ps. xcviii. 1, 2.

XIV. LAWS

MSS. The most important are: 1. Corp. Christi Coll. Cantab. 173, date c. 925. 2. Brit. Mus., Cotton. Nero A. 1, date c. 1070. 3. Textus Roffensis in the Chapter Library of Rochester Cathedral, first half of 12th c. 4. Corp. Christi Coll. Cantab. 383, same date.

Editions. 1. F. Liebermann: *Die Gesetze der Angelsachsen* (2 vols., Halle, 1903). 2. B. Thorpe: *Ancient Laws and Institutes of England* (London, 1840). 3. M. H. Turk: *The Legal Code of Ælfred the Great* (Halle, 1893). 4. F. L. Attenborough: *Laws of the Earliest English Kings* (Camb. 1922).

Other Works. 1. Chadwick: *Studies on A.S. Institutions* (Camb. 1905). 2. F. W. Maitland in Traill's *Social England*, vol. I. (London 1901).

Turk finds that Alfred's code was a legal compendium; that most of 'Alfred's Laws' are due to adoption or revision of laws from other sources; but that "to him unquestionably is to be ascribed the whole character of this part of his code." He maintains that, since "the code bearing Ine's name was the present standard law of the kingdom," and since Alfred placed it at the end of his own code, of which it formed the last part, the laws of Ine should always follow the laws of Alfred.

The Laws of Ine (d. 726), king of Wessex, were promulgated between the years 688 and 695; they are the earliest extant West-Saxon legislation. His Laws, no doubt with later modifications, were adopted by King Alfred in his own code in such a way as to make the two sets of laws continuous and complementary. The value of these laws scarcely needs to be insisted upon. Their 'folk' interest is very great; they enlarge and illuminate our knowledge of the Anglo-Saxon vocabulary.

3. *wīte*: see Chadwick (ut sup.) p. 127 seq.

5. See Chadwick p. 117 seq.

10. *gafolgeldan*: Chadwick (p. 86) suggests that *gafolgelda* and *gebūr* may be regarded as comprehending all persons of 'ceorlish' standing.

11. *gebūr*, a freeholder of the lowest class. See Seebohm's *English Village Communities* p. 131.

XXX. Here and in l. 13 the MSS. have CXX. But the Latin *Quadripartitus* of the early 12th c., and G. Lambard's *Archaionomia* (London 1568) which made use of MSS. now lost, both have 30 here (though the Latin has 120 in l. 13). Chadwick says: "This may possibly rest on old tradition; 30 shillings may have been the amount of the fine when there was no one killed."

24. *būtan* 'found off the way.' The curious variety of forms in the Laws of Ine may be due to additions made to them at various times: here we have dat. sings. in *-um* and *-on*; we find *gielde, geldan, gilde* in ll. 49, 53, 74; *fyrde, fierd* in ll. 58–9.

35. *nāh*: the Lat. gives the meaning concisely: "nihil inde recipiat," he is to have no recompense.

39. Some words are missing here in all the MSS. We may supply before *ond etten* 'ond reccen hrȳðeru (*or* cēap) in.' The meaning will then be: 'and if cattle stray in and eat up their common acres or grass; then let those go who are responsible for the gap and compensate the others, who have enclosed their share, for the loss that they have suffered; let the latter get such recompense for the damage done by the cattle as may be fitting.'

49. *weorðe* 'and it becomes known who did it.'

53. *wǣre* 'however many there might be.' Cp. l. 108.

58. *gesīðcund.* A *gesīð* was a king's thane (Lat. *comes*), one of the king's immediate followers, forming his guard and private council. See Chadwick p. 98 seq., Stubbs's *Constitutional Hist.*, p. 166 seq.

64. For the money values see Chadwick chaps. 1 and 2; this law is referred to by him on p. 16.

76. *twyhyndum.* The difficult question of the meaning of these terms; and the obvious discrepancy, if we take it as proved that *twyhynde* = having a wergild of 200 shillings, between this meaning and the following *monbōt* of 30 shillings—these are indications to the student of interesting questions that lie beyond the scope of our Notes. The discrepancy may be explained, partly by Chadwick's statement (p. 91) that "the higher wergilds were already, in part at least, inherited," perhaps also partly by Alfred's Law 29, which enacted that, if an unoffending *twyhynde* man were slain by a *hlōð* (see l. 22), every member of the band had to pay 30 shillings as *hlōðbōt.* For different views on the meaning of the terms *twihynde* etc., see Chadwick p. 78 seq. (esp. p. 90), Seebohm's *Tribal Custom* p. 406, Stubbs (op. cit.) p. 179.

79. *fōstre* = *feorm*, rent in kind. See Chadwick pp. 100–2.

94. *Gif* 'if he has to be compelled to go to prison.' Sir F. Pollock, in *Alfred the Great*, ed. Bowker, has an illuminating passage (p. 218) on the lack of executive power in A.S. justice.

100. *Gif þǣr* 'If however another has gone surety for him, let him make good the breach of surety as the law directs, and the breach of agreement as his confessor ordains.'

113. *oððe* 'otherwise let him take it who owns the wood'; *tō* governs *him*, the tree.

119. *þæt hē mōt* he may do so.

127. *þæt hīe* 'with the proviso that the tongue may not be redeemed at a cheaper rate than it is valued at in accordance with his wergild.'

152. *stande* 'let a third part of the compensation be remitted.' The ungrammatical *ðriddan* is in all the MSS. (the *Textus Roffensis* has *se* written above the line); such forms occur occasionally in LWS.

XV. THE BENEDICTINE RULE

MSS. Schröer (see below) enumerates six MSS. and gives the readings of five. He takes as the basis of his text Camb., C. C. C. 178, date c. 1000.

Editions. 1. *Bibliothek der A.S. Prosa*, vol. II. ed. Arnold Schröer (Cassel and Göttingen 1885). 2. *The Rule of St Benet*, Latin and Anglo-Saxon Interlinear Version, ed. Dr H. Logeman, E.E.T.S. 90 (London 1888); based on MS. Brit. Mus., Cott. Tib. A. 3, early 11th century—an independent version.

Other Works. D. O. Hunter Blair: *The Rule of St Benedict* (Fort-Augustus 1906).

St Benedict (480–543) about the year 530 gave final form to the justly celebrated *Regula*, which ultimately became the standard rule of the western monastic orders. Parts of it are included here in accordance with the aim of the editor to illustrate as many sides of Anglo-Saxon life as possible.

The OE. translation, from which our extracts are taken, has been attributed with great probability to Æthelwold, the "Father of the Monks," who, at Abingdon, for the first time introduced the strict Benedictine rule from Fleury, became bishop of Winchester in 963, built a new cathedral there, and died in 984.

The student's attention is called to one peculiarity of this text: the freedom with which *-an* and *-en* interchange.

2. *æfter—gemete* suited to their manner of life.

11. *hȳ—ārīsende* nom. absolute, due to the Lat. pres. part., "surgentes festinent inuicem."

23. *þis fers*: Ps. li. 15 (Vulg. l. 17). In l. 25 *bodaþ* would better translate the Vulg. *annuntiabit.*

36–7. Lat. "Frater autem lector hebdomadarius accipiat mixtum prius quam incipiat legere, propter Communionem sanctam." The *mixtum* is a small portion of bread and wine; identical with the *biberes et panem* allowed to the weekly servers over and above the appointed portion. St Benedict allowed it to the reader to prevent any inconvenience or involuntary irreverence which might be entailed by the effort of reading aloud a short time after communicating (Blair).

57. *synd*: here and in l. 80 this appears to be subjunctive, perhaps influenced by the similarity to Lat. *sint*; here Lat. has "sint," in l. 80 "dentur." See note on XVI. 136.

82. *scēat*, napkin, handkerchief; Lat. "mappula."

83. *ālcere*: Lat. "omnis auferatur necessitatis excusatio"; the translator apparently took *omnis* with the wrong noun.

86. *Actus.* Although the form *Acta* was current in the 2nd century, since it is used by Tertullian, *Actus* was preferred, and is the regular word in Latin MSS. and in the Fathers, because *Acta*, in the Roman sense, meant the official reports of a judge or proconsul, e.g. "Acta Pilati."

87. Acts iv. 35.

XVI. CHARTERS

MSS. See under each charter.

Editions. K=J. M. Kemble: *Codex Diplomaticus Aevi Saxonici* (6 vols., London 1839), with Index of Places in vol. VI.

T=B. Thorpe: *Diplomatarium Anglicum Aevi Saxonici*, a Collection of English Charters (London 1865).

B=W. de Gray Birch: *Cartularium Saxonicum*, a Collection of Charters relating to Anglo-Saxon History (3 vols. and an Index of Persons, London 1885–99).

E=J. Earle: *A Hand-Book to the Land-Charters and other Saxonic Documents* (Oxford 1888).

H=Miss F. E. Harmer: *Select English Historical Documents of the Ninth and Tenth Centuries* (Cambridge 1914).

N=A. S. Napier and W. H. Stevenson: *The Crawford Collection of Early Charters and Documents* (Oxford 1895).

By these letters the above editions are referred to under each charter.

The charters (a convenient general title for the contents of this section) have little literary value beyond their simple directness of statement and their preciseness of vocabulary. But in other regards their value, especially for folk matters and social history, is beyond estimation. There is no greater need for the student of Anglo-Saxon than a good edition of this invaluable series of documents.

1.

MS. Corp. Christi Coll. Cantab. 286.

Editions. T. (p. 479), B. (II. 106), H. (p. 9).

Date: c. 830 (K., B.); c. 850 (H., see p. 84). This copy is later; see e.g. *wudes* (5).

3. *Āgustīne*: St Augustine's monastery, Canterbury. Its founder, St Augustine (d. 604), was sent by Pope Gregory I as missionary to England, and became the first archbishop of Canterbury.

5. *wǣge*, mod. dialect 'weigh' (with various spellings), a measure of dry goods, widespread in use, but varying between 24 lbs. and 3 cwt. *Piers Plowman* B. v. 93 has "a weye of essex chese."

8. *ferse*: sentences from the Scriptures, most often from the Psalms, which were said at various stages of the hour-offices.—H.

sealm Ps. xx. (Vulg. xix.).

hīa: Kentish form, as is *wēre* (10)=*wǣre*.

22. This reads like a shrewd forecasting of coming events: see I. 43 and note.

2.

MS. Brit. Mus., Stowe MS. 944 (Liber Vitae).

Editions. *Ordnance Survey Facsimiles* III, B. (II. 176), H. (15); O. Manning, *The Will of King Alfred* (Oxford 1788); K. (II. 112), T. (484), E. (144).

Date: between 873 and 889 (H.). The MS. is early 11th c.

33. *ond swylc*: this clause is in the subjunctive because it is an indirect quotation from Æthelwulf's will. The normal correlative of *swylc* is *hwylc* or *swylc*, but there is great irregularity; in l. 6 we had *sē*, who; *swylce*, as (as here), is very frequent.

35. *wyt Æþerēd* lit. 'we two Æthelred,' i.e. 'Æthelred and I'; cp. Icel. *þeir Þrándr*, lit. 'they Þrándr,' i.e. 'Þrándr and he,' or 'Þrándr and his men,' according to the context. This construction, common in Icelandic, is not rare in A.S.; cp. XXXII. 387 *unc Adame*, from Old Saxon.

ealre: *ealra* is usual, as in l. 29; but it is possible that *ealre* is intended to agree with *gewitnesse*, 'with the full knowledge.'

37. *þe* that, *lit.* by which.

hit. This indefinite *hit* is so common a feature of A.S. syntax that no further notice will be taken of it. Here the antecedent is *dǣl* masc.; in l. 23, there is probably no definite antecedent; in l. 148, it is the pl. *bōcland*.

39. *þæt yrfe*: see l. 32.

44. *on gefangen* set about it, attempted it. This is the pp. of *fōn on*, of which B.-T. Supp. gives two parallel instances from the Laws: "fōn hī ealle on" (let them all set to work); "fō hē on mid fultume." The pp. of *onfōn* appears to be always *onfangen*; we do however occasionally find *ge* after another prefix, as in *foregebeden* (not in the dicts.) XV. 22, *ongerēafad* l. 187.

45. *þæs* is governed by *ūðe*, *þe* by *gebruce*: 'the common property of us two of which he had had the use and that which he himself had acquired (perhaps through that use), he would grant to no man after his day in preference to me.' Cp. ll. 39, 40.

49. *sprǣce* (=*sprǣcon*), a form often used before a pron. of 1st or 2nd pers.

50. *sælde* 'if anything happened to us,' in the modern euphemism.

51. *Swīnbeorgum*, identified as Swanborough Tump between Woodborough and Pewsey co. Wilts by Rev. H. G. Tomkins, who also identified *Langandene* (l. 64) with Long Dean, about 3 miles from Swanborough Tump.

54. *be* 'during Æthelbald's lifetime'; cp. ll. 77, 155.

56. *þæs* to this provision, viz. 'swaðer uncer etc.'

60. *þā ne cȳdde* 'then no one produced any will or any evidence that things were otherwise than as we two had formerly, before witnesses, agreed.'

64. *yrfegewrit*: King Æthelwulf's will is unfortunately not extant. See ll. 32–4.

68. *ond* redundant.

69. *mīnan*, cp. *mīnre* l. 66, looks like a case of attraction; it occurs again in l. 96, but there it is probably LWS. for *mīnum*.

72. *þæt hȳ*. Probably the meaning is 'that they could not think of or hear of juster provisions than those of the will.'

73. The order is: 'Nū hit eall þæron is āgān oð.'

74. *becweðe ond sylle*: these are jussive subjunctives where we should rather expect imperatives. Cp. l. 128. In l. 172, *sēc*, we have the converse. See Extracts XVII. and XIX.

77. *nænig*: in A.S. four negatives make one negative.

79. *þām* 'my last day.'

84. *bōcland*: land held, by special charter from the king with consent of the 'witan,' by an individual or community in absolute freedom of tenure. Opposed to *folcland*, which is public land held by families on hereditary tenure and inalienable. See Kemble, *Saxons in England* I. 289; Vinogradoff in the *Engl. Hist. Review*, vol. 8 (1893), p. 1.

86. *Wedmōr*: occasionally we get an uninflected dat., as again in ll. 113, 115, 272; cp. I. 151 (note).

hīwum. There was a royal palace at Cheddar; it is not certain that there was a convent there. Thorpe says: "The *hiwan* here mentioned are probably either the vassals attached to the palace, or the inmates of an abbey there, both having legal power to choose their lord."

88. *æt Cīwtūne—hȳrað*: this must refer to lands, the revenues of which went to the king and were collected by the king's reeve at Chewton.—H.

96. *gingran* Æthelweard.

102. *hȳran* may belong.

Wēalcynne the 'West Welsh' of Cornwall and Devon, to distinguish them from the 'North Welsh' (I. 245) of Wales.

Seebohm, *English Village Communities* (p. 254 seq.), calls attention to the fact that the places named in the will up to this point are largely in 'West Wales,' while those in the later part are in the east of England, and with this fact he connects the use of the term *hām* (l. 104 etc.) in place of *land*, used hitherto. He takes this as supporting his theory that the manorial system was characteristically English, and not Welsh. The manorial system, in which the tenants held from a central lord of the manor, was mainly *agricultural*, and marked by the existence of towns and villages. In 'Wales' there were no towns or villages, and the people were *pastoral*. See loc. cit.

103. *yldstan dehter* Alfred's heroic daughter, Æthelflæd, 'lady of the Mercians,' wife of Æthelred, 'alderman' of Mercia. See l. 234.

104. *medemestan* Æthelgifu.

105. *gingestan* Ælfthryth; married Baldwin II of Flanders; ancestress of Matilda wife of William the Conqueror, and thus of our

royal family. "She studied the Psalms and English books, and above all the English songs which her father loved so well" (*D.N.B.*).

108. *Crundellan.* The word *crundel* occurs as a common noun over fifty times in K.; in no. 985 the pl. *crundelas* occurs. *Crundle* is still used in Hants dialect for a ravine, a dip in the chalk.

110. *Æþelwolde.* Æthelwold, son of Ethelred, who had been passed over as a minor on his father's death, rose in rebellion against Edward the Elder on the death of Alfred, joined the Danes, and was slain in battle 'at the Holme' in 905. He probably had a hand in the *yrfegeflitu* of l. 63.

116. *Eðandūne*, the site of Alfred's famous victory over the Danes in 878. For the arguments in favour of its identification with Edington on Polden Hill in Somerset or Edington in Wilts, see *The Athenaeum* for Aug. 18 and Sept. 15, 1906, respectively.

123. *þām mannum* the three companies of king's attendants, each serving one month at a time.

127 *þām*: the apparent meaning is 'whoever is bishop of Sherborne at my death'; and Æthelbald and Æthelbert, Alfred's brothers, were buried at Sherborne (MS. C of the *Chron.* says that Æthelred was too; but see I. 97). Asser was 'bishop' when Alfred wrote the preface to the *Pastoral Care* (III. 76), presumably of Sherborne, for he died bishop of that see in 910; but the date of his appointment is not known. He is, on internal evidence, author of the well known Latin *Life of Alfred* (ed. Stevenson, Oxford 1904). If by "þām æt Scīreburnan" Asser is meant, it is difficult to account for the omission of his name.

130. *Godes þēowum*: the term includes the whole of the clergy, both secular (parish priests etc.) and regular (monastic).

131. *cyrican*: Alfred was buried in Winchester Cathedral.

136. *þēnigmenn*: see note on l. 123.

syndan: that this is subjunctive is clear from the general trend of the sentence and esp. from the parallel form *gedǣlan* (indic. *gedǣlað*). We have already had *synd* twice as subjunctive (see note on XV. 57); yet neither form is recorded as such.

143. *þā word* 'carry out the instructions.'

147. *bōcland.* Clause 41 of "Alfred's Laws" enacts: "The man who has bōcland, left to him by his kinsmen, then we ordained that he must not give it away from his family if there is writing or witness that it was forbidden by those men who at first acquired it and by those who gave it to him."

149. *on* 'to my next of kin.' For *hand* cp. ll. 154, 158, 571.

151. *þæt* sc. *bearn.*

152. *yldra fæder* Egbert. His will is not extant.

153. *þonne gif* 'if I have given to any female what he acquired, and my male descendants wish to have it during the lifetime of such females, then let them redeem it; otherwise, let it go to the males after their day, as we said before [referring, probably, merely to the similar *idea* in l. 148, without reference there to male or female, which he was then going on to expound; but possibly to l. 151]. For this reason I say that they are to make payment for it, because they take my property which I may give to female or male as I choose [his grandfather's disposition not being binding upon him, although he respects it][1].'

155. *þān libbendan* = EWS. *þām libbendum*, dat. pl.

[1] I am greatly indebted to my old pupil, Percy Maylam, Esq., solicitor, of Canterbury, for enlightening me very fully on the legal aspects of this rather difficult sentence.

160. *hāligra=hālgena* XIII. 28, gen. pl. of *hālga*, saint.

165. *cyres* the right to choose their lord; cp. *cyrelīf* (for which see B.-T. Supp. 1).

169. *hīwum*: nothing is known of a convent at Damerham; but see note on l. 86.

172. *Ond sēc*: 'and for my soul's need let such provision be made with live cattle.' An example of what Alfred means is furnished by the grant to St Augustine's in no. 1.

3.

MSS. Two in Brit. Mus.: 1. Cott. Tib. A. 13, f. 43 r. 2. Cott. Vesp. A. 5, f. 169.

Editions. K. (v. 140), T. (139), B. (II. 216), E. (154), H. (24).

Our text is based on MS. 1, about 200 years later than the lost original. The dialect is LWS. with occasional Mercian forms. **To be noted** are *ēc=ēac* (183), *wēran=wǣron* (185), *fornēh=fornēah* (187), *ālēfdan=ālȳfdon* (203), *gesēlde=gesǣlde* (215); these must be sought under the second forms.

178. *gebonngēre* indiction. Indiction is the fiscal period of 15 years, instituted by Constantine in 313 A.D., which became a usual means of dating ordinary events and transactions, and continued in use as such down through the middle ages. The position of any year in an indiction is found by adding 3 to the dominical number and dividing the sum by 15; the remainder is the year of the indiction, or the indiction. Thus 896+3 divided by 15 gives remainder 14; hence 'fēowertēoðe gebonngēr.'

189. *him* is pregnant: 'in perpetual alms for himself,' i.e. for his soul.

193. *þǣre cyrcan* 'to that church as well as to any other.'

196. *wǣron* 'had formerly moved in the same matter.'

197. *his dǣla* for his part. See B.-T. Supp. 1: "ymbe mænigfealde þearfe ge Godes dǣles ge worolde dǣles," about manifold things needful both on the part of God and on the part of the world.

204. *hē Alhmund*: it is possible that the reading of the MS. is correct, and that *hēo Alhmund*=he and A.; see l. 35 and note. But it makes very poor sense: 'that he might enjoy it while he lived, and he and A. his son.'

208. *hine* Longridge.

210. *hlāforde* the bishop of Worcester; so in l. 243.

211. *ond þæt* 'and Alhmund should have it only for as many years as he held the same friendship as his father towards the bishop.'

214. For examples of crimes for which a man's landed property was forfeited to the king, see XIV. 6, 16, 60.

225. *se* the above named (l. 198); again in l. 229.

226. *Roddanbeorg sylfne* prob. Rodborough Hill, just outside Stroud. From Stroud the Bristol road runs by Rodborough, Woodchester (187) and Nailsworth (cp. *Nægleslēge*), the Malmesbury road by Avening (191).

4.

MSS. Two in Brit. Mus.: 1. Cott. Tib. A. 13, f. 1 b, here followed as far as legible. 2. Cott. Vesp. A. 5, f. 148 b.

Editions. K. (v. 142), T. (136), B. (II. 221), H. (22).

Date. Of the original charter, of which this is a late copy, H. says: "This charter was evidently issued after the marriage of Æthelred and Æthelflæd, which seems to have taken place soon after 884. The date of the charter cannot be later than the death of King Alfred."

232. *dæda þoncung* perh. meant for a translation of *gratiarum actio*.—T.

233. *For ðæs* 'for love of whom in the first place.'

234. *ond for* 'and for love of St Peter and of the church at Worcester,' of which he was the patron saint (at that time the cathedral).

240. *gebyraþ* LWS. for *gebyreð*, 3rd sing. as usual after *ælc* (Siev. § 400, N. 3).

243. *þæt þȳ ārlīcor*: the sense is clearer than the construction; *helpan* may be infin. loosely dependent on *mæge*, but it prob. = *helpen*, subjunctive like *sēo* in next line: 'that things may be more becomingly maintained on that foundation, and also that they may in some measure make matters easier for the community.'

249. *heora* Æthelred's and Æthelflæd's.

250. There is no verb in the subord. clause, but we may supply from l. 7 'þā hīwan āsingan' after 'undernsonge.' *De profundis* is Ps. cxxx. (Vulg. cxxix.). In the Vulg., Ps. cxlvi., cxlviii. and cl. all begin "Alleluia. Laudate Dominum."

251. *lifgeon* = *lifien*. The confusion of endings is one of the characteristic marks of LWS.

253. *heora mæssan* a mass for them.

256. *ðisses*: see ll. 240–2.

259. *hē* it, i.e. each of these tolls.

260. *fihtewīte*: see XIV. 5.

stale almost certainly an abbreviation of *stalewīte*, fine for theft; see XIV. 16.

261. *burhwealles sceatinge*. *Sceat* is 'a coin, payment, tax, contribution.' It seems pretty clear that *sceating* is a toll, probably the 'burgh-bote' of English law, a tax for the repair of town walls and fortresses. Æthelred and his spouse 'ordered' *bewyrcean þā burh eallum þǣm folce tō gebeorge*; other cases are on record where the people have been allowed to contribute to the cost, even of what has been done for their benefit.

ðe—gebyrie which involve any payment.

263. *swāswā* 'as it was settled for the marketplace and the streets' (l. 241).

5.

MS. Canterbury Cathedral Library, Chart. Antiq., C. 1282.

Editions. Ord. Survey Facs. I, K. (II. 133), T. (169), B. (II. 236), E. (162), H. (30).

Note *ēngu* (318) = *ǣngu*, *ðes* (323) = *ðæs*, either Kentish or very late forms.

I venture to quote Earle's summary of this extraordinarily interesting document, because it clears away many of the technical difficulties.

Helmstan being convicted of theft, a claimant to his land, named Æthelm Higa, thought it a good time to push his claim. The petitioner had stood godfather to Helmstan at his confirmation, and H. resorted to him in his trouble. So he took up his godson's cause, and spoke for him to the king, who was then Alfred. The king thought it should be referred:—and petitioner was one of the referees. H. produced his title; and at Wardour, where the king then was, the referees met to decide. All were agreed that H. might bring his oath, but Æthelm demurred; and so they went before the king. They found the king in his bower washing his hands. They told him what conclusion they had come to, and why:—and Æthelm stood with them in the chamber. When Alfred had done washing, he asked Æthelm why he was not satisfied; adding, that he could not think of

anything fairer than that H. should vouch it by oath if he could. The petitioner then spoke, and said that H. would see what he could do:—and so the king named a day. Now it was not an easy matter for H. to muster the requisite number of co-jurors, and so he once more sought the petitioner's aid. This was granted on the condition that the reversion of the land should be his. The oath succeeded, and H. was again in quiet possession. But in less than two years he stole oxen, and they were tracked, and he had to run for it; and in his flight he got a great bramble-scratch across the nose, which made part of the evidence against him. The sheriff was down upon him, and seized his land in the king's name: those of whom he held læn-land reentered: and the present king pronounced his banishment. Still H. found means to propitiate the king, acting through petitioner, who was then with the king at Chippenham. He revoked H.'s outlawry, allowed him a place to live on, and consented to let the land go in its appointed course. So the petitioner became possessed of the land, and he had since dealt with it, and he hopes the king will allow the arrangement to stand.

274. *undǣde* acc. of a fem. *i*-stem, conformed here to the declension of *ā*-stems.

281. *mīre*, LWS. for *mīnre*.

ond ryhtrace 'and because of my correct history of the estate, as opposed to Æthelm's.'

284. *þes blaca* apparently a nickname, 'the Black.' Cp. l. 353.

289. *ðæt hēo* 'that she had every right to sell it to him.'

291. *þon*. In EWS. the instr. *þon* is seldom used attributively. With the late forms of this document it is difficult to decide whether the word is *þon* instr., or *þōn=þān*, LWS. for *þām*, dat. In l. 287 we have *ðōn* dat. pl. See ll. 302, 308, etc.

299. *āðe þæs ðē nēar*, so much nearer to the oath. See Sir F. Pollock in Bowker's *Alfred the Great* p. 214: "All the accustomed modes of proof involved some kind of appeal to supernatural sanctions. The simplest was the oath of one of the parties, not by way of testimony to particular facts, but by way of assertion of his whole claim or defence; and this was fortified by the oaths of a greater or less number of helpers, according to the nature of the case and the importance of the persons concerned, who swore with him that his oath was true." That is the stage now reached in these proceedings.

305. *ryhtre* sc. *riht* as in l. 72.

hē Helmstan.

308. *ond hē* 'and he would produce the oath in full.'

310. There can be little doubt that the passage ran 'ðæt hē [ðæt land mē se]alde.' The second gap is more difficult; there are about 12 letters missing, so that a possible restoration is: 'oððe hit æfr[e mon unriht s]āde' (or, less likely, *cwǣde*).

Prof. Toller writes: "I feel inclined to make another suggestion. The writer of the document says: 'Ic him wolde fylstan næfre to nanan wo,' and asks for a 'wedd,' the charters of the land. I would suggest that the passage should read: 'ond cwæð ðæt him wære leofre ðæt he [me wedd gese]alde ðonne se að forburste oððe hit æfr[e mon facene cw]æde' (people should say the transaction was fraudulent; cp. *facene* in Laws of Ethelbert 71)."

The only objection I can see to this is that it anticipates the following sentence, where the 'wedd' appears to be mentioned for the first time.

317. *se dōm*, see l. 305.

326. *ōðer healf gēar* a year and a half, cp. Ger. *anderthalb*; the *ān* is redundant.

327. *ðe hē* 'by which he utterly ruined himself.'

328. *Cytlid.* There can scarcely be any doubt that the reference is to Chicklade, Wilts, about 3 m. south of Fonthill. Later forms rather suggest that *Cytlid* should be amended to *Cyclid*; the confusion of *c* and *t* is not rare.—H.

ond hine 'and he was caught in the act, and his tracker recovered the cattle that had been driven off' (?). See B.-T. s.v. *spor-wrecel.*

334. *hē...hē...hē* Eanulf...Eanulf...Helmstan.

335. *cinge*: see note on l. 214.

336. *Ordlāf* 'O. resumed possession of the land held on lease from him that Helmstan had occupied; *his* land could not be confiscated.'

337. *tū* = *þū*, with partial assimilation to the preceding *d.* In l. 340 we have the double assimilation *mit tē* = *mid ðē.*

339. This passage remains a crux. I retain the emendation *gesōhte* in the text for the present; but the MS. reading *gesahte*, 'conciliated,' may be nearer the mark. On the other hand, the *saht* group of words is of Scand. origin and not recorded till *c.* 1000. Stubbs (*C. H.* § 73 note) renders *insegel* by 'writ' in a charter given in T., p. 288. Possibly *insigle* is Alfred's *hondsetene* (292), the document with the King's seal attached. In any case, it seems clear that we have here a reference to a folk-custom about which little or nothing is yet known.

341. *ðā āre* 'the property to which he has now retired.'

345. *eal* for *ealle*; the writer thought of *hīwan* as a collective = *hīred.*

348. *gehealden* 'satisfied with whatever it seems to thee right to give.'

353. *ðȳs blerian* the Bald. We might have expected the nicknames to be preceded by the def. art., *se* and *ðæs*, in l. 284 and here respectively. Instead we find *þes* and *ðȳs* (or *ðys*). It may be that each word has an intensive meaning 'so': *þes* = *þæs* (as in l. 323) = 'so,' as in *The Seafarer* 39, 40; *ðȳs* = in this degree, so.

6.

MS. Brit. Mus., Add. 15350 (Codex Wintoniensis), f. 71 b; late 12th c.

Editions. K. (v. 146), T. (143), B. (II. 240), E. (350).

The Codex Wintoniensis contains many spurious documents, and unfortunately this one is of doubtful authenticity. But this hardly lessens its interest in those regards for which we have included it. The first paragraph gives the conditions of servile tenure on an English manor, and is quoted and commented on by Seebohm in *The English Village Community* p. 160 seq. The second paragraph gives the 'territoria utriusque terrae,' and is a good example of the delineation of boundaries found in many charters. The first part of the charter is in Latin, and there 'ego Eadward' states that his grandfather Æthelwulf had arranged that Alfred should have the estates at Chiseldon (mentioned in Alfred's will, XVI. 93) and 'Sweores holt' (?), on condition that he left them after his death to Winchester. 'But I, Edward, became possessed of these lands, and gave in exchange 10 *manentes* (holdings) in that place which is called Stoke by Hysseburna, with all the men who were on that land when King Alfred died.'

Stoke is 2 m. S.E. of Hurstbourne Tarrant. Beyond this the localities named are in the main not identifiable.

Note *ĕ* for *æ̆* in *-gemēro* (368) = *-gemǣro*, and other words, glossed only under *ǣ*; conversely, *þæ* (354) = *þe.*

367. *gangdagan* Rogation days, the three days before Ascension Day; they were called *gangdagas* because of the processions held on them.

388. *wyrtwalan*. Between this word and what follows in the text the MS. has 'þonne onbutan þone garan on ðone piwinðlan.' It is probable that the same seven words were carelessly and incorrectly written twice.

393. *norþere* late and incorrect for *norþeran*.

7.

MS. Brit. Mus., Add. 15350 (Codex Winton.), f. 96 b.

Editions. K. (v. 166), T. (162, Lat. 161), B. (II. 282).

Dialect. Some of the peculiarities already noticed in charters run riot here. The superabundant æ is a characteristic 12th century feature, as in the Canterbury Psalter, and is to be attributed to a 12th century scribe.

In using the glossary note the equations $\breve{æ}=\breve{e}$ and occasionally $\breve{e}=\breve{æ}$, as in *deg* (400) and *lēndæ* (397); also *unnun* (399) = *unnon* (405), *bōciun* (400) = *bōcian*, *siððun* (405) = *siððan*, *færm* (413) = *feorm*.

396. *Bēaddinctūne*: K. and T. give Bedhampton in Hants.; but the Domesday Book form of that name, *Betametone*, makes the identification impossible. There can be little doubt that it is Beddington in Surrey (so Birch, and Constable's *Surrey*).

399. *his*, 'it (gen. after *unnun*), to "book" it (ðæt) to thee (ðæ) for thy lifetime.'

402. *gewæred* = *gewered* (Lat. "bene procurata") seems clearly to imply undisputed possession or 'fee simple.'

403. *miðˇ* and *ealðˇ* (408) are forms almost certainly due to the *h* immediately following; that the scribe has omitted the *h* here seems rather to confirm this supposition.

405. *bī wæs* is difficult. *N.E.D.*, s.v. *bewiste*, has: "*bī-wist* is the sb. answering to a vb. **bi-wesan*." I suggest that we have here an instance of this verb, whose place may have been taken by *bī libban* (cp. *bīleofa*), of which B.-T. Supp., s.v. *be*, gives several examples; one is: "Þæt yrfe þe wē big leofiaþ." A.S. *bīwist* = sustenance, food. I would translate then: 'I myself provided the cattle, so that one afterwards lived thereby,' or 'on which one afterwards lived there.'

407. *þīnun*: note how common is the ending *-un* for *-um* in these late documents: *swīnun* (410), *mancosun* (432), *dægun* (578).

410. *scīpæ* = *scīpe*, sheep. *Scīp* is a recognised North. form, but its use as a collective is apparently unknown. Probably we should read *scīpun*.

412. *næs þǣr*: 'there was no corn there beyond the provision made for the bishop.'

419. *ðǣræ* against that (sc. *waniunge*).

8.

MS. Brit. Mus., Add. 15350 (Codex Winton.), f. 87; 12th c.

Editions. K. (v. 333), T. (499), B. (II. 583), E. (360), H. (33).

Date. Napier and Stevenson (see our no. 11), p. 74 foot, point out that estates at 'Aysshedoun' and 'Wassingatun' were confirmed or granted to Eadric by Eadred in 947. If these were those granted by Æthelwold to Eadric "æt Æscesdūne...ond æt Wessingatūne" (see

ll. 434–5), as seems almost certain, the date of this will must be 946 (accession of Eadred)–947.

In using the glossary note that *æ*=*e* (e.g. *hære-* 430) and *ĕ*=*ĕ̆* (e.g. *þet* 436, *gedēled* 439).

421. The first three lines, written in red ink, are an addition to the original will.

422. *Ealdan Mynstre.* Cp. *Chron.* B, C, 642: "se Cenwalh het atimbran þa ealdan cyricean on Wintunceastre." This was to distinguish the cathedral at Winchester from the New Minster (consecrated 903, *Chron.* F), afterwards Hyde Abbey. For *intō* see note on l. 566.

430. *hæregeatwa*>'heriot.' The term was originally applied to the arms given to a tenant by his lord and surrendered at death. This is one of the earliest references to the heriot by name. But the practice was much earlier; see *Beowulf* 452 seq. For its abuse in later times see a bitter passage in Lyndesay's *Monarchy* l. 4709 seq.

435. *Wessingatūne*: Washington in Sussex is familiar to readers of Kipling in "They."

mīnæ, a curious use of the inst. for the dat.; cp. *mīnum* (433).

437. *mīnes*: the MS. has 'mine breðer suna,' which H. emends 'mine broðorsuna,' with the same meaning. Gen. sg. *brēðer* is not recorded, but the fems. *mēder*, *dehter*, both occur as gens.

9.

MSS. Brit. Mus., Stowe Charter 28, original; two later copies.

Editions. Ord. Survey Facs. III, K. (II. 387), T. (201, Lat. 204), B. (III. 284), H. (37).

441. *Crīstes cyrcean* Christ Church, Canterbury cathedral.

442. *hire* (1) into her possession.

447. *tō Holme*: probably the meaning is 'were summoned to battle [which took place] at Holm.' The reference is to the rebellion of Æthelwold, son of Ethelred I (see note on l. 110). *Chron.* (C 902) speaks of "þæt gefeoht æt þam Holme Cantwara ond þara Deniscra." A full account is given in A under the correct date 905; there we read that Edward 'ravaged all their land between the dykes [forming the boundary between E. Anglia and Mercia] and Ouse northwards to the fens'; that, when he was about to return south, he sent seven messengers to the Kentish men, who remained behind there in spite of his orders; that the Danes came upon the men of Kent and fought them, and that Sigelm and others were slain. H. says that the description seems to point to 'some site between Huntingdon and Newmarket' as 'the district harried by Edward.' But the site of the battle of Holm is not quite the same question, for it is clear from the sending of messengers—'seofon ærendracan he him hæfde to asend'—that the Kentish men were at some distance from the rest of Edward's army. On the western border of the fens is the village of Holme (junction for Ramsey on the Great Northern railway), about 10 miles north of Huntingdon; and I can see no reason, especially if the *Centiscan* had at first formed the left flank of Edward's army, why the Danes may not have pursued and overtaken them there.

452. *oð þæs on* 'until (in) the sixth year from that time.'

spræc hit urged her claim.

453. *Dyringc*: Lat. "quidam propinquus meus nomine Byrsige Dyring."

454. *þæt hēo sceolde*: i.e. that she should produce a number of 'oath-helpers' to swear to the truth of her own oath that the money

had been repaid. The value of the combined oath of these persons was to be thirty pounds.—H. See ll. 456–7, and note on l. 299.

455. *þæs āþ* an oath of that amount; cp. "xxx punda āþe" (457).

459. *swā hē* 'if he wished to have the use of any land.'

461. *on fyrste*: this vague reference no doubt covers the king's marriage to Eadgifu, his third wife.

468. *hū* 'how truly he would behave to her in the matter of the lands.'

477. *gesett spǣc* cp. l. 318.

479. *twēgea cyninga* Edmund, king 940–6, and Eadred, king 946–55.

10.

MSS. Brit. Mus., Stowe Charter 31, original; and three later copies.

Editions. Ord. Survey Facs. III, K. (III. 56), T. (239, Lat. 237), B. (III. 560, Lat. 557).

In this instance the facsimile is illegible in one or two places where the MS. is legible, and unfortunately Sanders (*O. S. Facs.*) has taken his text from the facsimile.

496. *rīxiende* is irreg., whether it is nom., or another instance of inst. *vice* dat., as in l. 435; cp. l. 175.

500. *Bryttas*: the ref. is probably to the Strathclyde Britons (or Welsh), who had submitted to Edward and to Athelstan, and been defeated by the latter at Brunnanburh in 937 (see no. XXXIII.). Edgar the Pacific himself was secured from revolt by his tactful dealings with his under-kings.

506. *mynecenum*: the word survives in *Minching* Lane, London.

509. *Benedictes*: see Extract XV, introductory note.

ūs tō þingunge to intercede for us; the usual construction is *ūs tō þingianne.*

515. *þām tō bigleofan* for the support of those.

524. *Bēda āwrāt*: see *Hist. Eccles.* IV. xix.

525. *þēodæ*: *æ* for unstressed *e* is one of the commonest spellings in LWS.

530. *tō gehwearfe...wiþ* in exchange for; *wiþ* alone has the same meaning, as in XXXIV. 35.

533. *Earningaford* (Domesday Book *Erningford*) Armingford hundred in Cambs. The 'ford' was the one where Ermine Street crossed the Cam, the only ford on that river.

541. *binnan þām īggoðe*, within the isle [of Ely?]. There is nothing corresponding to these words in the Latin. Thorpe took *Wyllan* to be Wells in Norfolk, 60 miles from Ely. But the common eel is a fresh water fish, and it would seem waste labour to bring eels 60 miles to Ely (=*eel-island*). Welney, about 10 miles north of Ely, means 'isle of the well.' But Ely was then an island surrounded by undrained fens, where, as the name Ely proves, eels abounded. There may have been certain 'wells' where they were specially abundant, and the eel-fishers living near by may have been called 'folc æt Wyllan (*or* wyllan).'

542. *intō þām* 'in the two hundreds.' *Intō*, rather affected in this charter, =*ofer* in l. 544.

543. *Ēastenglan.* If *Wīchlāwan* is Wicklow in Essex (K. and T.), the Lat. more correctly has "in prouincia Orientalium *Saxonum.*" But I have as yet found no trace of this Wicklow.

548. *þone fēorðan pening* i.e. *every* fourth penny.

550. *sēo sōcn* 'the revenue corresponding to one day's supplies.' Such a payment was to be made to the monastery by any man who did not comply with the terms of Edgar's grant. *Sōcn* in this charter means the right of local jurisdiction, with special reference to that of levying fines; in this line the meaning is still further restricted.

552. *sindorlīce* weak form after *þis*.

559. *þe...fore* on whose behalf.

11.

MS. "in a large oblong scrap book, bound in Russia leather, now numbered 'MS. *Eng. hist.* a. 2,' kept as '*Arch. F.* a. 3,'" in the Bodleian.

Editions. K. (VI. 138), T. (541), N. (22).

562. *Wulfstānes.* Napier and Stevenson say: "It is highly probable that the testator was the son of the Wulfstan of the song [of Maldon], and the brother of Wulfmær [XXXIV. 155], because Brihtnoð's force must have consisted principally of the local levies, and the testator's possessions were close to Maldon. It is possible that the testator was the father of Wulfric, son of Leofwine, who fell in the great battle in East Anglia in 1010." See X. 366 and XXXIV. 155.

565. This is evidently Kelvedon, in Witham hundred, Essex, eight miles north-east of Maldon. In Domesday (ii. 14) the abbey of Westminster is returned as having five hides in *Chellevedana* in Witham hundred.—N.

566. *of Pūrlēa intō Hnutlēa.* This is a curious expression. There is a Purleigh three miles south of Maldon. *Intō* is used with words of granting to signify the place upon which the grant is bestowed. But we have no record of a religious establishment at Notley, and neither Purleigh nor Notley belonged to Westminster at the time of Domesday. If the meaning is that 'Purlea' is an appurtenant to 'Hnutlea,' and is not the modern Purleigh, then the reference to the 'east side of the street' would have some point, as it would mean the Roman road to Braintree.—N.

567. *mīne: for*, 'for the sake of,' usually takes dat., as in l. 563.

571. *sylle* 'let her give it to whosoever obeys her best.' For *hand* cp. l. 149.

12.

MS. Brit. Mus., Cott. Tib. B. 5, f. 76.

Edition. T. (613).

Date. Early 11th century.

580. *āne* sc. *sīðe.*

581. *Marian mæssan.* There are at least three 'masses of St Mary': the Assumption on Aug. 15; the *æftre mæsse*, of the Nativity, on Sept. 8; and the Purification on Feb. 2. It is clear that the last is the one here referred to. It is commonly called 'Candlemas,' because candles were, from this century onwards, blessed at this mass for use during the year.

582. *eallhælegra* May 13. In the *Liber Pontificalis* it is related that Pope Boniface IV (608–15) begged the Pantheon from Phocas (Byzantine emperor 602–10) and turned it into a church in honour of Mary and all martyrs. The festival celebrating this event, the 'dedicatio S. Mariae ad Martyres,' was and is honoured in Rome on May 13. An old *Martyrologium Romanum* gives both this and the more familiar festival of Nov. 1. (Hauck's *Realencyklopädie für Theologie und Kirche.*)

583. *gegilda*: see Stubbs' *Const. Hist.* § 131.

sesteras: for the varying capacity of the *sester* see Harmer, *English Hist. Documents*, p. 79.

584. *cniht*: the second order of membership, probably those who were qualifying for full membership. Cp. the 'Juvenile Foresters' of to-day.

586. *gemǣnes hādes* in minor orders. *Gemǣne* is used of the ecclesiastical orders below the sub-deacon; from the sub-deacon upwards the orders were 'sacri ordines' (B.-T.).

587. *twēgen salteras*: here *saltere*=a selection from the Psalms, probably in two instances, *for þā forðgefarenan* and *æt forðsīþe*, those recited in the Office of the Dead.

588. *forðsīþe*. The rules of the guild are concise to the point of obscurity. This appears to mean that, on the death of a member, every surviving member is to pay for six masses to be sung by the *mæsseprēost* or six 'psalters' by a *gemǣnes hādes brōður*.

589. *sūþfōre*, pilgrimage south (to Rome, or possibly Jerusalem). Each member contributed five pence towards the pilgrim's expenses.

590. *hūsbryne*: Liebermann refers to this as an instance of 'Vermögensversicherung' (insurance of property); it seems clear to me that it is a levy on all the other members to help to meet a loss already incurred by one member through fire. This was the usual practice, even after the Fire of London, when the first insurance society was formed.

XVII. LEECHDOMS

MSS. For no. 1: Brit. Mus., Cott. Titus D. 26, f. 16 b.

For nos. 2–7: Brit. Mus., Reg. 12 D. 17, latter half of 10th century.

For no. 8: Brit. Mus., Harl. 585, late 11th century.

Editions. 1. Cockayne's *Leechdoms, Wortcunning, and Starcraft of Early England*, 3 vols. (London, 1864–6). 2. *Bibliothek der A.S. Prosa*, vol. 6, ed. G. Leonhardi (Hamburg 1905).

Other Works. J. F. Payne, *English Medicine in the A.S. Times* (Oxford 1904).

In the Leechdoms and in the Charms the difficulty of distinguishing the imperat. sing. from the pres. subjunctive, already referred to, is insoluble. If all the forms are intended to be imperatives, they often have an illicit final *-e*. Cp. the following forms, *nim*, *gecnūwa*, *gēot* (9), *wyll* (67), with the following, *nime*, *gecnūwige*, *gēote* (36), *wylle* (38).

In using the glossary, such forms as *drænce* must be looked for under *drenc*.

13. *dō...of* remove, take out.

14. *gegrind* 'grind it to a paste with the drench of elm.' See *bree* in *Dial. Dict.*

16. *āþege* for *āþecge*, let him take.

17. *wiþ þon* for the same thing.

26. *artemisia* a genus of plants, including wormwood and mugwort.

27. *þonne* 'when thou pullst it up.'

33. *Plinius*: Pliny the Elder (d. 79 A.D.). The reference is to his *Historia Naturalis* I. lxxxvii. 1.

35. *sēoþe*: we have had several quasi-imperats. in *-e* of weak verbs with original long stems, e.g. *āwylle* (31), *gebærne* (34) (Siev. § 410, N. 4). Here we find the same form in strong verbs.

āsēoh. A contracted verb of the first class with an imperat. sing. of the second. The change took place through the identity of several of the pres. forms, e.g. *tēon*, accuse, and *tēon*, draw.

50. *hē is* 'he is to be treated and smeared'; with this dat. inf. in a passive sense cp. mod. E. 'to sell,' 'to let.'

51. *onlegena*: the construction is irreg., but the sense is clear: 'he is to be treated with poultices etc.'

58. *pipiones* Lat., from which 'pigeons' is derived.

XVIII. ALFRED'S BLOOMS

MS. Brit. Mus., Cott. Vitell. A. 15 (*Beowulf* MS.), f. 1: 12th century.

Editions. 1. O. Cockayne in *The Shrine*, p. 163 (1868–9). 2. W. Hulme in *Englische Studien* XVIII. 331. 3. Hargrove, *Yale Studies in English* XIII (1902) and XXII (1904).

For discussion of Alfred's authorship see Hargrove, and Wülker's *Grundriss der A.S. Litt.*, p. 416 seq. The latter (§ 486) places this work near the end of Alfred's life, and interprets the preface as a parable of his literary labours. He has been into the forest of literature and brought home some of the most beautiful trees; but there is much still to be brought in, and the task is beyond his powers; so he commends the good work to his friends. The substance of the book itself is a free rendering of St Augustine's *Soliloquia* and his letter *De Videndo Deo*. The preface to the *Cura Pastoralis* (p. 22) may be regarded as Alfred's introduction into literature, this preface as his farewell.

In using the glossary note that *dēle* (5) = *dǣle*, *fegrum* (11) = *fægrum*, *wes* (23) = *wæs*, *gerdum* (12) = *gyrdum*.

3. *bolt-* = *bold-* (< *botl*, cp. *bytlinge* l. 28) by assimilation; cp. *boldgetimber*.

4. *be þām dēle* 'as many as I was able to bear away.'

12. *windan* prob. an allusion to the wickerwork buildings of Alfred's time.—Hargrove.

13. *þāra ond þǣr...mid* and there and therewith.

19. *Augustinus* St Augustine of Hippo (d. 430); v. sup.

20. *Gregorius* Pope Gregory the Great (d. 604); see Extracts III. and IX.

Ieronimus St Jerome (d. 420), the preeminent scholar of the Western Church.

21. *gedō* redundant.

28. *lāde*: Pauli and Wülker read *ūtlāde*, bringing together (?); see foot-note in text.

31. *ond his* 'and gain his living in every way permitted by the lease.'

36. *þæt mē* 'that both may be within my power.'

XIX. CHARMS

MS. No. 1 in Brit. Mus., Cott. Calig. A. VII, f. 171 a. No. 2 in Corp. Chr. Coll. Camb. 41, p. 226.

Editions. 1. Cockayne's *Leechdoms*, vol. 1 (London 1864). 2. Grein-Wülker, *Bibliothek der A.S. Poesie*, vol. 1 (Kassel 1883).

Other Works. 1. Jacob Grimm, *Teutonic Mythology*, translated by J. S. Stallybrass, vol. 3, ch. 38 (London 1883). 2. P. D. Chantepie de la Saussaye, *The Religion of the Teutons* (Boston 1902). 3. F. Grendon in *Journal of American Folklore*, vol. 22, no. 84 (1909). The last is almost inaccessible to English readers, except at the British Museum; yet no student of the A.S. Charms can dispense with it. I have made free use of it.

Charms were widely used in early times, and the Church could not suppress them; it therefore interpolated Christian elements. In consequence the A.S. Charms are the most extraordinary blend of paganism and Christianity. For the most part, in the Christianised charms, the ceremonies prescribed are pagan, while the incantations are Christian.

In the glossary occasional *æ* for *e* is ignored: e.g. *gæworht* (19), *ābacæ* (73).

1.

This *æcerbōt* is intended to drive away the demons or sorcerers who have caused some farmland to become barren. The ceremonies for 'releasing' the bewitched fields were probably akin to ancient ceremonies in honour of the Earth-goddess (ll. 52, 70), who alone could bestow bountiful crops. In 936 a German abbess established ceremonies to take the place of the former 'heathen processions about the fields.' This charm may be divided into seven parts: (1) ll. 1–26 (prose), the Christianised heathen ceremonial which is to be followed; (2) ll. 27–39 (verse), the first incantation, Christian and pagan (see l. 30); (3) ll. 40–51 (prose), heathen ceremonial (ll. 40, 46 seq.) Christianised; (4) ll. 52–67 (verse), the principal incantation, slightly Christianised; (5) ll. 68–72 (prose and verse), the song at the cutting of the first furrow; (6) ll. 73–5 (prose), further pagan ceremonial, with one Christian addition (holy water); (7) ll. 76–83, a Christian addition, an offset to the predominant paganism of the earlier parts.

2. *oþþe þǣr* 'or [if] any troublesome thing has been put into them through sorcery.' *þǣr...on=þǣron.*

6. Heaping of things on the turfs was an ancient rite symbolising the desired productiveness.—Grendon.

8. Hard woods like the beech and oak did not need sanctification.—G.

10. Holy water was a Christian substitute for dew.

11. *cweþ*: see opening note on Ext. XVII. Here the MS. has *cweðe*, in ll. 11, 21, 24, 75 and *cweð* in ll. 26, 41, 51, 69, 82; cp. *drȳpe* (10)=*drȳp*, *gefylle* (12)=*gefyll*, and see ll. 73–5.

Crescite: Genesis i. 28.

15–7. *circean...wēofode*: in order that the power of God may undo the work of demons.

19. *cwicbēame*: it is not impossible, but it is far from certain, that this is the 'quicken-tree' of Irish story, which is identified with the mountain-ash or rowan-tree (*Pyrus aucuparia*). One A.S. gloss identifies *cwicbēam* with the juniper. See 'quickbeam' in *N.E.D.*

23. *sete...on* prob.=*onsete*, impose, put down.

24. *þās word* pl., because *Crescite* stands for the whole formulary, as in ll. 11–4, just as *Pater noster* stands for the *paternoster*.

27. *Ēastweard*. There is reason to believe that this incantation was originally a prayer to the sun god, with incidental invocations to the spirits of the earth and of the heavenly vault (see ll. 30, 40). A sun cult seems to have existed among almost all nations living in cold or temperate climates, and there was a well nigh universal doctrine that sunrise was fatal to evil spirits of every kind.—G.

28. *Domine*: Lat. words often take unexpected forms in A.S. From the services of the Roman church the vocative would be the most familiar case of this word.

37. *se wītega*: the reference may be to Proverbs xxix. 14.

39. *þances*: in a parallel passage to this, the Lat. has "dei gratia."

40. *III=ðriwa*, and in ll. 43, 82.

sunganges with the sun; the opposite of *wiðersynes*, 'widdershins.'

41. *lētanīas*: every saint's name counting as one.—Cockayne.

43. *hit* the bewitched land; but Grendon says it means the preceding *gealdor*.

Crīste the common possessive dat.: 'to the praise etc. of Christ etc.'

45. The MS. has *ond þam are þe*; Gr.-W., *and are þam, þe*; Thorpe in his *Analecta* (London, 1868), *and þam* [*to*] *are þe*. This involves little change, and gives the most satisfactory sense.

47. *twā swylc swylce* twice as much as; cp. *ōðer swylc* XXVI. 1583.

52. *Erce*. The question is, is *Erce* the name of 'eorþan mōdor'? Probably not. Grimm (op. cit., p. 253) made a bold guess that Erce is a goddess who, like Holda or Bertha, presides over tilling. It is more likely that 'Erce, erce, erce' is mere gibberish, for meaningless formulae are not infrequent in the A.S. charms, and one of them (perhaps originally Celtic) may well be related to *erce*: "acræ ærcræ ærnem etc." (Cockayne II. 112), "acre earcre arnem etc." (ib. III. 10), "acre arcre arnem etc." (ib. III. 24). This again suggests the still flourishing 'Eena meena maina mo' incantation, which has long existed, with variations, in many Teutonic countries.

eorþan mōdor: it is uncertain whether this=mother of earth or Earth-mother; Dr Bradley says that the appositive collocation in the accus. or gen. might become ossified, and so be used in the nom.

56. 'bright harvests of shafts of millet.' Schlutter (*Anglia* XXX, XXXI) believes that *hen se* stands for *herse*, OHG. *hirsi*, Ger. *Hirse*. This gives the best meaning to this disputed line; but it must be said that *hers* or *herse* is not elsewhere recorded, and that we know no other instance of *sceaft* in this particular sense. *Wæstma* is gen. pl. governed by *æcera* (or by *geunne*).

57–8. Grein-W. has "þære bradan bere wæstma," and so in the next line. There are two serious objections to this: *bere* and *hwæte* are masc., and 'broad barley' has no meaning. Gen. pls. of adjs. in *-an* are not unexampled (Sievers § 304, N. 2).

60. *him* the farmer; *Geunne* is subjunctive, as in l. 53. The first person is resumed in l. 65.

67. *ne* makes *one* neg. with *ne...nān* in l. 66.

71. Grendon says that this line shows admirably the method of toning down the paganism of the spell. But it is at least possible that it is still purely pagan and means 'be thou growing in the embrace of the god.'

73. *innewerdre* lit. 'a loaf broad of the inside of the hand,' i.e. 'a loaf as broad as a man's palm.'

80. *grōwende gife* gift of growing.

2.

The prose introduction, with its references to Herod, who could *not* find our Lord, and to Helena, the mother of Constantine, who found the true cross (see Cynewulf's poem, *Elene*), is a Christian addition, possibly intended to be metrical after the word *āhangen*. The original incantation begins with l. 89, and (especially if we read *godes*, and not *Godes*) may be purely pagan.

84. *þē mā ðe* 'any more than Herod could [steal or hide] our Lord.'

85. *Ēadelenan* is compounded of *Elene* (v. sup.) and *ēad*, prosperity, blessedness; cp. *ēadfruma*, *ēadgiefa*. Prof. Drennan suggests that *Ēadelene* was at first intended as a translation of "Sanct. Helena."

87. *næs tō oþfeorrganne*: a rather free translation is best: 'not to have them borne off; and to know where they are, not to have harm come to them; and to show them kindness, not to let them be led astray.'

89. *Gārmund.* If 'ic' is the farmer who is using the spell, as seems clear from l. 84, who is Garmund? Cockayne says: "Perhaps Germanus, bishop of Auxerre." Qu'allait-il faire dans cette galère? I incline to think that Garmund may be a (locally) famous magician, who invented the charm, and who was called in to use his powers when the charm was first used. Possibly Garmund is the same person as 'ic.'

93–5. *þæt hē* 'to lead them to,' 'to take them away to,' 'to confine them in.' *Landes, foldan* and *hūsa* are partitive gens. after *nabbe.*

97. *cunne ic* may I know. Grendon writes of 'threats against the mischief-working sorcerer or demon,' of warning 'the evil wizard to beware,' 'that he will combat the latter's "powers, his might, his influence, and his witchcraft."' I am suspicious of this humdrum interpretation: *mundcræftas* will not bear the given meaning, and I suspect that *gedīge* and *cunne* have not been recognised as subjunctives, which can hardly convey 'threats.' The magician, I believe, has the much more exalted notion of a thief and his *mundcræftas* for retaining the 'lost' cattle.

98. *swā fȳer*, 'as wood must beware of fire.'

XX. RIDDLES

MS. Chapter Library, Exeter, Codex Exoniensis (early 11th century), f. 101 a.

Editions. 1. F. Tupper, Jr., *The Riddles of the Exeter Book* (Boston 1910). 2. A. J. Wyatt, *Old English Riddles* (Boston 1912).

Date. Probably eighth century.

These riddles are rather enigmas than riddles in the current sense of the word; they are descriptions of an object which are intended to be at once accurate and misleading. There are ninety-three in all, and they vary in length from one line to 108 lines (incomplete); the average length is about 15 lines. They vary almost as much in poetic quality: some are barren of poetry, some are among the finest things extant of A.S. literature.

1. CUCKOO

4. *wel hold mē* very faithful to me. To amend the defective metre Tupper reads *mēge* (=*mǣge*, kinswoman) *wēdum.*

8. *ungesibbum* towards *or* among those who were no relatives of mine.

9. *friþemǣg.* Dietrich read *sēo frīþe mǣg*, the beautiful woman, which amends the metre; but *frīþ* is otherwise unknown in A.S.

2. BARNACLE-GOOSE

For this solution see Brooke's *Hist. of E. E. Liter.* I. 247, and, even better, Max Müller's *Science of Language* (London 1880) II. 585 seq., with its illustrations from Gerarde's *Herball* (1597). Formerly the absurd belief was held that the barnacle, or bernicle goose, sprang from the ship barnacle. Max Müller thus translates a passage from Giraldus Cambrensis (later 12th century): 'They are produced from fir timber tossed along the sea, and are at first like gum. Afterwards they hang down by their beaks as if from a seaweed attached to the timber, surrounded

by shells, in order to grow more freely. Having thus, in process of time, been clothed with a strong coat of feathers, they either fall into the water or fly freely away into the air.'

2. *underflōwen* underflowed, i.e. upborne.

3. *āwōx*. **Wahsan* through the breaking of the vowel > *weaxan*, and hence passed from Class 6 to Class 7; *āwōx* is a N. form, a survival of the original conjugation.

4. *ānum* 'clinging with my body to a moving timber (ship).'

3. ANCHOR

The 'Ancora' of Symphosius, which also speaks of fighting the winds and waves, is worth quoting:

'Mucro mihi geminus ferro coniungitur unco;
Cum vento luctor, cum gurgite pugno profundo.
Scrutor aquas medias, ipsas quoque mordeo terras.'

(My twin points are joined together by crooked iron; with the wind I wrestle, with the depths of the sea I fight; I search out the midmost waters, and I bite the very ground itself.) Tupper says this is the source of our riddle. On the other hand, I believe that the writer started with an English folk-riddle, elaborated it, and embellished it here and there with a phrase or thought from Symphosius.

1. The first four lines are interesting examples of expanded verse, with more than two feet to the half-line.

3. *mē biþ* 'that domain is strange to me.'

4. *gewinnes* gen. of respect or definition: 'for *or* in the strife.'

5. *hī* the waves and winds.

9. *mec stīþne wiþ* against me strong, against my strength.

4. PLOUGH

Cp. V. 24–31.

3. *hār holtes fēond*. There are three interpretations: (1) The two oxen (Dietrich). But *fēond* and *wīsað* are sing., and the man guides the oxen that draw the plough. (2) 'The iron, which, in the shape of an axe, bears ill-will to the tree; here it denotes the ploughshare' (Cosijn). (3) The plougher, who cuts down the wood to turn it into plough-land (Brooke).

4. *on wōh* not straight; cp. *on wōh cierran* translating Lat. "deuiare" (B.-T.), and *wrīgaþ* (l. 5).

9. *gongendre* and *hindeweardre* (15) are fem. to agree with *mē* = *sulh*, plough.

11. *Mē*: 'Driven through my back there hangs under me a well forged pointed weapon; another in my head, firm and pointing forward; what I tear with my teeth falls to the side'—an accurate description of what happens to the furrow-slice. The first weapon is the share (OE. *scear*), the second the coulter (OE. *culter*).

5. MEAD

2. *burghleoþum*: perh. we should read *beorghleoþum*, mountain slopes, as in XX (viii). 2; cp. *burgum* for *beorgum* in *Exodus* 222.

4. Note the 'transverse' alliteration of this line, an anticipation of Lyly.

5. *hrōfes* the hive, or possibly the honeycomb.
9. *þæt*, this, referring to l. 11.
mec 'grapples with me.'
10. *genǣsteð*: unique occurrence; cp. *gehnǣst*, conflict.
12. The line may be proverbial, for it occurs again in *Riddles* XI. 10 and *Juliana* 120.

6. CREATION

The A.S., which follows pretty closely Aldhelm's Latin riddle *De Creatura*, ends abruptly in l. 108. The gender of 'ic,' it will be seen, fluctuates unaccountably between masc. and fem.

42. *þæs* may be a North. form of *þes*. But *þæs* is not impossible: *ymbhwyrft* very often takes a dependent gen.; 'heaven' and 'earth' have been mentioned in the four preceding lines; and we must render: 'I am much older than the circuit thereof could be.'
46. *fǣgerre*. Sievers has shown that the vowel is long in verse, except in southern poetry.
61. *on hyrstum* Grein renders 'im Blattschmuck' (amid the variegated leaves), confounding this masc. word, mod. *hurst* in place-names, with the fem. (*ge*)*hyrst*, ornament.
heasewe: the form is that of the nom. pl. of the adj., or of the adv. (which is not found elsewhere). Tupper calls it 'nsf. wk.', but *wermōd* is masc. I take it to be the adv.
63–4. 'I can feast more mightily than, and eat as much as, an old giant.'
65. 'Though I never see any food for the rest of my life.'
66. *pernex* a bird invented by the poet from the "plus pernix aquilis" of Aldhelm. The Lat. word *pernix*, fleet, was a will o' the wisp to our early poets, for this is the very word which so grievously led Chaucer astray, when he, misled by Ital. *pernice*, translated *pernicibus alis* (*Æneid* iv. 180) "partriches winges redely" (*House of Fame* l. 1392).
69. *þæt*: here and in Rid. LX. 4 we find the neut. relative where we should have expected the masc. *sē*.
71. *hrēþre*. The choice lies between *hreþre*=*hrædre* (see l. 72), and *hrēþre*=*rēþre*, more fierce (zealous). For the former cp. *hreðe*=*hraðe* (Beow. 991); we find *hrēðe*=*rēðe* in *Genesis* 2261, *Guthlac* 1113, and elsewhere. I reject the tautology of 'fōre hreþre' and 'gonge hrædra' in following lines.
76. *wyrm*: Lat. has "tippula lymphae," water-spider.
82–3. These lines are repeated from 50–1; there is sameness of idea, but not of wording, in the corresponding passages of the Lat.
84. The second half of this line is short.

7. BOOKWORM

5. *ond* 'and the strong man's support'; or possibly 'and its (=of the *cwide*) strong support,' i.e. the parchment.

8. GNATS OR SWALLOWS

Every word of the riddle says 'gnats or midges' to me, as it says 'swallows' to Tupper, who sweeps 'gnats' away with 'the riddle is clearly one of the bird group.' As I read *tredaþ bearonæssas*, I see the midges dancing up and down on a summer evening over a wooded headland; I do not see swallows.
3. *Sanges rōpe* bountiful in song. See *rōp* in B.-T.

4. *hlūde cirmað*. One commentator objected that this statement is not applicable to gnats. The poet knew better; the vibration of a gnat's wings produces a piercing trumpet-sound. The delightful word 'chirm' is still in general dialectal use as noun and verb.

6. *sylfe* yourselves.

9. REED

Blackburn (*Journal of Germanic Philology* III. 1, 1900) has put forward an ingenious hypothesis that this riddle in reality forms the opening of *The Husband's Message* (Ext. XXIII), which immediately follows it in the MS. The form of Rid. LX is certainly unusual, not only in being non-enigmatic, but in the striking introduction of a person addressed in l. 14.

If we take it as a riddle, ll. 1–10 refer to the reed-pipe or reed-flute, and ll. 10–17 to a reed-pen (calamus: 'And I plucked a hollow reed, And I made a rural pen'); and perhaps the riddler made this enigma into a love-message to his lady. Otherwise, an unilluminated scribe has run together a reed-riddle and a lyric.

7. *beleolc*: one of the somewhat rare survivals of the reduplicated preterites.

14. *wiþ þē* to thee.

16. *swā hit* lit. 'so that more men should not more widely mention it, the talk of us two.'

XXI. GNOMIC VERSES

MS. Codex Exon., f. 89 b.

Edition. Blanche C. Williams, *Gnomic Poetry in Anglo-Saxon* (New York 1914).

Date. Eighth or ninth century.

No collection of extracts from Anglo-Saxon literature could pretend to be representative which did not contain some of these curious gnomic sayings. They appeal very differently to different readers. One authority says: "A gnome is a 'half-baked' proverb: the OE. ones appear to be the weakest extant, equal in brain-work to 'A was an Archer etc.,' and doubtless intended for the same purpose." Another writes asking that not a single line of them may be omitted, as he finds them "the most fascinating things in OE. poetry." The A.S. gnomes are predominantly pagan, and may be of great antiquity.

52. *onginnað*: 'the tawny [waves] afar begin angrily to hasten to the land, [to see] whether it will stand fast.'

53. *hē* seems to refer to *lond*, but *lond* is neut.; perh. personification explains the construction.—Williams.

Note the 'leonine' rhyme, and again in ll. 80, 121–2.

54. *him...him*: the waves...the waves and the walls.

55. For the metre see Sievers, *Altgermanische Metrik* p. 145.

59. *Cēne* 'bold men [are] powerful by nature.'

62. *bū* the 'þrīste' and the 'cēne'; or, since *bū* is properly neut., 'þrym' and 'wlenco.' But see note on l. 83.

64. *bordan*: B.-T. cps. Icel. 'sitja við borða,' to sit embroidering.

66. *hyre* 'her good looks are lost.'

67. *scīr* 'it is fitting that the transparent (clear, upright) [man should walk] in the light': apparently a unique instance of *scīr* in this sense.

68–71. These four lines are difficult. We may render: 'Hand shall lie in solemn rite on head, treasure abide in its resting-place, throne stand prepared, until men divide it (*hord*); eager is he who receives the gold; therein the prince on the high seat will not be lacking; the reward [of fealty], if we will not lie, must [be given] to him who ordained for us this favour.' The reference is clearly to some ceremony at the dispensing of treasure, as Tupper has shown in the *Journal of English and Germanic Philology*, Jan. 1912; by comparing this passage with the well known one in *The Wanderer* (XXIV. 41–4) he throws light on both. "The vassal pledged his loyalty and trust in return for his chief's gold and protection....This pledge of the clansman is the *praecipuum sacramentum* of the Germania of Tacitus (ch. 14)." Cp. also XXXIV. 195–224.

75. *inbindan* unbind. *In-=on-* is common enough, but not in the reversing sense of *on-*; however we have a clear instance in *Elene* 813, where *inwrige=onwrige*, revealedst.

77. *weder* fair weather; in mod. dialect 'weather'=bad weather: 'we've had a deal o' weather lately.'

79. 'The deep way of the dead is longest secret.' The usual renderings of this disputed line, such as 'The dead deep wave is longest dark,' have no meaning or applicability. By two slight changes in the text (or *wæg=weg* might be retained) we get a characteristic gnomic saying; the abrupt transition is equally characteristic.

80. *Holen* 'Holly shall be burnt, but a dead man's possessions distributed'—perhaps a protest against an old custom.

83. *bū*: there is considerable confusion of gender in this word; here the neut. is used for masc. and fem.

88. *meodorædenne*: 'in handing round the meadcup before the troop of warriors ever everywhere she must first greet the prince of the nobles, quickly reach out her hand with the first cup to her lord; and know what is advantageous for them, the house-owners, both together.' Cp. *Bēow.* 615:

ond þā frēolīc wīf ful gesealde
ǣrest Ēastdena ēþelwearde.

Grein (*Sprachschatz* s.v. *for*) gives this as the only example of the temporal use of *for* with the accus., whereas he gives two instances of the local use, although in each case with a verb of motion. If he is right, the same idea is expressed three times in three lines. Williams takes *hond* to be dat., I take it to be accus.

96. *Frȳsan*: cp. I. 326 and note.

100. This beautiful line is constantly mistranslated. Williams has: 'pleasant is it to him on land whom his love constrains'; but this seems to fall short in meaning and in construction; there is no other instance of *bǣdan*='constrain' governing the gen. *Līð=līhð*, 3 sg. of *lēon*, grant (Siev. § 374), and the meaning is: 'she grants him on land what his love requires'; or possibly *līð=ligeð*, 'there waits for him.'

129. Williams: 'war for resistance to hold peace among dwellings'; but, unfortunately, she takes Grein's 'contra pugnam' as a gloss of *tō wiþre*, whereas it is really his gloss of *wīg tōwiþre*. 'Spear-strife is fitting for heroes, to hold the home defences against attack.'

XXII. DEOR

MS. Codex Exon., f. 100 a.

Editions. 1. Grein-Wülker, *Bibliothek der A.S. Poesie*, I. 278. 2. B. Dickins, *Runic and Heroic Poems* (Cambridge 1915).

Other Works. F. Tupper Jr. 1. The Song of Deor, in *Modern Philology*, Oct. 1911. 2. The Third Strophe of 'Deor,' in *Anglia*, vol. 37.

Dēor is our oldest lyric; it is a genuine lyric, not an idyll in the epic style like *The Wife's Complaint* and *The Wanderer*. There is a refrain—unique in A.S. poetry; there is a regular strophic construction; there is a regular lyric process of thought by example and application: the whole is like a ballade by Villon.

Its age is apparent from the instances of saga, in which are mentioned the Weland story with Nithhad and Beaduhild, and the legends of ancient kings, Theoderic the mighty sufferer and doer, Eormanric the ruthless tyrant, with perhaps in Heorrenda an allusion to the singer Horant of the story of Gudrun.

1. *Wēland* Weland the Smith, the 'Vǫlundr' of the Edda, a famous figure in old Teutonic saga, the legendary master in metalwork. See the Franks' casket in the Brit. Mus., and cp. Wayland Smith's forge in Berks (Scott's *Kenilworth*). Weland was hamstrung by king Nithhad to prevent his escape, and was set to work. But he forged wings for himself and escaped, after violating Nithhad's daughter Beaduhild and killing his sons.

be Wurman: these words are a crux. We prefer to take them as meaning 'in Wermaland,' the western district of Sweden associated with the adventures of Weland.

5. *on* governs *hine*.

6. *swongre*, MS. *swoncre*; a wound in the sinews can hardly be called *swoncor*, light, but rather *swongor*, heavy, grievous. *Swoncre* may be an error due to oral transmission. Dickins defends the MS. reading.

7. The refrain, full of heathen fatalism, probably means: 'That [affliction] passed over, so can this [of mine].'

12. *hū* 'how that should be so'; Weland had first rendered her unconscious.

13. The MS. runs: 'we þæt mæð hilde monge gefrugnon wurdon grundlease geates frige.' But no one has found a satisfactory connection between *Hilde* and *Gēates*, and l. 13 seems to be a summing up of ll. 8–12—'Many of us have heard of the violation of [Beadu]hild'—like the observation ending the lines on Theoderic: "þæt wæs monegum cūð," that was known to many. If the lines are transposed as in our text, it is found that the strophes run in sixes or twos: 1–6, 8–14, 15–6, 18–9, 21–6, and, if we set aside the obvious interpolation 28–34, probably 36–41.

þæt mæð, as the def. art. indicates, clearly refers to her violation by Weland, of which the poet has just spoken.—Tupper. For this sense see *Sprachschatz* s.v. *mæð*.

Hilde. It is established that the second element of a compound name sometimes did duty for the whole in Teutonic poetry, and that this is esp. frequent in names ending in *-hild*. Thus 'Hild'=Grimhild, Brynhild, Swanhild, and (here) Beaduhild.

15. Following Prof. Tupper, I interpret *Gēat* as=Nithhad (l. 5), a king of southern Sweden, the region from which Beowulf the Geat came.

16. Tupper quotes a remarkable parallel from the *Vǫlundarkviþa*:

Niþuþr kvaþ:
'Vake ek ofvalt
of viljalauss.
Sofna ek minst
siz sono dauþa.'

(Nithhad said: 'I am continually awake, robbed of joys; I sleep

not at all since the death of my sons.') The A.S. may be rendered: 'The love of the Geat was unfathomable, so that this sorrowing love robbed him altogether of sleep.'

18. *Ðēodrīc.* Theoderic, the Ostrogothic emperor, ruled in Italy 493–526. After the fall of the Ostrogoth kingdom in Italy (553), many legends of Theoderic spread among Teutonic tribes in which the misfortunes of his race were transferred to him, and he is known to saga as a suffering hero driven into banishment by Attila (d. 452).

19. *Mæringa burg.* A Swedish runic inscription of the 10th century calls Theoderic "skati Marika," prince of the Mæringas. Since Deor's list is a catalogue of woes, we should rather expect 'was exiled from,' than 'held' (*āhte*), this city, because Theoderic was the classic example of an exiled prince.—R. W. C.

21. *Eormanrīces* Ermanaric, a historic Gothic king (d. 375); in A.S. poetry, a typical tyrant.

26. 'that that kingdom were conquered.' For the unusual construction cp. *Þæs oferēode.*

32. *wendeþ*: Grein gives "uario modo se gerere." But it is possible that it means simply 'goes.'

36. *Heodeninga.* The ref. in *Deor* is unfortunately obscure, but two things are clear: firstly that Heorrenda (39) was known to the Old English poets as a mighty singer, just as Horant later was in Germany; secondly that this Heorrenda was connected with the Heodenings.—R. W. Chambers, *Widsith*, p. 105. See also Chadwick in *Camb. Eng. Lit.* I. 37.

39. *Heorrenda* prob. the renowned singer Horant of the MHG. epic *Kudrun.*

XXIII. THE HUSBAND'S MESSAGE

MS. Codex Exon., f. 123 a.

Edition. Gr.-W. *Bibliothek* I. 309.

Other Works. F. A. Blackburn, *Journal of Germanic Philology*, III. 1. See our Ext. XX, opening note on Rid. LX.

The Husband's Message is a simple love-poem, unique of its kind in A.S., a message delivered ostensibly by the staff on which it is carved, asking a royal lady to join her husband, or betrothed lover, in the land where he has made a home worthy of her.

There is a rent in the MS., and the omitted lines are too much mutilated for our purpose. Fortunately, this does not spoil the enjoyment of what is here printed.

11. *trēowe*: the same expression occurs in Ps. c. 6: "hwǣr ic tīrfæste trēowe funde."

21. *syþþan* 'as soon as ever thou hast heard the cuckoo sing.'

28. *þīn* of thee.

43. *nis him* 'he has no lack of what he desires in horses etc.'

46. *gif* 'if he has, possesses, enjoys, thee.'

47. The sense is: 'About the old promise of you two I heard him take an oath that he would etc.' If, as is believed, the runes represent their names, I would suggest that *benemnan* here combines its two meanings of 'name' and 'declare,' and render 'heard him swear by S, R, EA, W and D together, that he would etc.'

51. *be* 'while he lives.'

52. l. 15 repeated.

XXIV. THE WANDERER

MS. Codex Exon., f. 76 b.

Edition. Gr.-W. *Bibliothek* I. 284.

The Wanderer is among the very finest things that remain to us from the time before the Conquest. Of the group of elegiac poems, which includes also *The Seafarer*, *The Ruin*, and *The Wife's Complaint*, this is the most consistently good. Hardly is it possible to strike a chord of truer and deeper pathos than that struck in ll. 41–50.

7. *hryre*, acc. after *cwæð*, or possibly an error for *hryres*.

10. *þe...him*, to whom. This form of the relative is found in *Henry V.* IV. iv. 75: "this roaring devil i' the old play, *that* every one may pare *his* nails with a wooden dagger," and is still common in dialects.

17. *drēorigne* sc. *hyge*, from the preceding line.

22. *gēara iū*: one of the not infrequent redundancies of A.S. poetry; cp. l. 39 and XXIII. 48.

24. *waþema gebind* the binding of the waves, the frozen waves; again in l. 57.

25. *sele* being masc., *drēorig* must agree with the subject *ic*.

26. *hwær* does not mean 'in which,' but introduces a dependent interrogative clause, parallel to *sele* as objects of *sōhte*.

27. 'One in the meadhall who knew my own [dear lord].' The MS. reading, *mine wisse*, is metrically defective. L. 22, where the MS. again has *mine*, lends support to our conjecture. Klaeber suggests *mīn myne wisse*, felt love for me. Craigie believes that *mīne* agreed with a fem. noun, such as *nīed*, distress, in a following line which has been lost; and again that a line or lines are missing after *forþolian* in l. 38 (see note on l. 40).

29. *wenian mid wynnum* treat joyously; *wenede tō wiste* (36), feasted.

30. *tō gefēran* (pred. dat.) as a companion.

32. *warað hine* is his portion.

40. This is one of a very few passages where we admit the dash in the punctuation of OE. poetry, in accordance with our rule that the punctuation must be as simple as possible. One editor says that the object of *wāt* (37) is *þinceð him on mōde*: 'he knows that it seems to him.' To this we prefer an anacoluthon—very effective here, whether designed or not.

42–3. In this way allegiance was paid. See note on XXI. 68–71.

44. *giefstōlas*. Since in the poetry *brūcan* appears always to govern the genitive, this is no doubt a gen. sg. (Siev. § 237, N. 1).

46. *wēgas*, waves, an Anglian form (Siev. § 153).

50. *sāre æfter swēsne*, in grief for the loved one. But it is possible that *sāre* may be nom. pl. of the noun or of the adj. *sār*. The rare accus. with *æfter* is to be noted.

51–5. The general sense of this passage is not obscure, yet a good translation is hard to come by. Almost literally it runs: "Then the memory of kinsmen pervades his mind; he greets with gladness, eagerly he scans, the companions of heroes; they swim away again; the mind brings not back there many of the familiar sayings of the floaters in the air (revenants)." Perhaps *flēotendra ferð* should go together, though this makes a satisfactory rendering more difficult.

64. *wearþan*: confusion between *ea* and *eo* is especially frequent in Northumbrian dialect, in which prob. this poem was originally written.

65. *dǣl* a large share or number. This use of *deal* is still preserved colloquially and in dialect, as in 'that requires a deal of patience'; *great deal* is its vulgar expansion in standard English.

sceal: for other examples of the omission of the infinitive, not only of a verb of motion, see B.-T. s.v. *sculan*.

70–2. *The Wanderer* does not trail off into Tupperisms like *The Seafarer*; but this feeble expansion of l. 69, perhaps a later insertion, could well be spared.

72. *hreþra* pl.=sg., as in *Bēow.* 2045.

80. *sume* pl., *sumne* (81, etc.) sg.

81. *fugel*: Thorpe suggested that *fugel* here=ship, and this is supported by Wülker and Brooke. It is more probable that some mythical bird is intended. Craigie points out that there is an example of a bird carrying off a man on one of the Celtic stones at Meigle in E. Perthshire.

83. *drēorighlēor* agrees with *eorl*.

86–7. 'Until the cities (communities) stood void of revelry, the old works of giants idle.'

88. *wealsteal* place of walls, ruined site; cp. l. 76.

90. *feor*: cp.

> For old, unhappy, far-off things
> And battles long ago.

93. *cwōm*: a sg. verb with a following pl. subject is not infrequent.

107. 'The fates' decree changes the world beneath the heavens.'

111. *gesæt* 'sat (him) apart in a muse.'

112. *nǣfre...ācȳþan*: this is the burden of the piece; cp. ll. 13, 18, 21.

113. *nemþe* 'unless the hero knows beforehand how to frame the remedy courageously.'

XXV. WALDERE

MS. Two parchment leaves in the Royal Lib. at Copenhagen, discovered in 1860 by the librarian among Thorkelin's papers; they had evidently been used as the binding of a MS. Since it is agreed that Thorkelin (of *Bēowulf* fame) had probably brought the fragments from England, it would seem equally clear that they should be returned here.

Editions. 1. Gr.-W. *Bibliothek* I. 11. 2. F. Holthausen, *Die Altenglischen Waldere-Bruchstücke*, mit 4 Autotypien (Göteborg 1899). 3. B. Dickins, *Runic and Heroic Poems.*

Other Works. 1. M. D. Learned, *The Saga of Walther of Aquitaine* (American Mod. Lang. Assoc. 1892). 2. R. Kögel, *Geschichte der deutschen Literatur*, I. i. 236 (Strassburg 1894). 3. W. P. Ker, *Epic and Romance*, p. 97 (London 1897).

Date. Prob. 700-50 A.D.

We know the story of Walter and Hildegund from the Latin *Waltharius Manufortis* of Ekkehard of St Gall (early 10th c.). Walter of Aquitaine, Hildegund of the Burgundians, his betrothed, and Hagen of the Franks, were taken as hostages by Attila and nobly reared at his court. But in course of time Hagen escaped. So, later, did the lovers, taking with them much treasure. When they reached the Vosges, they were attacked by the Frankish king Gunther and twelve warriors, including Hagen, Walter's 'frater juratus.' Eleven warriors were slain by Walter in the rocky pass which was worth an army to him; then Gunther and Hagen withdrew and hid themselves. Their ruse suc-

ceeded; next day the lovers continued their journey, and were overtaken in the plain by their two foes. Walter's appeal to friendship is in vain, for Hagen has now a sister's son to avenge. After hours of fighting, one against two, the hero is still unconquered; he has lost his right hand, Hagen an eye, and Gunther a leg, and in this condition they make peace, and jest while Hildegund serves them with wine.

The two extant leaves in A.S. contain two fragments of an epic of Waldere (Walter). The first is part of a speech of Hildegyth (Hildegund); the second is a speech of Guthhere (Gunther) and Waldere's reply, both incomplete. They belong to the second day. In the A.S. version, Hagena and Guthhere attack Waldere one after the other, and it is generally assumed that the fight with Hagena comes between the two fragments (see l. 47); ll. 6–9 are probably taken to mark the beginning of a day. But another interpretation is possible: Waldere is showing signs of weariness (see l. 49), and Hildegyth's words may well mean simply, 'Brace thyself for one more encounter; this is the day that either makes thee or fordoes thee quite.' In that view the order on the second day would be: the fight with Hagena, the first fragment, the second fragment (with not much lost between), the fight with Guthhere. It supports this view that Hildegyth in l. 25 urges Waldere on against Guthhere.

3. *Mimming*, Icel. *Mímungr*, the masterpiece of Weland, which descended to Widia (l. 41), his son.

6. *Ætlan*: in the Latin poem Waltharius had just led Attila's army to victory.

9. *ōðer* '[do] one of two things.'

13. *gesāwe*: the subjunctive may imply that the speaker regards the supposition as absurd.

14. *ðurh*: 'ignominiously decline any man's challenge.' Cp. ll. 21–2.

19. *mǣl*=speech, converse, is established by *Maldon* 212. Here it is a parallel to *feohtan* and thus=hostile converse, battle. In Icelandic *māl* often=action at law, and *sækja māl*=prosecute. Kögel renders *mǣl ofer mearce*,' die Entscheidung selbst über das Mass hinaus.' This passage *may* have the more general reference which Brooke and Gummere give to it by inserting 'ever,' 'never'; but phrase after phrase, 'wīg forbūgan,' 'on weal flēon,' 'lāðra fela,' 'symle furðor,' 'ofer mearce,' have special reference to Waldere's defeat of Guthhere's comitatus, and imply that he not only fought when necessary with his back to the wall of rock, but at times sallied out against his foes. The rightness of this view is proved by *gesāwe* (13), which Gummere twists into 'ever heard it said of thee.' Hence *ætsteall*=encounter, *not* camp.

28. *Forsōc* in this passage is ignored in B.-T. and *Sprach.* (1861 and 1914). The usual meaning in prose is 'refuse,' and so Ker takes it here. Kögel renders 'forderte,' claimed. Both renderings find some support in *Waltharius*, where Gunther is offered much treasure by Walter to let him pass, but claims the whole, the lady and the horse.

31. *ēðel*: MS. ᛟ. The A.S. name of this rune was *ēðel*; hence the rune is used here and in *Bēow.* 520 for the word *ēðel*.

34. *hafa*=*hafu*, Anglian form.

36–42. With two alterations of the MS., this difficult passage makes good sense enough: 'I know that Theoderic thought to send it to Widia himself, and also great wealth of treasures with that blade, many of other kind therewith to adorn with gold (reward of former time he received), forasmuch as Widia, son of Weland, kinsman of Nithhad, had released him from sore straits; through the domain of the

giants he hastened forth.' For Widia see *Widsith* ed. Chambers pp. 48–52. Weland was the father of Widia by Beaduhild, the daughter of Nithhad. See *Dēor*, and note on XXII. 1.

39. *golde*: cp. XXVI. 553.

44. *hildefrōfre*, ἅπαξ λεγ., a kenning for sword.

45. *gūðbillas*, gen. sg.; see XXIV. 44 (note). But the MS. *gūðbilla* may be correct; there are other instances of pl. for sg.; cp. XXIV. 72, XXVI. 565, XXVIII. 63.

46. *wine Burgenda*, king of the Burgundians. In Ekkehard, Gunther is king of the Franks. "Since there can be no doubt that he is the Burgundian king Gundicarius (Gundaharius) who was defeated and slain by the Huns about the year 437, we must conclude that Ekkehard's nomenclature was affected by the political geography of his own day, when Worms was a Frankish town" (Chadwick).

47. This must mean that Hagen and Waldere had already fought. In Ekkehard, Gunther and Hagen attack together.

48. *fēðewigges*: *ig*=*ī* is common; cp. *hig*=*hī*, *sig*=*sī*.

49. *ðus heaðuwērigan*. Gummere infers that probably the OE. poem did not put a night between the two sets of encounters. The inference is not warranted. Waldere had fought and slain eleven men the day before, watched half the night, and already met Hagen in single combat since dawn.

56. *swā gē mē dydon* is feeble, for the obvious implication is that the *unmǣgas* and *gē* are different people, and Gunther is now preparing to attack in person for the first time. *Gēo* for *gē* would give better sense: 'as before they did to me.'

59. Cp. XXVI. 1272. The apparent contradiction between the help rendered by his mail (l. 54) and that given by God is common in Teutonic literature. Cp. XXVI. 572–3.

60. *gearo* 'will readily find [it].'

XXVI. BEOWULF

MS. Brit. Mus., Cott. Vitell. A. 15, f. 129 a.

Editions. 1. Zupitza, *Autotypes of the MS. with a Transliteration* (London 1882). 2. Sedgefield, *Beowulf* (Manchester 1910). 3. Wyatt and Chambers (Cambridge 1914).

Other Works. R. W. Chambers, *Introduction to Beowulf* (Cambridge). There is now a whole library of books dealing with 'Beowulf,' for which the student is referred to Chambers's bibliography.

Date. Probably written down c. 700 A.D. The date of the MS. is c. 1000 A.D.

Dialect in the main LWS. Among traces of the Anglian dialect, in which the poem was originally written, are the unsyncopated forms of the 2nd and 3rd sing. pres. indic.; those in which *ē*=WS. *ǣ*, e.g. *þēgon* (563), *sētan* (1602), *gefēgon* (1627), *wēgflotan* (1907); and gen. *sunu* (1278).

The *Bēowulf* is by far the greatest monument of OE. poetry. It is the national epic—if we possess one. Its greatness consists especially in two things: the character of the hero, and the vivid presentation of the life of our forefathers.

The continuity of the story is maintained, between the Extracts, by a summary in italics in these Notes. Use has been made of the notes in the Cambridge edition (v. sup.) without further acknowledgment.

5. *meodosetla*: the expression indicates a reduction to servitude; cp. ll. 9–11.

7. *fēasceaft* as a helpless child.

þæs frōfre consolation therefor, i.e. for his helplessness.

9. The *þara* of the MS. is presumably the addition of a scribe, being opposed to the usage of *Bēowulf* both metrically and syntactically.

16. *Him þæs* to them in compensation therefor, i.e. for the days when they had been without a chief.

18. *Bēowulf*. There are two persons of this name in the poem: the eponymous hero, who is a Geat (see l. 501); and this king of the Danes, 'son of Scyld,' and grandfather of Hrothgar.

21. *on* 'in his father's possession'; the young prince gives treasures from his father's store.

24. *lēode* 'serve their prince (dat.)'; or possibly 'the people should serve [him].'

30. *wordum* 'had power of speech,' or 'ruled with his word.'

31. *āhte*, ruled, needs an obj., expressed or understood. We may either supply mentally *swæse gesiþas*, or insert *hī* in the text before *āhte*.

40. *him* 'in its bosom.'

44. *þā* can alliterate because it is emphatic; so in l. 1675, and *him* in l. 543.

46. *umborwesende*: when used predicatively, or separated from its noun, the pres. part. is often uninflected.

Hrothgar, king of the Danes, lives happily and peacefully, and bethinks him to build a glorious hall called Hart. But a little after, one Grendel, of the kindred of the evil wights that are come of Cain, hears the merry noise of Hart and cannot abide it; so he enters thereinto by night, and slays and carries off and devours thirty of Hrothgar's thanes. Thereby he makes Hart waste for twelve years, and the tidings of this mishap are borne wide about lands. Then comes to the helping of Hrothgar Beowulf, the son of Ecgtheow, a thane of king Hygelac of the Geats, with fourteen fellows. They are met on the shore by the landwarder, and by him shown to Hart and the stead of Hrothgar, who receives them gladly, and to whom Beowulf tells his errand, that he will help him against Grendel. They feast in the hall, and one Unferth, son of Ecglaf, taunts Beowulf through jealousy that he was outdone by Breca in swimming. Beowulf tells the true tale thereof.

499. *Unferð* always written with an initial *H* in the MS., although alliterating with vowels.

520. See note on XXV. 31.

525. *wēne* 'I expect from thee a worse issue.' For gen. pl. *wyrsan* cp. XIX. 57–8, XXXIII. 32, and the notes thereon.

541. *Nō hē* 'Not one whit far from me could he float in the flood-waves, [swimming] quicker in the main.'

548. *ondhwearf* turned *or* blew against [us].

572. *Wyrd* 'Weird oft saves a man who is not doomed, when his valour avails.' See note on XXV. 59.

581. *wadu*: cp. l. 546.

587. That this is not a mere taunt is clear from ll. 1167–8. It is mentioned by Beowulf with serious and bitter irony as Unferth's greatest achievement.

596. *ēower lēode*, of the nation of you, is not felicitous; hence some editors have read *ēowre lēode*, of your nation; but see l. 599.

599. *hē* 'he feels pleasure'; see *wegan*.

600. *sendeþ*: no quite satisfactory explanation of this word has been given, or substitute proposed. Leo's gloss, 'feasts,' connected with *sand*, mess, dish, though unrecorded elsewhere, is probably the best.

605. *ōþres* 'of *or* on the next day.

And a little after, at nightfall, Hrothgar and his folk leave the hall Hart, and it is given in charge to Beowulf, who with his Geats abides there the coming of Grendel. Soon comes Grendel to the hall, and slays a man of the Geats, hight Handshoe, and then grapples with Beowulf, who will use no weapon against him: Grendel feels himself overmastered and makes for the door, and gets out, but leaves his hand and arm behind him with Beowulf: men on the wall hear the great noise of this battle and the wailing of Grendel. In the morning the Danes rejoice, and follow the bloody slot of Grendel, and return to Hart racing and telling old tales. Then come the king and his thanes to look on the token of victory, Grendel's hand and arm, which Beowulf has let fasten to the hall-gable. The king praises Beowulf and rewards him, and they feast in Hart. Then Hrothgar leaves Hart, and so does Beowulf also with his Geats, but the Danes keep guard there. In the night comes in Grendel's Mother, and catches up Æschere, a thane of Hrothgar, and carries him off to her lair.

1252. *him* them.

1257. *æfter* 'after the loathed foe,' i.e. Grendel.

1258. *mōdor, ides, āglǣcwīf.* Just as the poet hesitates and contradicts himself about the gender of Grendel's dam—cp. *hēo* 1292 with *hē* 1392–4—so here he seems to say: 'Yes, she was the monster's dam, and so a female, but herself a monster too.'

1272. 'And believed in favour (for himself) from God.'

1282. *Wæs* 'The terror was less even by so much, as is women's power beside (in comparison with) a man.'

1286. *sweord* 'the blood-stained sword, doughty in edges, cuts the opposed boar on the [foe's] helmet.'

1290. *gemunde*: omission of the subject is not uncommon in A.S. syntax; see l. 1665; but the omission of such a subject as is required here, 'no(any)one,' is unusual.

1304. *Ne wæs* 'That was not a good exchange which they had to pay for on both sides—Hrothgar's and the monsters'—with lives of friends.'

In the morning is Beowulf fetched to Hrothgar, who tells him of this new grief and craves his help. Then they follow up the slot and come to a great waterside, and find thereby Æschere's head, and the place is known for the lair of those two: monsters are playing in the deep, and Beowulf shoots one of them to death. Then Beowulf dights him and leaps into the water, and is a main while of the day reaching the bottom. There he is straightway caught hold of by Grendel's Mother, who bears him into her hall. When he gets free he falls on her, but the edge of the sword Hrunting (lent to him by Unferth) fails him, and she casts him to the ground and draws her sax to slay him; but he rises up, and sees an old sword of the giants hanging on the wall; he takes it and smites off her head therewith. He sees Grendel lying dead, and his head also he strikes off; but the blade of the sword is molten in his venomous blood. Then Beowulf strikes upward, taking with him the head of Grendel and the hilts of the sword. When he comes to the shore he finds his Geats there alone; for the Danes left when they saw the blood floating in the water. They go up to Hrothgar's stead, and four men must needs bear the head. They come to Hrothgar, and Beowulf gives him the hilts and tells him what he has done.

1574. *hiltum* of a single weapon; cp. *Julius Caesar* v. 3. 43:

> take thou the hilts;
> And, when my face is cover'd, as 'tis now,
> Guide thou the sword.

In Icelandic *hjalt* means both the boss at the end of a sword and the guard below the hand; the pl. *hjölt* includes both. See the illustrations in Stjerna's *Essays on Beowulf*, pp. 28, 29, 233.

1578. *Westdenum* called also in the poem East, North, and South, Danes, in allusion to their wide distribution.

1585. *tōðæs þe*: the exact force of this word is difficult to define; different renderings are 'to the point (degree) that,' 'inasmuch as,' 'until.'

1589–90. *hē...hine* Grendel.

1598. *þā* 'since this appeared to many, viz. that etc.'

1604. *wīston=wȳscton*; *wȳscan* sometimes loses its *c* in the past in LWS. That this is the correct interpretation is confirmed by *Guthlac* 47: "wȳscað ond wēnaþ."

1605. *Þā* 'Then the sword began to dwindle in battle-icicles in consequence of the blood (of Grendel).'

1610. *wælrāpas*: earlier editors substituted *wægrāpas*. For *wæl*, a deep pool, see III. 170; cp. Burns, *Halloween* 211:

Whyles in a wiel it dimpl't;

and see 'weel' in the *Dialect Dict.*

1611. *sæla*: 'seals and meals' is still current in East Anglia.

1616. *brōden*. The application of this term to a coat of mail (552) shows that the meaning must be 'woven, intertwined'; and the analogy of *wundenmæl* or *hringmæl* shows that this is applicable to a sword. It must refer to the damasked, intertwined patterns on the blade, or possibly to the adornment of the hilt.

tōþæs goes with both *hāt* and *ættren*: 'so hot was that blood, so poisonous the alien sprite.'

1620. *eal*: it is impossible to say certainly whether this is an adj. or an adv.

1621. *ēacne* 'wide expanses.'

1622. *þās* 'this transitory world.'

1625. *þāra* of those things.

1636. *earfoðlīce* 'with difficulty for each one of them.'

1640. *cōmon*: *cuman* is often construed with a following inf. (here *gongan*, in 1644 *gān*), which is sometimes best rendered by a pres. part.

1649. *idese* Wealhtheow, Hrothgar's queen.

1656. *wigge* 'in war under the water dared I the work full hard to be wrought; well nigh was my power of fighting ended.'

1660. *wiht* 'achieve aught.'

1671. *hit=ðæt=*this.

1675. *on* 'from *that* quarter'; *þā* can alliterate because emphatic; see note on l. 44.

Much praise is given to Beowulf; and they feast together. On the morrow Beowulf bids farewell to Hrothgar, more gifts are given, and messages are sent to Hygelac: Beowulf departs with the full love of Hrothgar. The Geats come to their ship and reward the ship-warder, and put off and sail to their own land.

1873. *bēga* 'expectation of both things (meeting and not meeting again), but especially of the latter, that they might never see each other again.' Cp. *Cymbeline* I. i. 124: "when shall we *see* again?"

1878. *ac him* 'but in his breast a secret longing for the dear man, fast in the bonds of his mind, burnt to his blood,' i.e. right into him.

1889. *hægstealdra*: the adjectival ending of the gen. pl. may well be repeated by mistake from the preceding word.

1902. *māþme* 'the worthier for the treasure.'

1903. *Gewāt* 'the ship went on'; *naca* for *nacan* is the least change that will make the line alliterative; the adv. *on* can alliterate.

1919. *wynsuman*: the weak form of the adj. is often found in poetry where the strong form, or the weak form with the def. art., would be used in prose; cp. ll. 1871, 2330.

Beowulf comes to Hygelac's house. He tells all the tale of his doings in full to Hygelac, and gives him his gifts. Time wears; Hygelac is slain in battle; Heardred, his son, reigns in his stead, he is slain by the Swedes, and Beowulf is made king. When he is grown old, and has been king for fifty years, come new tidings. A great dragon finds a mound wherein is stored the treasure of ancient folk departed. The said dragon abides there and broods the gold for 300 *years. Now a certain thrall, who had misdone against his lord and was fleeing from his wrath, haps on the said treasure and takes a cup thence, which he brings to his lord to appease his wrath. The worm wakes, and finds his treasure lessened, but can find no man who has done the deed. Therefore he turns on the folk, and wars on them, and burns Beowulf's house.*

2284. *hord*: the repetition may be an error of the scribe; *dǣl* has been suggested here.

bēne '(of) the boon (it) was granted.'

2287. *wrōht* 'a new strife arose.'

2289. *hē* (*mon* 2281) 'had stepped in too far.'

2292. *sē ðe* 'he who retains God's favour,' *or* 'he whom God's favour protects.'

2296. *ymbehwearf*: the *e* of *ymbe* has probably been inserted by a scribe. It enfeebles the metre, and the form *ymbhweorfan* is almost always found.

2297. The first half is unmetrical. Suggested readings are *eal ūtanweard* (*hlǣw* is also neut.), and *ealne ūtweardne*.

2307. *wyrme* 'according to the dragon's desire, to his joy'; for the construction cp. l. 2314.

2332. The 'dark thoughts' are presumably a foreboding of evil rather than any rebellion against divine decree, and their unwonted character represents rather a relapse from Beowulf's customary optimism than from his piety.

2334. *ēalond*: land that is bordered (not of necessity completely) by water.

ūtan, 'from without,' marks the direction of the dragon's attacks.

2338. *eallīrenne* (m.) forms a false concord with *wīgbord* (n.). But syntax is often confused in A.S.; *scyld* may have been in the author's mind. Or, possibly, *īrenne* is the weak neut. form.

2341–4. As is implied in these lines, although Beowulf succeeds in quelling the fiery dragon, he himself receives deadly wounds in the terrible encounter. With the burning of his body the poem ends.

XXVII. JUDITH

MS. Brit. Mus., Cott. Vitell. A. 15 (*Beowulf* MS.), f. 199a.

Edition. Ed. A. S. Cook (Boston 1889, Student's Edition 1893).

Other Works. 1. The Apocrypha. 2. Sir T. Gregory Foster, *Judith: Studies in Metre, Language and Style* (Strassburg 1892).

This noble fragment contains little more than the last three cantos of a poem which originally consisted of twelve. Perhaps the poet put forth all his powers as he neared the end, for it is difficult to believe that the lost portion contained anything as fine as what we possess. The style is unusually straightforward, and no signposts are needed.

To connect our two extracts, the story, best read in the Apocrypha, is summarised here. Holofernes, the general of Nebuchadnezzar, has invaded Judaea and is investing Bethulia. Judith, a Jewess, has gained access to him by her beauty. After feasting his warriors he has her brought to his pavilion. She cuts off his head in his drunken stupor, escapes with her maid, and emboldens her countrymen to fall on their foes. The Assyrians come to rouse their general and find only a headless corpse. The rout of their enemies by the Jews is complete.

Judith is an excellent example of the way in which the new Christianised poetry was permeated with the old pagan spirit of the Teutonic epic.

18. *æfter* along; still preserved in dialect; a Devonshire boy gave as his reason for being late that he had been picking blackberries *after* the hedges.

20. *ðæs* the fact that they were doomed.

21. *Hōlofernus* Holofernes; the name alliterates throughout with vowels. Nebuchadnezzar is not mentioned; Holofernes to our poet is both general and king.

27. *gebǣrdon wel* here no doubt 'should drink deep.'

29. Note the rhyme, here, and in ll. 23, 63, 115.

31. *oferdrencte* 'shamefully overserved with liquor' (Pepys).

34. *nīðа* 'the one blended of malice,' i.e. Holofernes.

42. *lǣdan ongunnon* lit. 'began to lead,' but hardly distinguishable from 'led.' Later, in ME., *gan*, <*ongann*, pt. sg. of *onginnan*, had the force of mod. 'did.'

45. *inne* goes in sense with *þǣr* in l. 44, 'wherein'; cp. l. 50.

52. *nymðe*. The order of sense is: 'nymðe se mōdiga hēte hwæne rinca nīðe rōfra gegangan þē nēar him tō rūne.'

65. *swylcne* agrees with *ende*; the correl. *swylcum*, governed by *æfter*, is understood: 'such as he had wrought for.'

79. *scūrum heardne*: cp. 'the ice-brook's temper' in *Othello*.

86. *nūðā* is an emphatic *nū*.

91. *þearlmōd*: the same phrase describes Holofernes in l. 66.

93. *torne*, adv., where the adj. would be more usual; so *hāte* (94) and *rūme* (97). The meaning is: 'Avenge what is thus angrily (so angry) in my heart,' the rage of my heart and its cause.

96. *þe* agrees, as usual, with the sing. antecedent *gehwylcne*: 'who seeks him for help (for himself).'

98. *hāligre* 'hope [was] renewed to the holy [maid]'; *wearð* is understood from the impersonal construction in l. 97.

112. *gēsne* lifeless. This word survived at least as late as Spenser, the sense-development being 'barren, producing scantily, scantily produced, rare'; see *Faery Queen* VI. 4. 37:

Found nothing that he said unmeet nor geason.

gǣst 'the ghost turned elsewhither under the beetling ness and there was thrown down.' That this is a piece of folk-lore seems to be confirmed by such local names on our coasts as 'Hell's Mouth' in N. Wales and in Cornwall, and 'The Devil's Cauldron.'

246. *gefrægn*, followed by acc. and inf. (*tōbrēdon*), with which *ēdre* is to be taken. See note on XXXIV. 117.

248. Construe: 'ond weras hrēowigferhðe þringan hwearfum wið būrgeteldes þæs bealofullan H.'

252. *on...sǣte* tmesis for *onsǣte*.

259. *hū* 'how the warrior had sped with (against) the holy maid.'

272. *þā wæs* (impers.) 'then was their glory at an end.'

273. The description of the delay and hesitation outside the pavilion of Holofernes is well done. Here we have almost a dramatic touch,

with sound echoing sense: note the drawn out 'Þā eorlas hogedon āwecan,' the warriors were thinking of awakening their friend and lord, and the sharp clear sequel, 'him wiht ne spēow,' it sped them not a whit.

286. *tōweard* 'shown to be imminent.'

288. *līfe...losian* depart from life, perish. There are several parallels to this construction: *losian sundhelme* (Rid. II. 10), *lēgbryne* (Crīst 1001), *clommum* (Crīst 1628).

291. *gewitan* 'departed weary of heart, hastening into flight.'

XXVIII. THE DREAM OF THE ROOD

MS. Capitular Library, Vercelli; Codex Vercellensis f. 104 b (prob. early 11th century).

Edition. Ed. A. S. Cook (Oxford 1905).

Other Works. Forbes and Dickins in *M.L.R.* x. 28.

Date. Eighth century.

"*The Dream of the Rood* is the choicest blossom of Old English Christian poetry; religious feeling has never been more exquisitely clothed.... We have no other instance of a dream-poem in pre-Conquest England." It belongs to the Cynewulfian poetry, and is probably by Cynewulf himself. Parts of it are carved, in runes, on the famous Ruthwell Cross in Dumfriesshire; this version is in northern dialect. The Ruthwell Cross readings are given at the foot of the pages.

The whole poem contains 156 lines, and consists of three parts: the poet's description of the cross; the story of the crucifixion and the resurrection told by the cross itself; and the poet's reflection on what he saw. Our extract gives the earlier and finer part of the story told by the rood.

37. *mihte* 'could have felled.' Past = pluperf. is frequent, more especially with *ǣr*.

42. *ymbclypte.* "The Old English idea of crucifixion was a very vague one, whence the inappropriate use of *ymbclyppan* here" (Sweet). On the contrary it appears to me to be a legitimate and telling poetic device. More than that, 'embraced the Cross,' to denote that the act was voluntary, is the idea and phrasing of all catholic devotion.

52. *þenian* lit. 'I saw [one] stretch the God of hosts'; best rendered by a pass. partic.

54. *forðēode*: authorities are divided as to whether this word is a compound of *forð* and *ēode* or of *for* and *ðēode*, 'went forth' or 'overcame.' In the former case *scīman* is a weak parallel to *hrǣw*; in the latter, we have a verb of which neither *Sprach.* nor B.-T. gives another example in this form. The alternative renderings are: 'darkness had obscured the Ruler's corpse, the bright ray; shadow came forth' and 'darkness had obscured the Ruler's corpse; shadow overcame the bright ray.' I adopt the former reading. The MS. has *forð eode.* Cook says: "Even the Saviour's corpse is conceived as a source of light," and aptly compares *Crīst* 1089: "ūsses Dryhtnes rōd,...bēacna beorhtast,...þæt ofer sīde gesceaft scīre scīneð."

56. *cwīðdon*: the abrupt change of number is not infrequent with a collective noun; cp. l. 83.

57. *fūse* eager ones, nom. to *cwōman.* Cook says: "Joseph and Nicodemus, we may suppose; cp. John xix. 38–9"; the fact that the descent from the cross follows in l. 60 supports this interpretation, for Joseph asked for and obtained the body of Jesus. But *feorran* suggests another

meaning, and I can only interpret *fūse* as 'eager angels.' The reading on the Ruthwell Cross (see footnote in text) means: 'eager noble ones came from afar to him in his solitude.'

59. *þām* lit. 'to the men to hand,' i.e. to the men's hands.

62. *bedrifenne* masc., because the cross is personified (*rōd* is fem., *gealga* masc.).

strǣlum arrows. Cook says it is most likely that the nails are meant. But why bind the author down so closely to the gospel narrative in a poem full of imagination?

63. *limwērigne* the limb-weary one. Ruthwell has *hine* for *ðǣr*.

hēafdum: cp. "ðone stan ðe æt his heafdum læg," *Cura Past.* (ed. Sweet 101. 16); and see note on XXV. 45.

65. *him* probably a reflex. dat. here, as in ll. 63, 67.

66. *on* 'in the sight of his slayer,' apparently meaning the cross. Cook takes *banan* as gen. pl. (cp. *flotan* XXXIII. 32), 'of his murderers.'

curfon. The author is apparently thinking of a marble sarcophagus. Ælfric writes (*Hom.* II. 262): "þā stōd on ðǣre stōwe sum *stǣnen ðrūh* [stone coffin]"; and again (I. 216): "bebyrigdon his līc on *nīwere ðrȳh* [in a new coffin]."—Cook.

69. *mǣte weorode* alone (Sweet and Cook). L. 124 has: "þǣr ic āna wæs mǣte werede," and Cook considers that the meaning 'alone' is clearly given by the equation with *āna*. On the other hand it may be said that, if *āna* is parallel to *mǣte werede*, it renders the latter entirely otiose. Here the meaning may be 'with a small band of angels.'

70. *wē* the three crosses, as in ll. 73, 75.

grēotende. Cook, following Kemble, reads *gēotende*, dripping, and compares ll. 19–23. But the MS. reading *reotende* is much more likely to have been written for its synonym *greotende*. Craigie suspects that *rēotende* is right, and that the scribe mechanically altered *rūme* to *gōde*.

71. *stefn* prob. = *sorhlēoð* (67); *hilderinca* (as in 61) = *beornas* (66) = the friends of Jesus, this heroic terminology being frequent in the religious poetry. See opening note on XXVII.

78. *hæleð* the poet.

86. *þe him* 'to whom there is, *or* will be, fear of, *or* from, me.'

XXIX. THE PHOENIX

MS. Exeter, Codex Exon., f. 55 b.

Edition. Gr.-W. *Bibliothek* III. i. 95.

Date. Eighth century.

The whole poem contains 677 lines. It is in two parts: the first is based on a Latin poem, *De Ave Phoenice*, attributed to Lactantius, a Christian apologist of the fourth century; the second is an allegory of the resurrection. *The Phoenix* has often been claimed for Cynewulf; if not his, it belongs to his school.

Our extract is the opening of the poem. No reader can miss the warmth and beauty of the description of the land where the phoenix lives.

11. *ēadgum tōgēanes*: so that, from the land here described, the redeemed can be seen through heaven's open door; but perh. = to admit the blessed.

15. Notice the rhymes here and in ll. 16, 54, besides partial rhymes elsewhere.

28. *twelfum hērra fæðmrīmes*: the Lat. poem (v. sup.) makes the meaning certain (*hērra* seems to have taken the gender of *locus*):

Sed nostros montes, quorum iuga celsa putantur,
Per bis sex ulnas eminet ille locus.

41. *Swā* when, correl. with *þā* in 43.

XXX. JULIANA

MS. Exeter, Codex Exon., f. 65 b.

Edition. Ed. W. Strunk, Jr. (Boston 1904).

Other Works. 1. Sir Israel Gollancz, *Cynewulf's Christ*, Excursus (London 1892). 2. A. S. Cook, *The Christ of Cynewulf* (Boston 1900).

The poem comprises 731 lines. We give the conclusion, partly because it contains one of the four famous 'signatures' in runes of the author, Cynewulf, the other three being in *Crīst*, *Elene*, and *The Fates of the Apostles*. The source of the poem is the *Acta S. Julianae*, published by the Bollandists in the *Acta Sanctorum* under date Feb. 16. "It is interesting to note," says Strunk, "that of the numerous medieval accounts of this saint, both in verse and in prose, Cynewulf's is the oldest in any vernacular language." Juliana was martyred at Nicomedia at the beginning of the fourth century.

695. *mē* Cynewulf.

696. *sēo hālge* Juliana, the description of whose death and burial ended with the first half of l. 695.

697. *þonne* 'when part from me the dearest things of all, the two consorts (body and soul) sunder friendship, their mighty heartlove.'

701. *eardes* 'of land one to me unknown.' Strunk adopts Hart's emendation *uncȳðgu*, not knowing, ignorant, in agreement with *sāwul*. Supply *earde* after *þissum*.

702. *ærgewyrhtum* 'according to my former works, fare after my deeds of old.'

703–8. Since Kemble, the view has usually been held that the runes in this passage have only the value of the letters of Cynewulf's name; Grein however added: "but in such a manner that each of the three groups (CY and N; EW and U; LF) figures by itself as a substitute for the name in full." It was left to Trautmann (*Anglia* XVI. 219 ff.; *Kynewulf*, 1898, pp. 45–50) to formulate the principles in accordance with which runes are used in OE. poetic ciphers, and to furnish for the present passage an interpretation based on these principles. Runes may be used in groups to signify the words which they spell (as SROH for 'hors,' *Rid.* XIX. 1, 2), or the words which they spell in part (as WI for 'wicg,' *Rid.* LXIV. 1). Groups of three or more runes always stand for the words which they spell. Trautmann then interprets CYN as *cyn*, [man]kind; EWU as *ēwu*, North. for WS. *ēowan*, the sheep; LF as *līcfæt* (XXXI. 1343), the body. His solution is corroborated by the pl. number of *ācle* and *bīdað*, contrasting with the sing. of *hweorfeð* and *beofað*; *fāh*, which must be changed to agree with *ēwu*, is equally inconsistent with *ācle* and *bīdað*, so that it affords no evidence against the solution.—Strunk (condensed).

This is not convincing, and in particular the latter part.

CYN = monn*cyn*
EWU = *ēwu*
LF = *līcfæt*
} here are three different principles of interpretation.

Līcfæt is a mere guess, which Trautmann has probably since altered several times. And, one may well ask, where are the goats? It comes

to this: for six lines the verbs are in the 3rd person, because, Grein suggests, the subjects stand for 'Cynewulf'—that is to say, having no initials he uses parts of his name as we might use our initials. In one line (706) the author is thinking apparently of the three initials rather than of what they stand for, and we have two pl. words *ācle bīdaþ*. On the other hand *fūh* is sg.; and the change to *ācol bīdeþ* or *ācle* (adv., not recorded) *bīdeþ* would remove all difficulty. Read the passage with 'Cynewulf' in place of each group of runes, and see if that does not give a sense far more natural than Trautmann's.

703. *hweorfeþ*: all the verbs are future down to *seomaþ* (709).

XXXI. ST GUTHLAC

MS. Exeter, Codex Exon., f. 33 a.

Edition. Gr.-W. *Bibliothek* III. i. 55.

Other Works. C. W. Goodwin, *The A.S. Version of the Life of St Guthlac* (London 1848).

Guthlac (1353 ll.) is divided into two independent parts at l. 790. The second part is based on the Latin life by Felix of Croyland (*Acta Sanctorum*, 11 April). Our extract gives the conclusion of the poem, except for a few lines missing at the end.

St Guthlac (died c. 714), born of noble parents, led a hermit's life at Croyland (or Crowland) near Peterborough.

1288. *wlite* dat., parallel with *sunnan*.

1299. *Beofode*: the passing of the saint was accompanied by an earthquake.

1301. *ār*: Guthlac (l. 1148 seq.) had bidden his attendant convey the news of his death to his sister; see l. 1316.

1304. *sārgum* the sorrowing messenger.

1313. *þæs* thereof, of the fact that he had left him lying dead.

1339. *wīca* 'to visit the "mansions" of the home on high.'

1340. *eorðan dǣl* the body, contrasted with *wuldres dǣl* (1342).

XXXII. THE LATER GENESIS

MS. Bodleian, Junius XI. f. 16.

Editions. 1. Gr.-W. *Bibliothek* II. ii. 333. 2. Ed. Klaeber, Hoop's *Englische Textbibliothek*, No. 15 (Heidelberg 1913).

Other Works. E. Sievers: *Der Heliand und die angelsächsische Genesis* (Halle 1875).

Date. Not earlier than latter half of ninth century.

The Caedmonian *Genesis* contains 2935 lines; 617 of these (ll. 235–851) in part repeat what had preceded, the fall of the angels, and are known as *Genesis B* or *The Later Genesis*.

Differences between this piece and other OE. poetry will readily be noted. Some words (such as *hearmscearu*, 432) and constructions are Old Saxon, not OE.; the irregularity in the length of the lines is unexampled elsewhere in OE.; there is a quite unusual number of repetitions, as in ll. 346 and 349, 392 and 394; and there is a fine quasi-dramatic quality pervading this extract, for a parallel to which we might seek in vain in our oldest poetry. In metre, diction and style the *Later Genesis* resembles so closely the Old Saxon poem called the *Heliand* (Redeemer) that, as long ago as 1875, Sievers put forward the hypothesis that *Genesis B* was an OE. version of an Old Saxon

poem on Genesis by the author of the *Heliand*. In 1894 Sievers' conjecture received startling confirmation. Four fragments of Old Saxon poetry were discovered in a MS. in the Vatican Library, of which three were portions of a poem on the book of Genesis and the fourth was a part of the *Heliand*. One of the fragments of the OS. Genesis lies within the compass of our *Genesis B*, which proves, as far as the coincidence extends, to be a close rendering of the Old Saxon.

Our extract opens at the point where Satan's arrogance in heaven has reached such a pitch that he has announced his decision to be no longer God's retainer. The subject of *ācwæð* is God, 'heofnes Waldend.'

305. *tō dēofle* predicative dat., the regular construction. Note the omission of the art. with *dēofol*, as if it were a proper noun.

307. *þrēo niht*: cp. *Par. Lost* vi. 871: "Nine days they fell."

315–6. Cp. *Par. Lost* ii. 594–5:

> the parching air
> Burns frore, and cold performs the effect of fire.

319. *fylde*: [*man*] *fylde helle*, hell was filled.

330. *fȳre* poss. dat.—an extreme instance—repeated in l. 361.

331. *hell*, a *j*-stem, here has the accus. of the *i*-stems (cp. l. 319); it is an Old Saxon form.

333. Cp. *Par. Lost* i. 62–3:

> yet from those flames
> No light, but rather darkness visible.

See S. Brooke, *Early English Literature* II. 103.

340. *hīe*: this sudden change of number (here a double change) is not unexampled; cp. *Andreas* 367–8.

344. The omission of *þæt hē* before the subord. clause is very unusual.

350. *forspēon* for *forspōn* from *forsponan*, through confusion between *sponan* (Class 6) and *sponnan* (Redupl.).

367. *him* refl. dat.

þolien subjunctive; note the change of construction.

370. *winterstunde*: B.-T. gives 'a year's space,' which is bathos. The only really satisfactory rendering is: 'might I get out for one hour, be herewithout for one winter-hour, then I with this company'—. The author of the *Later Genesis* is quite equal to such a stroke as this, and there is no valid reason against it. *Tīd* is the usual word for 'hour,' but *stund* can also mean 'hour,' and *wintertīd* is appropriated for the meaning '*winter*-time.' A 'winter-hour' would then be one twelfth of an 'artificial' day (*Cant. Tales*, B. 2) in winter, and thus but half the length of a 'summer-hour.'

385. *wāt...cūðe*: cp. Ger. *wissen* and *kennen*.

387. *unc Adame* lit. 'to us two Adam,' i.e. 'to Adam and me': 'that things would fall out amiss between Adam and me.' See note on XVI. 35.

389. *þæt syndon*: see note on II. 78.

391. *Swā* although; cp. *Antony and Cleopatra* II. v. 94:

> O! I would thou didst,
> *So* half my Egypt were submerg'd and made
> A cistern for scal'd snakes.

395. *geworhtne* see note on I. 17.

397. *þæs* see note on I. 24.

399. *andan* 'may avenge the injury done to us'; *gebētan*, *onwendan*, subjunctives.

401. *Ne gelȳfe* 'I no longer have any hope of that bright world for myself.'

hē God.

411. *ūre* of us; we should rather have expected the poss. adj. *ūrra.*

412. *on* 'at a more welcome time [than this].'

413. *gif his* 'if any one of my thanes (repeating the *ānegum þegne* of l. 409) would yet consent to this'; *his* = *þæs* (see l. 397) is rare, as is *hit* = *þæt* in l. 427. Cp. XXVI. 1671.

426. *hrēoweð*: *mē* is understood from l. 425.

435. *him* 'for him will reward be prepared for ever after for whatever (of) benefits we shall be able to win.'

XXXIII. THE BATTLE OF BRUNNANBURH

MS. Parker, Corp. Chr. Coll. Cant., with occasional readings from other MSS., for which see Extract I.

Editions. 1. *Two of the Saxon Chronicles Parallel*, ed. Earle and Plummer (Oxford 1892–9). 2. *Maldon and Brunnanburh*, ed. C. L. Crow (Boston 1897). 3. *The Battle of Maldon*, ed. W. J. Sedgefield (Boston 1904).

Other Works. 1. Tennyson's Works: *Battle of Brunanburh.* 2. J. R. Green: *The Conquest of England* (London 1899).

The historical situation may be studied in the last-named work; it is also briefly explained in the Notes. The Battle of Brunnanburh was the greatest victory of Athelstan and the greatest battle in the struggle, almost unceasing in the 10th century, between Wessex and the alien north, which bore the yoke of Wessex with persistent reluctance. The triumphant tone of the poem and its well marked scorn make it alive for us a thousand years later. That nearly one half of its half-lines have been found in earlier A.S. poetry shows how the author was steeped in national song, yet without losing his originality or inspiration.

2. *brōþor*: Athelstan and Edmund were half-brothers, sons of Edward the Elder. Edmund became king of the English on Athelstan's death in 940.

5. *Brunnanburh.* "The site of the battle must be looked for in a locality which would serve as a rendezvous for the Scots, the Strathclyde Welsh, and the Dublin Danes. It is obvious that such a spot must be sought on the west of England....One great argument in favour of this view [that Brunnanburh = Bramber, south of the Ribble and Preston] is the discovery of the great hoard at Cuerdale, on the Ribble, containing 975 oz. of silver in ingots, and over 7000 coins, none later than 930, which is supposed to be the military chest of the confederates" (Plummer: *Two of the Saxon Chronicles Parallel* II. 140, q.v. for a discussion of the site).

6. Swords are *homera lāfe*, 'the leavings of hammers,' also in *Beow.* 2829 and *Riddles* v. 7.

8. *cnēomāgum* kinsfolk, lineage. *Cnēow*, knee, is here a step in the pedigree; Plummer points out that Lat. *genu* is used in the same sense.

11. i.e. the Scots and the Scandinavians; the two main elements of the hostile force.—P.

13–17. The battle lasted from dawn to sunset.

22. *on lāst legdon*, pursued (with dat.); but the intrans. use of *lecgan* is as difficult to justify as it is to parallel. Perhaps we should supply *hī* before *on*, or understand it.

24. *mylenscearpum.* In the OE. Vocabularies we find "fēol oððe mylenstān" as the gloss of Lat. *lima.* It seems a natural inference that *mylenscearp* = sharpened by a hone.

Myrce: the Mercians were fighting for Athelstan.

26. *Anlāfe.* "The league consisted of the Danes of Northumbria, Constantine, King of the Scots, the Strathclyde Britons under their king, Owen or Eugenius; and the Danes of Dublin under the two Anlafs or Olafs. These last were cousins; one, Anlaf Cuaran, being the son of Sitric, Athelstan's brother-in-law, the other being the son of Guthfrith or Godfrey, Sitric's brother, expelled by Athelstan in 927. Both were kings of Dublin, and were endeavouring to recover the hold of their family upon Northumbria. Anlaf Sitricson was further son-in-law to Constantine, King of the Scots, who seems to have been the soul of the confederacy. It is not wonderful that the two are frequently confounded. The poem only mentions one, perhaps a compound of the two." (Plummer, *loc. cit.*) For the connection between the story of Anlaf Cuaran and *Havelok the Dane* see Skeat's edition of *Havelok* (Oxford 1902), Introduction §§ 21–9.

32. *flotan*: gen. pl. in *-an* is very rare, but not unexampled (Sievers § 276, N. 4).

33. *Norðmanna brego*, Anlaf (v. sup.).

38. *Constantīnus*: see note on l. 26.

39. *hrēman ne þorfte*: cp. ll. 44, 47. This scorn is the nearest approach that OE. poetry makes to satire. See Tennyson's rendering of it in his *Battle of Brunanburh.*

48. *beadoweorca* is genitive governed by *beteran*; the four following genitives are in apposition to it.

54. *Dynges* remains a crux. The MS. forms are *dynges*, *dinges*, *idnges*, *dyniges* and *dinnes.* Toller gives '*dynge*, a storm.' There is a place Dingestow between Monmouth and Raglan, and this may confirm the assumption that it is a proper name here.

55. *Dyflin*, the only mention of Dublin in the Chronicle.—P.

60–5. This famous passage must be compared with *Beowulf* 3024–7, *Genesis* 1983–5, *Exodus* 161–8, *Elene* 27–30 and 110–2, *Judith* 205–12, and *Maldon* 106–7. It will be seen that the epithets, *salowigpāda* and *hyrnednebba*, used in *Judith* of the eagle, are here transferred to the raven.

63. *earn æftan hwīt*: the name *erne* still sticks to the *aquila albicilla* of Jenyns, of which a marked feature is its white tail. It is seldom seen south of St Abb's Head [near Berwick].—Earle.

brūcan, like *bryttigean* (60), is governed by *Lēton*; they are best rendered as pres. parts.

64. *gūþhafoc*, a parallel to *earn.*

65–7. *wæl māre...folces gefylled*, lit. greater slaughter of folk felled, i.e. more people slain; *wæl* is constantly used in a concrete sense.

68–9. These lines seem to point to a monk as author; if so, he had drunk in the spirit of the finest OE. song, and had the heart of a poet.

XXXIV. THE BATTLE OF MALDON

MS. Cott. Otho A. XII (Wanley's *Catalogus*), destroyed by fire in 1731. Wanley says that the beginning and the end of the poem were already missing in the MS., but it is agreed that probably not many lines are lost. Fortunately the text had been printed by Hearne five years before the fire.

Editions. 1. Thomas Hearne, *Johannis Confratris et Monachi Glastoniensis Chronica sive Historia de Rebus Glastoniensibus* II. 570 (Oxford 1726). The readings at the foot of the text are Hearne's. 2 and 3. See XXXIII, editions 2 and 3.

Other Works. 1. U. Zernial, *Das Lied von Byrhtnoth's Fall* (Berlin 1887). 2. D. Abegg, *Zur Entwicklung der historischen Dichtung bei den Angelsachsen* (Strassburg 1894). 3. E. A. Freeman, *The Norman Conquest*, I. 268 (Oxford 1867).

The Battle of Maldon has been frequently and highly praised, and with good reason. In view of its late date, the poetry and the verse are alike excellent. Byrhtnoth might be called a 10th century Beowulf, for they both embody some of the finest qualities of the race, courage, and loyalty to king, country and friends. There is a simple, almost stern, Homeric strain in this poem—partly due to the almost complete absence of 'kennings' and parallelism—that marks it out from all others in Old English. The suggestion has been made that it was written by an eye-witness of the battle, and so soon after the event that he does not know the name of the leader of the enemy, Anlaf, the famous Olaf Tryggvason, who Christianised Norway: it must be remembered, however, that the lay is incomplete. The date of the battle was 991 (see X. 84).

In the language of the poem two features are to be noted. A few Norse words occur, *ceallian*, *dreng*, *gryð*, for the first time. And there is a certain dialectic colouring, e.g. in *bēron*=*bǣron* (67), *wēgon*=*wǣgon* (98)—these might be either Mercian or Kentish, but the latter is improbable—which suggests that the burnt MS. may have been a West Saxon copy of an East Anglian original.

5. *þæt*, this (used like Gk. *τόδε*), referring to the noun clause in the next line: a very common construction (see l. 36). See note on I. 24.

6. *se eorl* Byrhtnoth, who is correctly called 'ealdormann' in *Chron.* 991 A.D. (see X. 85). *Eorl* as a title had been borrowed from the Norsemen; see *Chron.* 871 A.D. Of *Offan mǣg* (l. 5) and most of the personae of this poem we know nothing.

7. *him of handon* from his hands; *handon*, dat. pl., a common form at this late date; but see l. 14.

11. *Ēac*, here a prep. governing *him*: 'besides.'

14. *þā* (def. art.) *hwīle* (fem. noun accus.) *þe* (rel. particle) lit. the while that, 'while.'

20. *bæd* (usu.) begged, (but here perhaps) commanded. Some confusion may have already arisen between this verb, *biddan*, and *bēodan*, to command. The translation of *biddan* often requires care.

hēoldon=*hēolden*: such irregularities are not unknown in EWS., and are frequent at this date.

24. *heorðwerod*, the *heorðgenēatas* of l. 204, and the *hīredmen* of l. 261, household retainers who were also experienced and devoted warriors. Some of them were among the *winas*, *frȳnd ond gefēran*, *winemāgas* (228–9, 306), the wider semi-feudal retinue, to whom Byrhtnoth was *winedrihten* (263).

wiste sc. to be.

28. *hē*, the *wīcinga ār*.

30. *mōst* must, usually rendered by *scealt* (see l. 60), while *mōst*= mayest. It is noteworthy that the mod. meaning is already found here.

31. *wið* in exchange for; see also ll. 35, 39.

34. *þurfe*=*þurfon*: this form in *-e*, borrowed from the subjunctive, is usual before *wē* and *gē*; see l. 59.

gif gē 'if you are good for the amount demanded' (Skeat), 'if you succeed in doing this' (Toller).

37. *lēoda*, usu. 'nations,' but here = *lēode*, people.

40. *ūs*: the reflex. dat. with verbs of motion is very common; cp. l. 300.

41. *friþes*, adverbial genitive, 'in peace.'

45. *folc*, army, band, the ideas of 'nation' and 'army' being in early times convertible (Sweet). Cp. l. 241.

47. *ealde*. If Hearne's *ēttrynne* is correct, *ord* appears to be sing., and presumably *swurd* is sing. too; then *ealde* is an instance of weak *vice* strong form, not infrequent in poetry. On the other hand, *ealde* may be a late form of the strong neut. pl.

48. *dēah*, sing., although *heregeatu* (for which see note on XVI. 430), the antecedent of *þe*, is pl. This breach of concord is much commoner in relative than in principal clauses. It is not here explicable on the ground of the agreement of *þe* with a remoter sing. antecedent; see XII. 26, XVI. 240, and notes.

50. *lāþre* 'more unpleasant' than the tidings hoped for, that they would pay tribute.

57. *nū* now that; this use of *nū* as a conjunctive adverb is common.

60. *sceal*: a sing. verb with two subjects is most frequent when the verb precedes the subjects; the construction may be defended here on the ground of oneness of idea.

64. The omission of a verb of motion is not uncommon, when the sense is clear; cp. ll. 187, 317; and, for the omission of 'be,' l. 312.

66. *lagustrēamas*: the current from above, the tide from below.

67. *hwænne* until; used in much the same way as *þæt* in l. 63.

68. *Panta* the river Blackwater, on which Maldon stands.

74. The resemblance to Macaulay's *Lay of Horatius* can hardly be missed.

75. The second half-line does not scan.

76. *cāfne mid his cynne* of a stock famous for their daring; or possibly 'famed for bravery among his kin.'

81. *þā* they, more emphatic than *hī*; cp. the similar use of *der* in modern German.

82. *hī*, reflex. accus.; cp. l. 283.

83. This line is an epic formula: 'while they might wield their weapons,' i.e. as long as they were not killed or disabled. Cp. ll. 167–8, 272.

84. *Þā* when; the apodosis begins with l. 86.

88. These references to a ford and a bridge (see ll. 74, 81, 85), apparently meaning the same place, suggest stepping-stones covered at high water; see l. 72. The Norsemen would not wait to cross these in single file.

100. *stōdon*, construction according to sense.

102. *wīhaga*, for *wīghaga*, war-hedge, evidently formed by overlapping shields (*mid bordum*); cp. *bordweall* (of the Danes), l. 277, *scyldburg*, l. 242, and l. 20. Cp. also the Roman *testudo*. This is the only passage where the word occurs.

106–7. See note on *Brunnanburh* 60–65.

113. *wælræste gecēas* chose the bed of slaughter, died: another epic formula.

115. *swustersunu*: there was a peculiarly close tie between a man and his sister's son among Teutonic peoples.

117. *ic*: this sudden intrusion of the unknown writer is quite in the OE. manner; cp. *Beowulf* 38, 1197, and XXVII. 246.

120. *ðēoden* Byrhtnoth; cp. l. 158.

125. 'win life in a doomed man,' i.e. kill him; cp. l. 142.

130. *wīges heard* a 'Danish' warrior.

131. *beornes* Byrhtnoth.

134. *sūþerne gār*: not, surely, as Crow and Sedgefield say, meaning that the Danes were to the south of the men of Essex, for they crossed *west ofer Pantan* (97); but an incidental reference to the superiority of weapons made in the south of Europe.

136–7. Byrhtnoth jammed his shield down onto the shaft of the spear; the shaft burst and shivered the spear-head, which then sprang back out of the wound.

141. *hand wīsode*: it is hardly possible to decide whether *hand* is nom. or accus.: 'his hand guided [it],' *or* 'he guided his hand'; the latter avoids change of subject.

143. *ōðerne* sc. *francan* (140); cp. *forheardne* [*gār*] (156).

147. *mōdi*: this no doubt represents the pronunciation of the time, with loss of the final voiced spirant. Cp. *frymdi* (179), *wīhagan* (102), *Wīstān* (297), etc.; also the loss of *h* in *Ælfere* (80), *Byrhtelmes* (92).

149. *drenga sum* a 'Danish' warrior.

151. *þegen* Byrhtnoth.

155. The Wulfstans and Wulfmærs of this poem are rather confusing. There seems no good reason why this Wulfstan should not be the same as he who held the bridge (l. 75). On the other hand, this Wulfmær (presumably the *Wulmær* of l. 183) is perhaps called *se geonga* to distinguish him from the Wulfmær of l. 113, Byrhtnoth's nephew. See note on XVI. 562.

159. Another pirate, seeing Byrhtnoth wounded, advances to despoil him of his armour etc., although the hero is still on his feet and able to use his sword.

163. *brād ond brūnecg*: either an epic formula, or quoted from *Beow.* 1546.

168. *þæt word*, referring to Byrhtnoth's dying speech in ll. 173–80. Cp. note on l. 5.

173. *Geþance*. Most editors supply *Ic*, and several read *geþancie*. But it is not certain that Hearne's text is wrong: *ic* may be understood in an apostrophic formula of thanks, replaced later by "Thanks to thee."

179. *ferian* fare, parallel to *sīðian*. *Faran* and *fēran* (which may be the true reading here) are always intrans., *ferian* almost always trans., as are its compounds and cognates. But the intrans. use, although probably due to confusion, has enough support (see *Sprach.* and B.-T.) to justify the retention of *ferian* here.

180. *hī* it, acc. fem. sg. referring to *sāwul*.

183. Alliteration is lacking.

189. *gehlēop* leapt onto; a noteworthy example of the transitive force of the suffix *ge-* when prefixed to a verb of motion.

190. *þe hit* 'in which it was not right [that he should ride away],' if *þe* and *hit* are separate. But the meaning may be 'which was not right'; other words, however, are usually found between the two parts of this compound relative, most commonly used in the genitive, *ðe...his*, whose.

194. *fæsten*. Since the English, who had been collected in great haste, cannot have had time to make a fortified camp, *fæsten* must refer, either to the wood (193), or to the fortified town of Maldon.

198. *on dæg* on a day, once; as we say, 'once upon a day.'

200. *manega*, nom. pl.; the form may be due to the analogy of *fela*.

207–8. 'Then they all wished one of two things, to lay down their lives or to avenge their dear lord.'

215. The required sense is obtained by supplying *mon*, one, as subject to *mæg*: 'now can one test who is bold,' or by rendering *mæg*

'it is possible.' Cp. *Beow.* 1365: "þǣr mæg nihta gehwǣm nīðwundor sēon."

234. *ūre* of us. The genitive cases of the pronouns of the first two persons, *mīn, ðīn; uncer, incer; ūre, ēower*, are fully declined as poss. adjs. (e.g. *mīnum*, 176), but are also used, as here, as true objective genitives. This usage is still found in Chaucer: Harry Bailey was "*owre* aller cok," the cock of us all.

238. *beswicene*, p.p. inflected, acc. pl. The p.p. conjugated with *habban* is sometimes inflected to agree with the object (here *ūs*), more often not; it is more likely to agree if the object precedes.

239. *þæs* this; see note on l. 5; *wēnan* governs the genitive; the noun clause is in the next line.

242. *Ābrēoðe his angin* seems to be equivalent to our 'Bad luck to him': *þæt* may be rendered 'because.'

245. *þām beorne*, no doubt Offa.

249. *Stūrmere* Leofsunu's home; probably Sturmer in Essex, near Haverhill. But the reference may be to the estuary of the Stour, about 20 miles N.E. of Maldon.

256. *unorne*: editors with one accord render this 'old.' Of what use is an old man in battle? Dunnere was a *plain, simple* peasant, and he added his simple exhortation of two lines only. Cp. *Ancrene Riwle* ed. Morton, p. 108; *Owl and Nightingale* ed. Wells, ll. 317, 1492; *Horn* ed. Hall, ll. 330, 1526. [This note has since been confirmed by Emerson in *M.L.R.* XIV. 206.]

ofer eall so that all could hear. Cp. Ger. *überall*, everywhere.

259. *on folce* might mean in either army. But l. 278 shows clearly that the 'Danish' army is meant. See note on l. 45.

261. *þā hīredmen*, see note on l. 24.

271. *æfre embe stunde* at frequent intervals, ever and anon.

273. *Þāgyt* here, as often, introduces a new incident. In l. 168 it seems to mean: 'Still (yet)' B. had strength left to utter this speech.

Ēadweard se langa: see l. 117. This Homeric bard knows even the nicknames of his heroes; unfortunately he assumes that their fame has gone out into all the world.

276. *betera*. For the absolute use of this comparative cp. *Beowulf* 1702–3: "þæt ðes eorl wære geboren betera."

283. *cellod*: see note on *Finnsburg* 31 (in *Beowulf* ed. Wyatt and Chambers).

286. *þone sælidan*: it is tantalising that we know nothing about this famous pirate, or about 'Gaddes mæg,' not even to which side the latter belonged. Hence the correct punctuation is doubtful.

300. *Wīgelīnes bearn*: it seems clear that Wīstan is meant. Sweet supposed that Wīgelīn was another name of Þurstān.

312. *sceal* sc. *bēon*.

315. *ā mæg gnornian*. It is tempting to regard this as a wish or curse, but there seems to be no parallel for such a use of *mæg*. 'Ever can he mourn': that is all he is good for, and all he is likely to get. The distinction must be made, even if it is not a great one.

318. *mē*, dat. (see l. 300), not cognate accus. with *licgan*.

XXXV. SOLOMON AND SATURN

MSS. Two in Corpus Christi Library, Cambridge: 1. A, no. 422, contains over 500 ll.: 2. B, no. 41, has less than 100 ll., not including our selection.

Editions. 1. Kemble: *A.S. Dialogues of Salomon and Saturn* (Ælfric Soc., London 1847), Part II., p. 161. 2. Gr.-W. *Bibliothek* III. ii. 71.

Solomon and Saturn is a wit contest between Hebrew and pagan, in which the latter comes off second-best.

286. *heardes* etc.: partitive gens. dependent on some word like *ǣghwæt*, everything, understood.

291. *bēoð* is rare, but not unexampled, in 3rd sing.

295. *telgum* in its branches.

296. 'it moves the upstanding stem (prow) on its journey.'

PLAN OF GLOSSARY

All references are to extract and line.

For the principles on which the glossary is based see the Preface.

The order of words is strictly alphabetical. Past participles compounded with *ge-* are usually glossed under the simple verb, but there are necessary exceptions: *e.g.* for *gecoren* **7** 311 see *gecēosan*, for *gewunod* **11** 27 see *gewunian*.

Cross references are not as a rule given for forms which a knowledge of the grammar should suffice to trace. "Preterite-present" ("Strong-weak") verbs will be found under their infinitives. Regular comparatives and superlatives are glossed under the positive; irregular, separately.

Words are glossed under forms which actually occur in the *Reader*. Where this rule is broken in order to bring related words together, cross references are given in all instances not covered by the following table:

io (initial and medial) = **eo**	**k** = **c**
i, y = **ie, i, y**	**-o** = **-u**
an, am = **on, om**	**-h** = **-g**
al (+ consonant) = **eal**	**-on, -un, -an** = **-an, -on, -um**

The following abbreviations alone require explanation:

1–7	classes of strong verbs	*n*	neuter
a	accusative	*opt*	subjunctive
abs	absolute(ly)	*p, pl*	plural
adjp	adjective-pronoun	*pp*	past participle
asm etc.	accus. sing. masc., etc.	*pr*	present
av	anomalous verb	*prp*	present participle
cv	contracted verb	*pt*	past
comp	comparative	*refl*	reflexive
d	dative	*s*	singular
ds, dp	dat. sing., dat. plural	*sup*	superlative
esp	especially	*swv*	strong-weak verb
g	genitive	*tr*	transitive
imp	imperative	*usu*	usually
indecl	indeclinable	*w*	with
inf	infinitive	*wadj*	weak adjective
intr	intransitive	*wm etc.*	weak masc. etc.
is	instrumental sing.	*wpv*	weak-present verb
loc	locative	*wv*	weak verb

GLOSSARY

ā (oo) *adv* ever, for ever **4** 283, **8** 124, **16** 196, **29** 25, 35, **32** 375
ābacan 6 bake **19** 74
ābannan 7 summon, call out **10** 257
abbud, -od *m* abbot **7** 412, **15** 3
abbudisse *wf* abbess **7** 256
ābelgan 3 anger **32** 430; *pt* **ābealch** **26** 2280
ābēodan 2 proclaim, announce **4** 312, 20 (ix) 16, **31** 1348, **34** 27, 49 (take word)
āberan 4 bear away **18** 5
ābiddan 5 get by asking **14** 42
ābifian *wv* tremble **9** 134
ābisgian *wv* occupy **1** 207
ābītan 1 bite; corrode **2** 348, **35** 300
āblendan *wv* blind **10** 112, 253
āborgian *wv* borrow **16** 444
ābrecan 4 break up, break, violate, take by storm **1** 136, **2** 241, **8** 18, **16** 9, **31** 1341
ābregdan 3 draw (sword), withdraw; *pt* **ābrǣd** **27** 79, *opt* **ābrūde** **11** 72
ābrēotan 2 break up, destroy **26** 1298, **35** 295
ābrēoðan 2 fail, perish, come to naught **10** 235, **21** 66 (note), **34** 242
ābroðen *adj* (*pp* of **ābrēoðan**) reprobate **12** 133
ābūrod *pp* without peasantry **16** 404
abūtan v. **onbūtan**
ac *conj* but **4** 283, **25** 18; **ah** **16** 260
āc *f* oak **16** 372
ācennan *wv* bear, bring forth **20** (vi) 44, **31** 1335; *pp* **ācenned** produced **5** 124, born **7** 409
ācennednes *f* birth **16** 177
āceorfan 3 cut off, cut down **2** 304, **14** 56
āclēofan 2 split up, chop **16** 361
ācol *adj* terrified, dismayed **30** 706
ācsian v. **āscian**
ācsung *f* asking, entreaty **9** 109
ācuman 4 support **4** 6
ācwacian *wv* tremble **9** 94
ācweccan *wv* shake, brandish **34** 255
ācwelan 4 die **1** 224
ācwellan *wv* kill **12** 74
ācwencan *wv* extinguish **11** 79; **ācwænčan** **12** 19
ācweðan 5 say, speak out **24** 91, **27** 82; reject, banish **32** 304
ācȳðan *wv* proclaim, declare **24** 113
ād *m* pyre, funeral pile **2** 191
ādelfan 3 dig **2** 345
adesa *wm* adze **7** 158
ādlegian *wv* destroy, do away with **15** 80
ādl *f* disease **4** 319
ādlīc *adj* diseased, ill **11** 41
ādōn *av* take away, cast out **15** 23; *pp* **ūp ādōn** taken up **16** 524
ādrǣdan 7 fear **4** 242
ādrǣfan *wv* drive away **1** 4
ādrēogan 2 endure **11** 120
ādrīfan 1 drive, drive out **10** 285, **23** 12
ādwǣscan *wv* extinguish **11** 77
ǣ *f* law, *esp* divine law **3** 51
æbbian *wv* ebb **1** 322
æcer *m.* field; acre **5** 29, **16** 357
ǣdre *adv* forthwith, at once; fully **27** 64, **31** 1351
ǣfæst (ēaw-, -fest) *adj* religious, devout **7** 266, **11** 94 (note)
ǣfæstnes (**ǣfest-**) *f* religion **7** 30, 258
ǣfen *mn* evening **7** 356, **26** 2303, **32** 313; vespers **5** 148
ǣfenræst (=-rest) *f* evening-rest **26** 1252
ǣfensong *m* vespers **16** 250
ǣfentīd *f* eventide **28** 68
ǣfest v. **ǣfæst**
æfestful *adj* envious **4** 150
æfestig *adj* envious **4** 146, **15** 91
æfest(ig)lian *wv* envy **4** 152
æfnan *wv* achieve, do **26** 1254
ǣfre *adv* ever **16** 477 (for ever), **22** 11, **27** 114
æftan *adv* (from) behind **33** 63; **æftan hēawan** hew from behind, *i.e.* slander **12** 66
æfter *adv* after, afterwards, in pursuit **10** 50, 170, **26** 12
æfter *prep wd* after, in succession to **26** 12, **34** 65; **æfter ðǣm, ðon** after that, afterwards **1** 244, **7** 173; through, along, among **1** 150, **3** 173,

26 1572, 2294; in consequence of, in accordance with **7** 119, **16** 535, **26** 1606, **30** 707; *wa* after, for **24** 50; æfter ðā after that **5** 141 (note)
æft(e)ra *comp adj* next, second, later **6** 15, **14** 29, **16** 578
æfterfyligan *wv* follow after, follow **7** 53, **9** 9
æftergenga *wm* successor **11** 3
æfterhyrgan *wv* follow after, imitate **9** 128
æfterspyrian *wv* follow **3** 39
æfterðonðe, -ðæmðe *conj* after **2** 307, **7** 229
æfðonca(-ðunca) *wm* grudge, vexation, annoyance **26** 502, **27** 265
æfwyrdla *wm* damage, loss **14** 36
ǣg *n* egg **5** 160; *pl* **ǣgru(-a)** **5** 160, **17** 42
ǣghwǣr *adv* everywhere, from all parts **10** 266, **20** (vi) 50, **21** 89
ǣghwæs (*gs* of **ǣghwæt**, *n* of **æghwā**) *adv* in every respect, altogether **26** 1886, **29** 44, **35** 291
ǣghwæðer, ǣgðer *pron* 'either,' each, both **1** 149, **2** 218, **7** 420, **8** 78, **16** 56, **18** 36–7, **34** 224
ǣghwæðerge *conj*; **ǣ....ge** both...and **7** 17
ǣghwelc, -hwylc *adjp* each, everyone **2** 107, **14** 84, 108, **26** 9, **27** 50; **ǣghwylc ānra** everyone **28** 86
ǣghwider *adv* (to) everywhere **10** 412
ǣghwonan *adv* from every direction **10** 39
ǣgift *mn* repayment **16** 451
ǣglǣca v. **āglǣca**
ǣgðer *pron* v. **ǣghwæðer**
ǣgðer *conj* both **34** 224; **ǣgðer...ge** ...ge both...and **3** 40, **18** 35
ǣgðerge *conj* both; **ǣgðerge...ge** both...and **1** 210, 305, **2** 272, **16** 57, **18** 32
ǣgylde *adj* uncompensated, receiving no wergild **12** 96
ǣht *f* power, wealth, possession, property **2** 96, **6** 58, **25** 63, **26** 516; syndrig **ǣht** private property **15** 76
-ǣhted v. **eahtian**
ǣl *m* eel **5** 95
ǣlc *adjp* each, any, every (one) **1** 112, **2** 178, **8** 11, **12** 64; *pl* **12** 38
ælde v. **ylde**
ǣled *m* fire **21** 80
ǣlepūte *wf* 'eel-pout,' burbot **5** 95
ǣlfix (=-fisc) *m* eel **16** 540
ælmesmann *m* beggar **19** 47
ælmesse (**-ysse**) *wf* alms **16** 189, **19** 38
ælmesriht *n* right to alms **12** 44
ælmi(e)htig (**æll-**) *adj* almighty **3** 21, **7** 302, **13** 72, **28** 39, **32** 311; *as noun* God **11** 66
ælðēodig *adj* foreign **9** 55; *as noun* stranger **4** 95
ǣmenne *adj* depopulated, deserted **2** 288
ǣmetig *adj* 'empty,' free, at leisure **7** 132
ǣmetta (**ēmta**) *wm* leisure **7** 4, **8** 15
ǣmette *wf* emmet, ant **17** 42
ænge v. **enge**
ǣnig (**ēnig**) *adjp* any, anyone **16** 318, **25** 3, **26** 503, **28** 47
ǣnlīc *adj* unique, rare, splendid **18** 13, **29** 9, **31** 1294
ǣnlīpig v. **ānlīpig**
ænne v. **ān**
ǣr v. **ār** *n*
ǣr *adv* before, formerly **1** 27, **22** 41, **26** 15; *pt with* **ǣr** *often=plupf* **2** 75; *sup* **ǣrest** (**ǣrust**) first **6** 6, **25** 27, **26** 6
ǣr *prep* ere, before **3** 69; **ǣr ðon, ðām** before, previously, hitherto **11** 104, **12** 78
ǣr *conj* ere, before, until **1** 12, **16** 299
ærcebiscep, ercebisc(e)op *m* archbishop **3** 76, **10** 79, 90
ærcestol (**arce-**) *m* archbishopric **10** 251
ǣrdagas *mpl* former days **23** 15
ǣren *adj* brazen **13** 104
ǣrende (**ǣrænde**) *n* errand, message **34** 28
ǣrendgewrit *n* letter, epistle **3** 17, **8** 37
ǣrendsprǣc *f* message **20** (ix) 15
ǣrendwreca *wm* messenger, apostle **3** 6
ǣrest (**ǣrost**) *sup adj* first **6** 15, 26; **ǣst 16** 291, 402; **æt ǣrestan** first, in the first place **14** 83, **16** 234
ǣrgewyrht *n* former work **30** 702 (note)
ǣrgōd *adj* good before others, very good **26** 2342
ærnan *wv* run, gallop **2** 200, **34** 191
ǣrnemer(i)gen *m* early morning **11** 42
ǣrra *comp adj* former **4** 82, **10** 186
ǣrðon(ðe), ǣrðǣmðe *conj* ere, before, until **3** 31, **11** 19, **28** 88, **29** 40
ǣrwacol *adj* early awake **4** 256
ǣs *n* carrion, food **33** 63, **34** 107; bait **5** 84
æsc *m* 'ash'; spear; (Danish) warship **1** 302, **34** 43, 310; *gp* **asca 24** 99
æsc v. **æx**
æschere *m* Danish force **34** 69
æscholt *n* ash-wood, spear **34** 230
æscmann *m* (Danish) pirate **10** 53
ǣst v. **ǣrest**
æstel *m* **3** 81 (note)

ǣswice *m* violation of God's laws **12** 127
æt *prep wd* at, from, in respect to, in the case of **3** 75, **4** 253, **7** 284 (by), **14** 35, 76, **16** 355, **20** (ix) 2, **24** 111
ǣt *m* food **11** 60, **20** (vi) 65
ætberan **4** bear to, carry to, bear **26** 28
ætberstan **3** escape **5** 114, **10** 101
ætbregdan **3** take away **4** 362
ætēawan, -ēowan v. **ætȳwan**
ætferian *wv* carry off **26** 1669
ætforan *prep wd* before, in presence of **4** 9, **34** 16
ætgæd(e)re *adv* together **24** 39, **28** 48; **ætgædre ond** together with **7** 118
ǣtgeofa (=**giefa**) *wm* food-giver **21** 98
ætgrǣpe *adj* at grips with, grappling **26** 1269
æthlēapan **7** *wd* escape from **12** 93
æthweorfan **3** return **26** 2299
ætreccan *wv* declare forfeited **16** 462
ætrihte *adv* almost **26** 1657
ætsacan **6** deny **16** 331; *wg* **16** 451
ætsomne *adv* together **3** 138, **21** 93, **26** 544
ætsteall *m* hostile meeting, encounter **25** 21
ǣttren, ǣttern *adj* poisoned, poisonous **26** 1617, **34** 146; *asm* **ǣttrynne** **34** 47
ǣttrig *adj* poisonous **11** 86
ætwītan **1** blame, reproach **34** 220
ætȳwan (-ēawan Angl.) *wv* show, reveal **7** 94
intr. appear **1** 122, **7** 52, 430
æðelborennes *f* noble birth **4** 6
æðele *adj* noble, excellent **2** 89, **34** 151; *sup* **29** 2
æðeling *m* nobleman, chief, prince; hero **1** 9, **25** 52, **30** 730
æðeltungol *n* noble star **31** 1288
æðelu *fn* noble descent, lineage **26** 1870, **34** 216
ǣðung *f* breathing **6** 32
ǣwbryce *m* adultery **12** 128
ǣwielme *m* source **2** 7, 11
ǣwiscmōd *adj* disgraced **33** 56
æx (æsc) *f* axe **7** 158, **14** 54
af = of
āfaran **6** depart **1** 186, **2** 284
āfeallan **7** fall down, fall **13** 203, **34** 202
āfēdan *wv* feed, nourish **5** 136, **7** 245
āfellan v. **āfyllan**
āfirsian *wv* remove **4** 191
āflēon *cv* fly away **13** 83
āflieman *wv* put to flight, drive away; exile, outlaw **4** 23, **14** 98, **34** 243
āflīgan *wv* put to flight, drive away **11** 43
āfor *adj* dire, fierce **27** 257
āforhtian *wv* frighten **13** 143
āfyllan *wv* fill **2** 305
āfyllan (āfellan) *wv* fell, bring down, lay low, kill **12** 96, **14** 51, 110, **33** 67, **35** 297
āfyrhtan *wv* frighten, terrify **13** 80, **31** 1300
āfyrran *wv* remove, avert **8** 35, 116, **29** 5, **32** 379
āfȳsan *wv* drive away **34** 3
āgalan **6** sing **31** 1320
āgan *swv* own, possess, have, hold, rule **1** 75, **16** 262, **22** 18, 22, 38, **24** 64
āgān *av* go away, go, pass **1** 315, **4** 121, **16** 74
agēan v. **ongēan**
āgen *adj* (*pp*) own **3** 35, 102, **20** (i) 6, **21** 98
āgendfrēa *wm* owning lord, owner **26** 1883
āgenfrīgea *wm* owner **14** 46
āgēotan **2** pour out; deprive *wg* **27** 32
āgētan *wv* destroy **33** 18
āgi(e)fan **5** give; return, restore **1** 193, 197, **16** 210, **34** 44; **āð ā.** 'produce' an oath **16** 305
āgiemelēasian *wv* neglect **3** 141
āginnan **3** begin **4** 103, **10** 288
āglǣca, ǣglǣca *wm* monster **26** 556, 592, 1269
āglǣcwīf *n* monster-wife **26** 1259
āgrafan **6** carve, engrave **23** 12
āgyldan **3** offer oneself **26** 1665
ah v. **ac**
āhēawan **7** hew down **28** 29
āhebban *wpv* **6** lift up, raise; remove **13** 96, **28** 44, **34** 106
āhnian (=**āgnian**) *wv* take possession of **13** 147
āhōn *cv* hang **1** 333, **13** 65, **19** 86, **27** 48
āhreddan *wv* save, rescue, recover **1** 163, **10** 120
ahse (=**asce**) *f* ash, ashes **17** 34
āhsian v. **āscian**
āht, ō(wi)ht (=**āwiht**) *n* and *pron* aught, anything **7** 54, 213, **26** 2314 (*wg*); **āhtes** worth anything, of any account **10** 93; **tō āhte** at all **12** 19
āhwǣr *adv* anywhere **10** 97
āhwettan *wv* banish **32** 406
āhwider *adv* anywhere **15** 66
āīdli(g)an *wv* make useless, annul; profane **7** 76
ālǣdan *wv* lead away, bring away **1** 278, **7** 142
ālǣtan **7** leave **16** 460
ald v. **eald**

aldor v. **ealdor**
aldormon(n) v. **ealdorman**
ālecgan *wv* place, lay down, lay aside **2** 193, 210; *pt* **ālēde 26** 34, **27** 101; *pp* **ālēd 2** 196
ālēogan 2 lie, utter falsehood **6** 52; belie, break **14** 87
Ālēsend (ē=īe) *m* Redeemer **8** 121
ālibban *wv* live **13** 40
ālicgan *wpv* **5** fail, perish **16** 503
āliēsan (**ālēsan**) *wv* loosen, release, redeem, ransom, save **4** 38, **14** 22, **26** 1630
all v. **eall**
altare *m* altar **16** 491
Alw(e)alda *wm* the Almighty **27** 84, **32** 328
ālȳfan *wv* permit, grant; give up **4** 183, **9** 55, **16** 203, **34** 90
ālȳsednes *f* redemption **16** 555
amangðāmðe *conj* whilst **13** 92
āmānsemian (e=u) *wv* excommunicate **14** 99
amber (**ambur**) *mfn* a measure (of four bushels?) **2** 109, **14** 81, **16** 3
ambyhtscealc *m* servant **27** 38
ambyre *adj* contrary **2** 139
āmyrran *wv* hinder, impede; mar, wound **34** 165; *wa and g* **32** 378
an (*vb*) v. **unnan**
an (*prep*) v. **on**
an- v. **on-**
ān *num* a, an, one; only, unique **1** 5, **2** 87 (the same), **25** 34, **26** 1885; *asm* **ænne**, **ānne 1** 128, **3** 28 =**āna** (q.v.) alone **3** 28, 148, **7** 272, **9** 124, **26** 46; **ānra gehwylc** each one **5** 154
āna (*weak form of* **ān** one) *adj* one, only, alone, solitary **4** 195, **7** 210, **11** 85, **19** 9, **24** 8, **34** 94
ānēd *n* desert **20** (ix) 5
āncerlīf *n* hermit's life **11** 120
ancor *m* anchor **26** 1883
and- v. **ond-**
anda *wm* envy, malice, hatred; annoyance, vexation; mischief, injury **11** 127, **13** 62, **24** 105, **32** 399
āndaga *wm* appointed day **16** 308
āndagian *wv* appoint a day (for hearing a case) **16** 307
andefn *f* amount **2** 193
ānfeald *adj* simple **7** 156
ánforlætan **7** abandon, renounce **3** 144, **7** 322
ānga *wadj* only **26** 1262
angeweald v. **onweald**
angil *m* fishhook **5** 84
angin(n) *n* undertaking, attempt **34** 242
angrisenlīce terribly **13** 68
angrislīc *adj* terrible **4** 51, **13** 35
angyldan **3** pay for **26** 1251
āngylde *adv* with such a compensation, on those terms **14** 124
ānhaga (**-hoga**) *wm* lonely person, solitary **24** 1, 40
ānhȳdig *adj* steadfast, constant **22** 2
āniman **4** take away **11** 65
āninga *adv* at once, forthwith; certainly **25** 14, **27** 250
anlīcnes *f* likeness, portrait, statue **4** 34, **8** 94
ānlīpe, **ānlīpig** *adj* single, separate **1** 104, **15** 1, 48 (each); **ānlēpe 3** 20
ānnes *f* unity, agreement, covenant **10** 71, **30** 727
ānrǣd *adj* resolute **26** 1575, **34** 44
ānrǣdlīce *adv* resolutely **10** 214
ānrǣdnes *f* resolution **4** 304
ānstandende (*prp*) solitary **11** 120
ānstreces *adv* continuously, straight **1** 234, **10** 362
Antecrist *m* Antichrist **12** 3
antimber *n* matter, concern **11** 15
anðracian *wv wg* fear **11** 106
Anwealda *wm* the Ruler, God **26** 1272
ānwedd *n* security for a loan **16** 446
āparian *wv* take in the act **16** 329
apolder (=**apulder**) *f* apple-tree **16** 391
apostata *wm* apostate **12** 133
apostol *m* apostle **7** 337
ār *m* messenger, officer **31** 1301, **34** 26
ār *f* honour, glory; favour, benefit, kindness, mercy **6** 69, **9** 60 (grace), **22** 33, **24** 1, **26** 1272; *gp* **ār(e)na 19** 27, **30** 715; income, revenue, property, means of living **2** 104, **6** 69, **16** 49
ār *f* oar **1** 305
ār *n* brass, copper **4** 34, **5** 131
ārǣd *adj* (*pp*) inexorable **24** 5
ārǣdan **7** *but usu wk* settle, decree; read (out) **3** 66, **10** 76, **16** 65
ārǣfnian *wv* endure **4** 354
ārǣran *wv* lift up, raise, exalt **16** 502, **28** 44; **ūp ā.** raise up **16** 499
ārǣsan *wv* rush **11** 73
arce- v. **ærce-**
ārecc(e)an *wv* spread out, raise up, put forth, declare; translate, render, relate **2** 2, **3** 18, 79, **4** 172, **8** 49, **16** 70, **31** 1296; *pt* **ārehte 4** 177
ārēdian *wv* find, hit upon, search out **4** 282, **18** 24
ārēodian *wv* become red **4** 328
ārfæst *adj* gracious, kind **4** 349
ārfæstnes *f* piety, virtue, kindness **4** 75, **7** 435

ārhwæt *adj* eager for glory **33** 73
ārian *wv wd* honour **26** 598
ariht *adv* rightly **12** 112
ārīman *wv* count **19** 41
ārīsan 1 arise; accrue **4** 234, **16** 541
ārlēas *adj* dishonourable, wicked **13** 80
ārlīce *adv* honourably, becomingly **16** 243, **20** (i) 6
arod *adj* quick, bold **27** 275
Arriānisc *adj* Arian **8** 22
ārwyrðe *adj* venerable, distinguished **7** 141, 158
ārwyrðnes *f* reverence, honour **7** 165
āsāwan 7 sow **11** 140
āsceacan 6 shake, brandish **34** 230; *refl* **13** 82
āscēadan 7 separate **16** 9
āscian (**ācsian**, **āhsian**) *wv* ask **4** 128, **5** 11, 153, **7** 213, **9** 62
āscīnan 1 shine forth **31** 1282
āscūfan 2 shove (off) **1** 330
āsecgan *wv* say, declare **24** 11, **34** 198
āsendan *wv* send (away) **4** 284, **11** 2
āsēon 1 *cv* strain **17** 35 (note)
āsettan *wv* set up **20** (i) 11, **26** 47, **28** 32; *wd refl* cross over **1** 128
āsingan 3 sing **16** 7
āsittan 5 *wpv* run aground **1** 319
āslēan 6 *cv* strike off, strike **14** 145
āsmēagan *wv* devise **10** 285; *intr* look **15** 75
āsolcennes *f* idleness, sloth **16** 503
āspanan 6 entice **10** 46
āspendan *wv* spend, consume **2** 207
āspringan 3 spring up **11** 132
āstellan *wv* set, set up **2** 258, **10** 268
āstīgan 1 mount, rise, go (on board); descend **4** 18, 46, **7** 175
āstihtan *wv* determine upon, decree **10** 153
āstīðian *wv* grow up, come of age **16** 486
āstreccan *wv* stretch out **11** 34; *refl* prostrate oneself **7** 712; *pt* **āstreħte** **4** 14
āstyrian *wv* stir, move, touch, carry away **4** 211, **9** 135, **28** 30, **35** 296
āswāmian *wv* wander about **31** 1326
āswāmian *wv* abate **32** 376
āswebban *wv* put to sleep **26** 567, **33** 30
āsyndran *wv* sunder, separate **3** 96
ātendan *wv* set on fire, burn **10** 269
ātēon 2 *cv* draw away, remove; dispose of, do with **2** 356, **7** 342, **12** 42, 43, **16** 464
atol *adj* dire, terrible **26** 592, **27** 75
ātor (**āttor**) *n* poison **2** 356, **17** 19
ātredan 5 tread, trample **13** 174
āð *m* oath **1** 143, **12** 161, **23** 30
āðbryce *m* oath-breaking, perjury **12** 130
āðecgan *wv* take **17** 16
āðencan *wv* think out, contrive **32** 400
āðenian *wv* extend, expand; apply **3** 146, **7** 180, **13** 194; *pp dp* **āðenedon earmon** with outstretched arms **19** 42
āðeroðde [<**āhwæðer oððe**] *conj* either **2** 114, **15** 64
āðindan 3 swell **9** 55
āðum *m* son-in-law **4** 280, **9** 36, **10** 365 (note)
āuðer [<**āhwæðer**] *pron* either **3** 146
āwa *adv* ever, always; **āwa tō aldre** for ever and ever **27** 120
āweaxan 7 (6) grow up **20** (i) 10; *pt* **āwōx** **20** (ii) 3
āweccan *wv* awaken, arouse, call forth **13** 62, **27** 258, **35** 283; *pt* **āweħton** **4** 257; *pp* **āweħt** **4** 49
aweg v. **onweg**
āwendan *wv* upset, change, pervert; turn, translate **3** 80, **4** 48, **16** 494, 550
āweorpan 3 cast away **20** (vi) 49, **32** 420
āwerian *wv* defend, protect **10** 27, **20** (vi) 47
āwerian *wv* wear **15** 51
āwēstan *wv* lay waste **2** 222
āwringan 3 squeeze out **17** 35
āwrītan 1 write, copy **3** 36, **7** 440, **11** 21
āwunian *wv* remain **7** 124
āwyllan *wv* boil **17** 31
āwyrcan *wv* work; deserve; *pt* (Anglian) **āwyrħte** **8** 112
āwyrdan *wv* destroy **11** 72
āwyrgednes *f* curse **16** 558
āwyrgan *wv* curse **16** 498

bæc *n* back; **ofer bæc** backwards **34** 276
bæcbord *n* larboard, port **2** 62
bæcere *m* baker **5** 21
bǣdan *wv* compel; require **33** 33; *wg* **21** 100
bǣl *n* fire, burning **26** 2308, **29** 47
bælc *m* pride **27** 267
bændan v. **bendan**
bær(e)n *n* barn; *pl* **16** 359
bærnan *wv tr* burn **14** 106, **26** 2313
bærnet *n* burning **10** 122, **14** 48
bætera v. **betera**
bæð *n* bath **4** 103; *d* **baðe** **17** 37
bæðstede *m* bathing-place, gymnasium **4** 94
bān *n* bone **14** 140

bana *m* slayer **1** 34, **28** 66
bānhūs *n* 'bone-house,' body **31** 1341
bānwyrt *f* violet? small knapweed? **17** 9
bār *m* boar **5** 57
bāt *m* boat **31** 1302
bātweard *m* boat-warder **26** 1900
baðian *wv* bathe **20** (v) 6, **24** 47
be, bi, big *prep wd* by, along, near **1** 210, **2** 67, **7** 129 (in), 278 (to), **24** 80, **26** 1284 (note), 1573, **34** 182; about, concerning **5** 141, **73**, **9** 87, **22** 35; according to **4** 74
bēacen *n* beacon, burning light, sign, signal **26** 570, **28** 83, **31** 1283; *d abs* **geworhtum bēacne** at the given signal **15** 11
beadohrægl *n* coat of mail **26** 552
beadorinc *m* warrior **27** 276
beadoweorc *n* work of battle **33** 48
beadu *f* battle, war **25** 26, **26** 2299; *d* **beaduwe** **34** 185
beadurēs *m* rush of battle **34** 111
beadurūn *f* quarrel **26** 501
beæftan *adv* behind **2** 285, **27** 112
beæftan *prep wd* behind **1** 25
bēag (bēah, bēg) *m* ring, bracelet, collar **5** 77, **16** 431, **21** 131, **25** 29
bēahgifa *wm* ring-giver, king **33** 2, **34** 290
beald *adj* bold **27** 17
bealdlīce *adv* boldly **20** (ix) 16, **34** 311; *sup* **34** 78
bealdor *m* prince, king **27** 49, **31** 1332
bealofull *adj* baleful, wicked **27** 48
bealu *n* evil **19** 63, **28** 79
bēam *m* tree; piece of wood; ship; beam of light **10** 82, **14** 48, **20** (ii) 7, **29** 35, **31** 1283
bēan *f* bean **5** 160
beard *m* beard **14** 136
bearhtme *adv* instantly **27** 39
bearm *m* lap, bosom; possession **26** 21, 35
bearn *n* 'bairn,' child, son **1** 189, **7** 298, **26** 499, **27** 84
bearn (*vb*) v. **byrnan**
bearonæss *m* wooded headland **20** (viii) 5
bearu *m* wood, grove **20** (iv) 7
bēatan 7 beat **35** 282
bebēodan **2** order, command **2** 353, **3** 82, 93, **7** 360, **27** 38, **29** 36, **32** 405; commend **7** 205
bebod *n* command, decree **13** 75
bebrecan 4 break to pieces **35** 295
bebūgan 2 avoid, escape from **9** 74
bebyrgan *wv* bury **7** 126
beceorfan **3** *wa pers and d rei* cut off **26** 1590
beclȳsan *wv* shut up **13** 47
bēcrǣde, -ing *f* book-reading, study **7** 167, 171
becuman 4 come, arrive, happen **3** 26, 156, **7** 430, **8** 7, **16** 546, **26** 1254, **33** 70; *opt* **becyme** **7** 433
becweðan 5 bequeath **16** 33
bedǣlan *wv* deprive *wd* **11** 128, **22** 28, **24** 20, **26** 1275
bed(d) *n* bed **4** 255, **27** 48
bedelfan **3** bury **28** 75
bedfelt *m* (?) 'bed-felt' **15** 74
bedīglian *wv* hide, conceal **4** 4, 13, **11** 46
bedrēaf *m* bed-clothes **15** 2
bedrest *f* bed **27** 36
bedrīfan 1 cover, bespatter **28** 62
bedydrian *wv* deceive **11** 75
beēastan *adv* in the east **10** 383
beēastan *prep wd* east of **2** 11
beebbian *wv* leave by the ebb tide, strand; *pp pl* **1** 324
befæstan *wv* place in security; apply, entrust, hand over **1** 233, **3** 25, **4** 258
befaran 6 surround **10** 319
befeallan 7 fall **32** 330
befēolan 4 *wd* apply oneself **3** 64
befōn 7 *cv* surround, include; seize **16** 292, **20** (vi) 52, **26** 1295, 2321, **32** 374
beforan *adv* before **2** 219, **4** 135
beforan *prep wd* before **3** 117, **33** 67
befrīnan 1 ask, enquire **11** 56
befullan *adv* fully **3** 44
befyllan *wv* cause to fall, throw down **32** 361
begān *av* surround, besiege **1** 12; **forne b.** get before **10** 345; honour, worship; practise, carry out **5** 22, **6** 67, **7** 31, 77
bēgen, bū, bā *adj* both **13** 76, **21** 62, **26** 536, 1873, **34** 182
begeondan *prep wa* beyond **2** 28
begēotan 2 pour over, sprinkle, drench **28** 49
begietan 5 get, acquire, obtain possession of **1** 286, **2** 358, **5** 80, **10** 322, **16** 443, 546, **33** 73
beginnan **3** begin **15** 21
begongan 7 practise, pursue (an occupation); tend, look after **5** 77, **7** 395, **9** 65
begrynian *wv* snare; *pp neut pl* **begrynodo** **5** 51
begyrdan *wv* begird **4** 93, **15** 8
behātan 7 promise **4** 230, **10** 127
behēafdian *wv* behead **27** 290
behealdan 7 hold, possess; behold, consider, regard; observe **9** 20, **15** 85, **20** (ix) 5, **28** 58, **32** 366; mean, avail **10** 171, 260

behēfe *adj* befitting, useful **5** 6
behelian *wv* cover (over), conceal, bury **6** 9, **31** 1327
behindan *prep* behind **1** 170, **33** 60
behionan *prep wd* on this side of **3** 16
behlehhan (e=ie) **6** *wpv* exult over **31** 1331
behōfian *wv wg* need, require **10** 266
behycgan *wv* think about, reflect upon **31** 1323
behȳdan *wv* hide **11** 91
behygdelīce *adv* intently **7** 253
behygdig *adj* intent, careful **7** 186
beinnan *prep wd* within **8** 46
beirnan **3** run, occur; **bearn mē on mōde** it came into my mind, occurred to me **11** 6
belācan **7** play round; *pt* **beleolc** **20** (ix) 7
belādung *f* excuse **15** 83
belēan **6** *cv*; *wd pers and a rei* restrain, dissuade, from **26** 511; *wa pers and d rei* charge with **21** 65
belgan **3** swell with anger; *pp* enraged **2** 230, **26** 2304
beliden (*pp* of **belīðan**) *wg or d* deprived (of) **27** 280, **31** 1312
belifd (*pp* of **belibban**) lifeless **30** 1282
belimpan **3** belong **2** 169, **7** 259
belīðan **1** deprive **27** 280
belt *m* belt **16** 274
belūcan **2** close, shut up **1** 29, **8** 42
bēn *f* prayer, petition, request **7** 205, **26** 2284
benēman *wv* deprive; *wa and d* **27** 76
benc *f* bench **27** 18
bencsittend *m* bench-sitter, guest **27** 27
bend *mf* bond **26** 1609
bendan *wv* bind **12** 116
benemnan *wv* name; declare **23** 49
beneoðan *prep, usu wd* beneath **16** 393
beniman **4** *wa and g or d* deprive **1** 1, **2** 174, **26** 1886, **32** 362
benn *f* wound **24** 49
benorðan *adv* in the, to the, north **2** 46, **10** 384
benorðan *prep wd* north of **2** 16, 59
benorðanēastan *prep* north east of **2** 31
benorðanwestan *prep wd* north west of **2** 16
[**benugan**] *swv wg* possess, enjoy **23** 46
bēo *f* bee **17** 34
bēobrēad *n* honeycomb **20** (vi) 59
bēod *m* table **4** 145, **9** 77
bēodan **2** offer **1** 34, 36, **4** 74, **9** 113, **21** 60; command, summon **10** 385
beofian v. **bifian**
bēon *av* (see also **wesan**) be (pr often =future) **2** 90, 97, 119, **3** 96, **24** 50, **30** 704; **1** *s pr* **bēom** **20** (iii) 4; *pr opt* **bī** **5** 10
bēor *n* beer **26** 531
beorg(-h) *m* mountain, hill; 'barrow,' burial place **2** 25, **16** 371, **26** 2272, **28** 32, **29** 21; *dp* **beorgan** **2** 26
beorgan **3** *usu wd* save, preserve, protect, keep safe **12** 151, **25** 16, **26** 1293, **34** 194; *pt* **bearh** **12** 59; *abs* **12** 49, 151 (note)
beorghlīð *n* mountain-slope **20** (viii) 2
beorht *adj* bright **24** 94, **26** 570, **29** 35
beorhte *adv* brightly **29** 31
beorhtnes *f* brightness **13** 3
beorma *wm* barm, yeast **19** 6
beorn *m* man; hero, warrior **24** 70, **28** 32, 42
bēorscipe *m* feast **4** 220
bēot *n* boast, boastful speech, threat **24** 70, **25** 26; **on bēot** boastfully, threateningly **34** 27
bēot? **10** 273 (note)
bēotian *wv* vow, boast **34** 290
bēoðēof *m* bee-thief **14** 103
bepæcan *wv* deceive, delude **11** 74
bera *wm* bear **2** 109
beran **4** bear **2** 207, **26** 48, **27** 18; *pt pl* **bēron** **34** 67
bere *m* barley **11** 140
berēafian *wv* rob, plunder, despoil **4** 246; *w* **æt**=of **11** 142
berēafigend *m* despoiler **4** 57
beren *adj* (made) of bear-skin **2** 110
berewæstm *m* crop of barley **19** 57
berīdan **1** surround **1** 11
berōwan **7** row round **1** 332
berstan **3** burst, break; break away, escape **28** 36, **34** 284
berȳpan *wv* rob, despoil **12** 28
bescēawian *wv* consider **15** 56
besciran **4** shave; **tō prēoste b.** give the tonsure to **14** 134
bescyrian *wv* deprive **32** 392
besencean *wv* sink, send to the bottom **5** 113
besēon **5** *cv* look, turn **4** 65, **9** 93; *refl* **4** 123
besīdian *wv* regulate **15** 57
besincan **3** sink, submerge **20** (ii) 3
besittan **5** *wpv* beset, besiege **1** 165
beslēan **6** *cv* strike, take away, deprive by violence **33** 42
besmītan **1** besmirch, pollute **27** 59
besorgian *wv wa* sorrow for **4** 163
besprecan **5** complain **2** 269
bestelan **4** steal away, depart stealthily **10** 232; *refl* **1** 112; rob **20** (v) 13
bestēman *wv* wet, flood **28** 48
bestondan **6** stand by **34** 68
bestrīpan *wv* strip **12** 38
besūðan *adv* in the south **10** 384
besūðan *prep wd* south of **1** 103, **2** 12

beswīcan 1 deceive, betray; overcome **2** 280, **4** 351, **32** 433, **34** 238
beswīcend *m* deceiver **4** 58
beswincan 3 till **11** 138
beswingan 3 beat, flog, scourge **5** 7, **14** 132
besyrwan *wv* ensnare, surprise **2** 291, **12** 41; **besyrewian æt his līfe** kill by treachery **10** 206
bet *comp*, **betst** *sup*, *adv* better, rather **2** 361, **3** 91, **8** 112
best **4** 165
betǣcan *wv* hand over, deliver up, entrust; appoint **10** 94, **12** 27, **15** 68
pursue **5** 55 (note)
bētan *wv* mend, repair, make good **3** 177, **10** 359; **b. be twifealdun** pay double **16** 595
bet(e)ra *comp*, **betst** *sup*, *adj* better **3** 58, **6** 59; **bætera 25** 33, **34** 31
best **2** 92, **26** 1871
betonice *f* betony **17** 63
betræppan (æ=e) *wv* entrap **10** 97
betst v. **bet** *and* **betera**
betux v. **betwuh**
betweoh(n) *prep wd* between, among **7** 194 (towards), **16** 125; **betweoh ðon** in the meantime **7** 102; *wa* (rare) **7** 166, 237
betwē(o)nan *adv* between whiles **5** 15
betwēonan (**betwȳnan**) *prep wd* between **2** 181, **7** 193, **13** 157
betwuh, betwyh, bet(w)ux *prep wd* (*a*) between, among, in the midst of **1** 147, **7** 415, **8** 19, **11** 73; **betwih** *wa* **9** 11; **þetwix** *wd* **10** 5, *wa* **9** 5; **betweox** *wd* **10** 13
betȳnan *wv* close **7** 348
beðencan *wv* consider, bear in mind **15** 91
beðian *wv* bathe, warm, foment **11** 37, **17** 32
beðonðe, beðāmðe *conj* in case, if **14** 58, **16** 558
beðurfan *swv*, *usu wg* need, require **11** 96, 162, **16** 50, **30** 715
beufan *prep wd* above **6** 9
bewǣfan *wv* clothe **3** 111
bewendan *wv* turn; *refl* **4** 179
beweorpan 3 cast, cast down **2** 304, **32** 393; surround **11** 122
bewestan *adv* in the west **10** 383
bewestan *prep wd* west of **1** 216, **2** 23
bewestannorðan *prep wd* north west of **2** 50
bewindan 3 wind round, encircle, surround **27** 115, **32** 420
bewrēon 1 *cv* cover, hide away **24** 23, **28** 53
bewuna *adj indecl* wont, accustomed **10** 181
bewyrc(e)an *wv* work, build, cover **2** 254, **16** 237
bi, bi- v. **be, be-**
bī 16 405 (note)
bīdan 1 abide, remain **21** 68; *wg* await, wait for **2** 66, **26** 528
biddan 5 *wpv* ask (for), beg, pray; *often wa pers and g rei* **4** 90, 132, **5** 1, **7** 359, **8** 11, **9** 113, **15** 30, **26** 29, **27** 84, **34** 262
bid, order **4** 45, **34** 20 (note)
bidrēosan 2 deprive **24** 79
biñan (**beoñan**) *wv* tremble, shake **28** 36, **30** 708
big, big- v. **be, be-**
bīgenga *wm* inhabitant **7** 439
bigleofa *wm* livelihood, support, food **5** 81, **16** 515
bigong *m* service, worship **7** 26, 32; cp. **begān, begongan**
bihrēosan 2 cover **24** 77
bile *m* bill, beak **11** 150
bilēosan 2 bereave **31** 1301
bilewit *adj* gentle, kind, innocent **5** 9, **7** 384
bilewitnes *f* simplicity of mind, innocence **11** 10
bilīhð v. **belēan**
bill *n* sword **25** 17, **34** 114
billgeslyht *n* sword-clash, battle **33** 45
bindan 3 bind, close up **22** 24, **24** 13; *pp* **bunden** bound, *i.e.* decorated **26** 1900
bindere *m* binder **20** (v) 6
binn *f* manger **5** 34
binnan *prep wd* within **1** 279, **4** 268, **27** 64
bisc(e)op (biscep) *m* bishop **1** 93, **14** 91, **16** 427; heathen priest **7** 73
bisceopsetl *n* episcopal see **7** 125
bisce(o)pstōl *m* bishopric, episcopal see **3** 80, **16** 427
biscophād *m* office of bishop **7** 105
biscoprīce *n* bishopric **9** 117
bīsen *f* example **2** 258, **3** 105
bisgian *wv* occupy, employ **5** 14, **6** 63
bisgu *f* business, occupation **3** 72, **8** 6
bisig *adj* busy **34** 110; **bisy 4** 282
bismer (-**or**) *nmf* shame, disgrace, insult **10** 100, **12** 11, **16** 324; **on bismor** insultingly, shamefully **14** 134
bism(e)rian *wv* insult, revile; disgrace, humiliate **2** 271, **28** 48
bismerlīce *adv* insultingly, shamefully **27** 100

bismrung *f* insult, insolence **9** 47
bit v. **biddan**
biter *adj* bitter; fierce; painful **32** 325, **34** 85
bitre *adv* bitterly **26** 2331
biðeccan *wv* cover (over) **31** 1351
biwāwan **7** blow upon; *pp pl* **biwāune** (wind-)swept **24** 76
biwindla *wm* hedge, border **16** 388
biwrītan **1** copy **3** 88
blāc *adj* bright, shining; pale **27** 278, **31** 1305
blæc *adj* black **20** (ii) 7, **20** (viii) 2; *wk* **blaca** **16** 284
blǣd *m* blast, breath; life; glory; bounty, riches **7** 247, **11** 37, **24** 33, **26** 18, **27** 63
blǣdfæst *adj* prosperous, renowned **26** 1299
blǣst *m* blast **29** 15
blāwan **7** blow **14** 26
blēd *f* shoot, branch, fruit **13** 196, **29** 35
blegen *f* blain, boil **17** 1
blēo *n* colour; *gp* **blēo** **3** 133, 140
blerig *adj* bald **16** 353
blētsian *wv* bless **19** 77
blētsung *f* blessing, benediction **7** 209, **15** 20
blind *adj* blind **13** 42
bliss *f* bliss **31** 1291
blissesong *m* song of bliss **7** 183
blissian *wv*: *intr* rejoice **4** 188; *tr* make happy, gladden **29** 7
blīðe *adj* blithe, joyful; kind, peaceful, friendly **7** 369, **27** 58, **34** 146
blīðemōd *adj* joyful in mind, friendly **7** 371
blīðnes *f* 'blitheness,' joy **2** 289
blōd *n* blood **2** 305, **26** 1616, **27** 48
blōdgyte *m* bloodshed **12** 53
blōdig *adj* bloody **34** 154
blondan **7** blend, mix, mingle **20** (vi) 59, **27** 34 (note)
blondenfeax (**-fex**) *adj* grey-haired **26** 1594, **33** 45
blōstma *wm* blossom, flower **6** 35, **29** 21
blōwan **7** 'blow,' flower, bloom; *pp* **geblōwen** blooming, flourishing **29** 21, 27, 47
bōc *f* book; charter **6** 72, **7** 332, **16** 200, 239, 287, **21** 131, **33** 68
bōccræft *m* book-learning **4** 320, **8** 29
bōcere *m* writer, scholar **7** 260
bōcian *wv* grant by charter **16** 400
Bōclæden *n* Latin **1** 122, **8** 2
bōcland *n* land held by charter **16** 84 (note)
boda *wm* herald **34** 49
bodian *wv* announce, declare; preach **7** 28, **11** 70, **27** 251
bodig *n* body **19** 51
bodung *f* preaching **11** 54
bōg *m* shoulder, back (of a horse) **3** 94, **21** 63
boga *wm* bow **34** 110
bōhtimber *n* bow-timber, wood for an arch **18** 3
bold, botl *n* building, dwelling, abode **11** 131, **26** 2326
boldāgend *m* house-owner **21** 93
bolla *wm* bowl **17** 69, **27** 17
bolster *m* bolster, pillow **7** 381
bolttimber *n* wood for building **18** 3 (note)
bonnan **7** summon **16** 447
bord *n* shield **21** 95, **34** 42
borda *wm* embroidery **21** 64
bordweall *m* shield-wall, phalanx **33** 5, **34** 277
borg *m* surety, bail **14** 100
borgbryce *m* breach of surety **14** 100
borian *wv* bore, insert **19** 49
bōsm *m* bosom **33** 27
bōt *f* 'boot,' benefit, remedy, compensation, atonement **4** 32, **14** 139, **24** 113
botl v. **bold**
botm *m* bottom **32** 361
brād *adj* broad, spreading **1** 133, **2** 122, **32** 325, **34** 163; *comp* **brǣdre** **2** 120, **20** (vi) 50; **brādre** **2** 121; *sup* **2** 118
brǣdan *wv* spread **24** 47
brastlian *wv* crackle **11** 76
breaht(e)m (bearhtm) *m* noise, mirth, revelry **24** 86, **31** 1299
brēc *fpl* (of **brōc**) breeches **15** 66
brecan **4** break **6** 71, **32** 430, **34** 1; *refl* retch **10** 218
brēgan *wv* terrify **7** 252
bregdan **3** *wa or d* brandish; draw out **26** 514, **34** 154
braid, weave; *pp* **brogden, brōden** **26** 552, 1616 (note), 1667
brego *m* prince **27** 39, **33** 33
brember *m* bramble **16** 330
brēme *adj* famous **26** 18
brēmel *m* bramble **19** 99
brengan *wv* bring **2** 89, **26** 1653; v. *also* **bringan**
brēost *n*, *usu pl* breast **3** 100, **26** 552, **34** 144
brēostcofa *wm* breast **24** 18
brēostwylm *m* surging of the breast, grief **26** 1877
brēowan **2** brew **2** 182
bridd *m* young of birds **11** 151, **17** 21
brīdel *m* bridle **11** 110
brim *n* sea, ocean **26** 28; *d* **brymme** **11** 28
brimfugol *m* seabird **24** 47

brimlīðend *m* sailor; pirate **34** 27
brimmann *m* seaman; pirate **34** 49
brimstrēam *m* sea-stream, current **26** 1910
brimwudu *m* ship **31** 1305
brimwylf *f* she mere-wolf **26** 1599
bringan 3 bring **4** 289, 20 (iv) 7, **24** 54
brīw *m* porridge, paste **17** 14
broc *n* affliction, misery, adversity **9** 48, **16** 22
brocian *wv* afflict, trouble **1** 289, **16** 48
brōden v. **bregdan**
brōga *wm* terror **10** 87, **26** 583
brōhte v. **brengan**
brond *m* burning, fire **11** 76, **26** 2322, **32** 325
bront *adj* deep, high **26** 568
brosnian *wv* fade, decay **2** 270, **29** 38
brōðor (-er, -ur) *m* brother **11** 102, **16** 106, 437 (note), 586, **22** 8
brūcan 2 use, enjoy, profit from; *usu wg* **33** 63; *wd* **5** 157; *wa* **24** 44
brūn *adj* brown **20** (ix) 6
brūnecg *adj* brown-edged **34** 163
bryce *m* use, profit, enjoyment **9** 33, **11** 132
bryce *m* breach, breaking **12** 17
brycg *f* bridge **34** 74
brycgian *wv* make a bridge **21** 73
brycgweard *m* bridge-warder **34** 85
brȳd *f* bride **21** 131
bryhtm (=bearhtm) *m* brightness, glance; **ān ēāgan b.** twinkling of an eye **7** 50
bryne *m* burning, fire **10** 287
brynelēoma *wm* fiery ray **26** 2313
brynewylm *m* surge of fire **26** 2326
brytnian *wv* distribute **25** 62
brytta *wm* dispenser, distributor **24** 25, **26** 35, **27** 90, 93
bryttian *wv* divide **33** 60
būan, būg(i)an *wv*: *intr* dwell; *tr* inhabit; cultivate **1** 173, **2** 53, **10** 17, **11** 125, **23** 17; *st pp* **gebūn**, inhabited **2** 74; *wk pp* **gebūd**, cultivated **2** 80
bufan *prep wd* above **1** 262, **2** 188
būgan 2 bow, bend, turn, retire, give ground, flee **2** 65, **10** 184, **16** 342, **28** 36, **34** 185
bundenstefna *wm* bound-stem, ship **26** 1910
bune *wf* cup, beaker **21** 83, **24** 94, **27** 18
būr *m* bower, chamber **1** 12, **4** 231
burg (burh) *f* any important building with a walled enclosure, stronghold, fortified place, (walled) town, city **1** 28, **4** 42, **16** 237, **22** 19, **27** 58, **31** 1341; *a* **burig** **8** 18
būrgeteld *n* pavilion **27** 57
burghlīð *n* fortified height, slope of a stronghold; *dpl* **hleoðum** **20** (v) 2
burgsæl *n* city-hall, house **20** (viii) 5, **31** 1305
burgstede *m* city **31** 1291
burgware *mpl* inhabitants of a 'burg,' citizens **1** 181, 255
burgwaru (burh-) *f* 'civitas,' community, inhabitants of a town or city collectively **10** 118, **24** 86
burgweall *m* city wall **16** 261
burna *wm* burn, stream **3** 177
būrðēn *m* 'bower-thane,' chamberlain **34** 121
būte *conj* but **1** 307
butere *wf* butter **5** 160, **14** 81
būton, -an *prep*: *usu wd* except, but for, without, outside **1** 2, 240, **2** 77, **14** 24 (off), **25** 34, **27** 120; *wa* **6** 75, **9** 41, **10** 171, **26** 1614
būton *conj* except that, but, unless **2** 55, 66, **3** 86, **5** 5, **10** 101, **14** 123, **16** 593, **34** 71
būtū (*properly neut of* **bēgen twēgen**, *but used for all genders*) both (two) **1** 91, **9** 52, **28** 48
bycg(e)an *wv* buy, bargain **5** 173, **15** 56, **26** 1305; **3** *s pr* **bigð** **5** 91
byden *f* barrel **20** (v) 6
bȳgan *wv* bend, bow; *pp pl* **gebȳgede** bowed down, infirm **13** 43
byldan *wv* encourage, excite **27** 268, **34** 169
byndelle *wf* binding **14** 130
bȳne *adj* cultivated, inhabited **2** 117
byrd *f* birth **4** 68
byrde *adj* of high birth *or* rank **2** 108
byre *m* occasion, opportunity **34** 121
byrgen *f* grave **2** 345, **13** 118, **16** 520
byrnan 3 *intr* burn **3** 137, **26** 1880
byrne *wf* 'byrny,' corslet **10** 304, **25** 49, **26** 1291
byrnhoma *wm* 'byrny,' corslet **25** 17
byrnwiga *wm* 'byrnied' warrior **24** 94
byrnwiggend (=wīgend) *m* 'byrnied' warrior **27** 17
byrst *m* loss, injury **12** 11
byrðen *f* burden, oppressive weight **18** 6
bytlian *wv* build **10** 17
bytling *f* building **18** 28

cāf *adj* bold **34** 76
cāflīce *adv* promptly, boldly **15** 11, **34** 153
cālend *m* kalend **2** 337
calu *adj* 'callow,' bald **17** 33
camp *m* battle **33** 8
camphād *m* warfare **7** 395
campian *wv* do battle, fight **4** 17

campstede *m* battle-field **33** 29
candel *f* candle, light **33** 15
canon *m* canon **7** 335
capitolmæsse *wf* first mass **5** 143
carcern *n* prison **8** 42
carian *wv* care, be anxious **15** 6
casere *m* emperor **8** 33
cēace *wf* jaw **14** 160
ceald *adj* cold **17** 48, **26** 546, **32** 316, **34** 91
ceallian *wv* call out, shout **34** 91
cēap *m* cattle; purchase, barter; merchandise, property **1** 238, 290, **2** 360, **14** 35, **16** 547, **21** 82
cēapian *wv* purchase *wg* **10** 229
cēapstow *f* market-place **16** 241
cearu *f* care, grief, trouble **24** 55, **26** 1303
ceaster *f* castle, fort, town, city **1** 235, **4** 5
ceastergewara *wm* fellow-citizen **4** 278
ceastersētan (= -sǣtan) *mpl* citizens **16** 199
ceasterware, -a, -an *mpl* citizens **4** 19, 20, **5** 92 (Siev. § 263 N. 7)
ceasterwaru *f* citizens, townsmen, collectively **4** 8, 15
cellod *adj* embossed (having a boss)? **34** 283 (note)
cempa *wm* warrior **26** 1585, **34** 119
cēne *adj* 'keen,' bold, brave **21** 59, **34** 215
cennan *wv* beget, bear, bring forth **26** 12
Centisc *adj* Kentish
cēol *m* ship **21** 97, **26** 38
cēolðel *n* deck of a ship **23** 8
ceorfan **3** carve, cut **18** 10, **28** 66
ceorl *m* 'churl,' freeman of the lowest class, peasant; man; husband **10** 210, **12** 40, **14** 33, **21** 97, **26** 1591, **34** 132
cēosan **2** choose **4** 309; *pp* **Gode gecoren** chosen, approved, of God **7** 149; **gecoren chosen king** **16** 484; *pl* **gecorene** chosen, elect **3** 166
ceosol *m* 'chesil,' gravel, sand, shingle **11** 34
cēpan *wv* take (to) *wg* **11** 114
cerran v. **cirran**
cicglas v. **cycgel**
cīdan **1** quarrel; complain; chide, blame **15** 53, **25** 12
cierlisc *adj* of the class of *ceorl* (q.v.), rustic **1** 137, **14** 130
cīgan *wv* call **7** 202
cild *n* child **10** 315 (note), **14** 28, **31** 1335; *pl* **cildra** **5** 1
cinbān *n* chin-bone, lower jaw **14** 161
cirice *f* church **3** 32, **5** 140; oratory **7** 171
cirichata *wm* hater of churches **12** 134
ciriclīc *adj* ecclesiastical, catholic **7** 110
ciricmitta *wm* church measure **16** 356
ciricsceat *m* church-rate **14** 67
Cīrinisc *adj* Cyrenian **4** 42
cirm *m* 'chirm,' cry, clamour **34** 107
cirman *wv* 'chirm,' make a noise **20** (viii) 4 (note), **27** 270
cirr *m* time, occasion **1** 309, **16** 591
cirran (cerran) *wv* turn, return **2** 73, **8** 59; submit **10** 57
clǣ *m* seed, shoot **21** 75
clǣman *wv* smear **17** 72
clǣne *adj* clean **7** 327
clǣne *adv* clean, entirely **3** 15, **12** 27
clǣnnes *f* cleanness **3** 155
clǣnsian *wv* cleanse **12** 161
clām *m* paste **17** 72
clāte *wf* bur, burdock **17** 48
clāð *m* cloth **17** 3
clēofan **2** cleave, split, break **33** 5, **34** 283
clif *n* cliff **26** 1911
cli(o)pian *wv* cry (out), call (out) **4** 94, **13** 14, 128, **34** 25
clomm *m* bond, fetter; bondage **32** 373
clūd *m* rock **11** 129
clūdig *adj* rocky **2** 116
clūstor *n* barrier **32** 416
clympre *m* lump **20** (vi) 75
clyppan *wv* embrace; cherish **7** 320, **24** 42
cnapa *m* boy **4** 91
cnear(r) *m* small ship, galley **33** 35
cnēo(w) *n* knee **2** 230, **11** 34, **24** 42
cnēomāgas *mpl* kinsmen **33** 8 (note)
cniht *m* boy, young man **1** 197, **4** 111, 286, **16** 584 (note), **34** 153
cnihtwesende (*prp*) being a boy or youth **26** 535
cnoll *m* knoll, mound **16** 379
cnucian *wv* pound, beat small **17** 71
cnū(w)ian *wv* pound (in a mortar) **17** 39
cnyll *m* 'knell,' ringing of a bell **5** 140
cnyssan *wv* strike, beat **4** 49, **24** 101, **29** 59
cnyttan *wv* bind **12** 106
cohhetan *wv* cough **27** 270
cōlian *wv* cool, grow cold **28** 72, **31** 1281
collenferð *adj* bold of spirit **24** 71
consul *m* consul **8** 28
copped (*pp*) lopped **16** 372
corn *n* corn **1** 240
cosp *m* fetter **8** 86

costnian *wv* tempt *wg* **13** 60
costnung *f* temptation **8** 116, **11** 87
cotlīf *n* dwelling **18** 29
crabba *wm* crab **5** 102
cradolcild *n* child in the cradle **12** 42
cræft *m* strength, skill, craft **4** 211, **6** 57, **20** (iv) 7, **26** 1283, **32** 402
cræftig *adj* strong, powerful, skilful, cunning **19** 66, **35** 291
cringan (-can) **3** fall, lie low **34** 292, 302
Crīsten *adj* Christian **2** 269; *as noun* **1** 226, **12** 31
Crīsten(an)dōm *m* Christendom **8** 31, 40
croh *m* saffron **17** 55
crūdan 2 press, hasten **33** 35
cū *f* cow **14** 65
cuǣdon v. **cweðan**
cucu v. **cwicu**
cucurbite *wf* gourd **17** 49
cugele, cuhle *wf* cowl, monk's hood **15** 49
cūhorn *m* cow's horn **14** 64
culfre *wf* 'culver,' pigeon **17** 58
culter *m* coulter **5** 28
cuma *wm* stranger, guest **4** 258, **7** 201
cuman 4 come **3** 176, **24** 92 (go), **25** 23, **26** 1640 (note); *d inf* **cumane** **18** 38
cumbolgehnāst *n* crash of standards, battle **33** 49
cumbolwiga *wm* (banner-)warrior **27** 259
cumpæder *m* godfather **1** 200
cunnan *swv* be acquainted with, know; know how to, be able, can **3** 66, 70, **4** 262, 313, **5** 9, **7** 53, **19** 97, **24** 69, **25** 3, **31** 1351
cunnian *wv*, *often wg* try, test, explore, find out, make the attempt; experience, suffer **16** 306, **22** 1, **24** 29, **26** 508, **34** 215
cūð *adj* (*pp*) (well) known, manifest **11** 5, **22** 19, **24** 55, **26** 1303; **cūð gedōn** make known **13** 213
cūðlīc *adj* certain **7** 54
cūðlīce *adv* certainly **7** 29
cwalu *f* destruction **12** 54
cweartern *n* prison **13** 88
cwēn *f* woman; wife; queen, king's daughter **1** 49, **4** 232, **21** 82
cweðan 5 say, speak, declare **1** 32 (note), **2** 259, **4** 247, **15** 24, **19** 26, **24** 6
cwicbēam *m* aspen? poplar? **19** 19 (note)
cwicsūsl *n* hell-torment **13** 57
cwic(u) *adj* alive, living **20** (ii) 6, **24** 9, **26** 2314; *asm* **cuconne** **10** 321
cwide *m* speech, saying, saw; will **4** 334, **6** 53, **15** 85, **16** 562, **20** (vii) 4
cwidegiedd *n* speech, song **24** 55
cwidol *adj* loquacious **19** 66
cwild *m* pestilence **1** 290
cwīðan *wv* bewail **24** 9, **28** 56
cycgel *m* 'cudgel,' staff, strong stick **18** 1
cȳdde v. **cȳðan**
cyld *f* cold **5** 32
cyle *m* cold **2** 215
cylegicel *m* icicle **29** 59
cylle *m* leathern bottle, vessel **2** 304, **3** 176
cyme *m* coming **7** 337, **29** 47
cȳmlīce *adv* comelily, beautifully; *comp* **26** 38
cynecynn *n* royal race **8** 65
cynedōm *m* kingdom **4** 29
cynehād *m* kingship **9** 1
cynehelm *m* crown **4** 205
cynehlāford *m* royal lord **16** 424
cynelīc *adj* royal **3** 126, **4** 251
cynelīce *adv* royally **3** 131, **10** 136
cynerīce *n* kingdom **1** 103, **2** 72, **22** 26
cynesetl *n* throne **4** 116
cynestōl *m* royal residence **8** 38
cyning, cyng *m* king **1** 10, 291, **4** 3, **22** 23, **26** 11, **28** 44, **33** 1; **cyn(in)cg** **16** 458, 461; under-king, prince **33** 29
cyningbeald *adj* royally bold **26** 1634
cynn *n* kind, sort; kin, race **2** 356, **5** 164, **20** (ix) 4, **34** 217
cyn(n) *adj* proper, suitable **14** 43
cynren *n* kindred **8** 79
cȳpan *wv* sell **5** 89
cȳpmonn *m* merchant **5** 20
cyre *m* choice **16** 165 (note)
cyrelīf *n* dependent **16** 162
cyrtel *m* 'kirtle,' tunic **2** 110
cȳse *m* cheese **14** 81
cyssan *wv* kiss **4** 158, **24** 42
cyst *mf* choice; the choicest **25** 24
cystignes *f* munificence **4** 33
cȳðan *wv* make known, announce, show, testify **1** 31, **2** 288, **3** 90, **16** 60, 395, **27** 56, **29** 30; **3** *s pr* **kīð** **6** 1; *pt* **cȳdde** **10** 318; *pp* **gecȳdd** **10** 206
cȳðð(u) *f* knowledge **7** 406; friendship **11** 94; native land **33** 38

dǣd *f* deed **1** 2, **25** 23; **mid dǣd(um)** in fact, actually **2** 232, **7** 226
dǣdcēne *adj* bold in deed **26** 1645
dæg *m* day **1** 91, **25** 8, **26** 1600; *dp* **dagan** **2** 149; *g* **dæges** by day **20** (v) 3; **on dæg** in the day, daily, on a day, once **5** 33, **34** 198
dægeweorc *n* day's work **27** 266
dæghwāmlīce *adv* daily **7** 227, **9** 76
dægræd *n* daybreak **5** 25

dægredlīc *adj* morning, matutinal **5** 142
dæl *n* dale **29** 24, **32** 305, 421
dǣl *m* (*neut* **2** 22 note) 'deal,' share, portion, part **2** 19, **16** 197 (note), **20** (ix) 10, **22** 30, 34; **be ǣnigum dǣle** in any degree, at all **12** 143; **be sum(m)um dǣle** in some measure **12** 156, **16** 244; **be ðām dēle** in the measure **18** 5; great deal, large part *or* number **24** 65 (note); **wundres dǣl** no small wonder **20** (ix) 10
dǣlan *wv* deal, distribute **15** 60, **34** 33
Dænisc v. **Denisc**
dafnian *wv wd* befit, behove **5** 168
dagian *wv* dawn, become day **10** 83, **19** 3
daroð *m* dart, javelin, spear **34** 149
daru *f* injury **11** 85
datārum *m indecl* date **10** 417
dēad *adj* dead **2** 184, **21** 79, 81, **27** 107
dēag *f* hue, colour **15** 53
dēagol- v. **dīgel-**
dearnunge *adv* secretly, privately **11** 45
dearr v. **durran**
dēað *m* death **22** 8, **24** 83; dead person, departed spirit **13** 67
dēaðcwealm *m* slaughter **26** 1670
dēaðræced (æ=e) *n* house of death, grave **29** 48
dēaðwīc *n* abode of the dead **26** 1275
dēaw *mn* dew **6** 36
Defenisc *adj* of Devon **10** 182
dēl v. **dǣl**
dēma *wm* judge **3** 138, **27** 59
dēman *wv* judge **30** 707
dēmend *m* judge **30** 725
Denisc (Dænisc) *adj* Danish **1** 307; *as noun* **1** 264, **10** 369
dennian *wv* flow? **33** 12
denu *f* **dene** *m* valley **16** 387, **20** (v) 3, **29** 24
dēoflīc *adj* devilish **11** 87
dēofol (-ul) *mn* devil **8** 115, **32** 305
dēofolgild (-geld) *n* idol, idolatry **7** 70, 87
dēofulcund *adj* fiendish **27** 61
dēogollīce v. **dīgellīce**
dēop *adj* deep **3** 170, **26** 509, **28** 75, **32** 421; *as noun* channel **1** 320
dēope *adv* deeply **24** 89
dēopnes *f* depth **13** 3
dēor *n* wild beast, animal **2** 98, **6** 20, **33** 64
dēor *adj* bold, brave **22** 37
deorc *adj* dark **24** 89, **27** 46
dēorcynn *n* kind of animal **8** 90
dēore, dēor- v. **dȳre, dȳr-**
deorfan **3** labour **5** 24
dēorlīc *adj* bold **26** 585
derian *wv wd* injure **8** 103, **11** 108, **34** 70
derodine (dy-) *m* scarlet dye **3** 113, 133
dīacon *m* deacon **9** 127
dīaconhād *m* office of deacon **7** 419
dīc *m* embankment; *mf* ditch, trench **2** 251, **16** 372
dīgellīce, dīgolīce, dēagolīce, dēogollīce *adv* secretly **7** 129 (in retirement), **8** 37, **9** 96, **10** 236, **11** 93
dīgelnes, dȳgolnes, dēagolnes *f* secrecy, secret, mystery, privacy **7** 150, **9** 80, **11** 92, 120
dīgle, dīgel, dīgol *n* secret **5** 154
dīgle, dīgel, dīgol *adj* secret, remote **2** 284, **3** 138
dīht *m* direction, order **11** 93, **15** 3
dimm *adj* dim, dark **13** 19
dimnes *f* dimness, darkness **13** 4
dōgor *m* day **7** 242, **24** 63, **26** 605
dohtor *f* daughter **1** 49; *d* **dohtor** **4** 179
dol *adj* foolish, presumptuous **20** (v) 17, **32** 340
dolg *n* wound **28** 46
dolgilp *mn* foolhardiness **26** 509
dolhwund *adj* wounded **27** 107
dōm *m* 'doom,' judgment; choice; fame, glory, honour **1** 30, **7** 311, **16** 579, **21** 81, **25** 10, **34** 38, 129
dōmgeorn *adj* eager for glory **24** 17
dōmlīce *adv* gloriously, praiseworthily **19** 39
dōmsetl *n* judgment-seat **4** 18
dōn *av* do, put **2** 347, **3** 68 (advance), 83 (remove), **4** 248, **17** 2 (throw), **25** 56, **26** 44, **27** 95, **35** 300 (treat); pass (time) **7** 413; pay (a due), perform (a duty) **16** 354
draca *wm* drake, dragon **26** 2290
drǣfan *wv* drive **12** 75
drāf *f* drove **12** 110
drēam *m* joy, mirth, rejoicing **24** 79, **26** 1275
dreccan *wv* vex, oppress, afflict **1** 300, **11** 97
drēfan *wv* stir up, trouble **8** 44, **26** 1904, **27** 88; **lagu drēfan** set sail **23** 20
drenc *m* 'drench,' drink **17** 14, 63
drencan *wv* cause to drink **27** 29
dreng *m* warrior **34** 149 (note)
drēogan **2** suffer, endure **8** 93, **22** 2 (*wg*), **26** 15, **31** 1323
drēorig *adj* bloody, blood-stained; sad **11** 106, **24** 17, **33** 54
drēorighlēor *adj* sad of face **24** 83
drēosan **2** fall, fall to ruin; fail **24** 63, **29** 34

drepe *m* stroke, blow **26** 1589
drīfan 1 drive **2** 351, **20** (vi) 78
drinca *wm* drink **13** 63
drincan 3 drink **3** 174, **17** 68; *pp* **druncen** intoxicated **27** 67
drohtnian *wv* spend one's life, live **5** 158
drohtnung *f* way of life, manner of living, conduct **15** 2
dropa *wm* drop **17** 4
drūsian *wv* subside **26** 1630
drȳ *m* sorcery **19** 3
drȳcræft *m* sorcery **8** 84
drȳcræftig *adj* skilled in magic **8** 72
drȳgan *wv* dry **11** 36
drȳge *adj* dry **1** 314, **20** (vi) 77
dryhten *m* lord, master; the Lord **7** 143, **19** 85, **22** 32, 37, **32** 340
dryhtenbealu *n* great misfortune **31** 1323
dryhtenlīc *adj* of the Lord **7** 230
dryhtguma *wm* warrior **27** 29
dryhtscipe *m* valour **25** 7
dryhtsele *m* princely hall **26** 2320
drync *m* drink, draught **2** 284, **3** 178
dryncfæt *n* drinking vessel **26** 2306
drȳpan *wv* cause drops to fall **19** 10
dryre *m* falling **29** 16
dugan *swv* avail, be of use, profit, be good, be doughty **10** 262, **12** 52 (note), **26** 573, **34** 48; *wg* **26** 526
duguð *f* the doughty, tried warriors, often contrasted with **geoguð**, the youthful; nobles, the nobility; benefit **16** 180, **24** 79, **26** 1674, **27** 31, **34** 197
dūn *f* down, mountain **20** (v) 3; **of dūne** *adv* down **27** 291
dūnscræf *n* mountain cave **29** 24
[durran] *swv* dare **5** 153, **24** 10, **26** 527; *opt* **dyrre** **25** 48
duru *f* door **1** 13, **29** 12
dwæs *adj* dull, foolish; *as noun* **12** 150
dwelian *wv* mislead, deceive **11** 5
dwollīce *adv* foolishly **11** 79
dyderung *f* delusion, illusion **11** 79
dyhtig *adj* doughty, strong **26** 1287
dynian *wv* make a din **27** 23
dynt *m* dint, blow **20** (v) 17
dȳre, dēore *adj* dear, precious **2** 100, **22** 37, **26** 561, **32** 340; *sup* **30** 697
dyrne *adj* secret **21** 79, **26** 1879
dyrstig *adj* daring, bold (enough) **5** 66
dȳrwyrðe (**dēor-, -wurð**) *adj* precious **4** 144, **5** 124, 129
dysig *adj* foolish **5** 174
dysignes *f* folly **7** 77

ēa *f* river **1** 133; *g* **ēas** **1** 272, **2** 75; *gd* **īe** **2** 3, 7; *d* **ēa** **5** 108
ēac (ēc) *adv* also; even **2** 258, **3** 27, **9** 58, **25** 34, **34** 11; **ēac swylce** also, likewise **5** 112, **7** 160, 195
ēac *prep* besides **1** 298, **3** 125, **34** 11
ēaca *wm* reinforcements **1** 210
ēacen *adj* (*pp*) great, mighty; pregnant **20** (i) 8, **22** 11, **26** 1621
ēacencræftig *adj* enormously strong, immense **26** 2280
ēacnian *wv* increase **19** 55
ēacswā *adv* also **1** 197, **16** 121
ēad *n* prosperity, happiness **27** 273, **32** 402
ēadig *adj* happy, blessed **27** 35, **29** 11
ēadignes *f* happiness, bliss **7** 65
ēadmōdlīce (= **ēað-**) *adv* humbly **16** 405
eafora *wm* descendant; son, child **26** 12, 19, **32** 399
eafoð *n* strength **26** 602
ēage *wn* eye **3** 135, **21** 123
ēag(h)ȳrel *n* eye-hole, window **7** 187
ēagorstrēam *m* water-stream **26** 513
ēagwund *f* wound in the eye **14** 148
eahta (ehta) *num* eight **2** 93, **10** 419; *d* **eahtum** **7** 130
eahtatig *num* eighty **2** 328
eahtian *wv* consider; *pp* **geæhted** esteemed, praised **26** 1885
ēalā! *interj* O! alas! **4** 198, **8** 100 (note), **24** 94
ealað v. **ealu**
eald *adj* old, ancient, full grown **14** 4, **24** 87, **25** 31, **26** 1663, 2330, **34** 218; **ealð** **16** 408; **e. fæder** grandfather **34** 218; *comp* **ieldra, yldra** **16** 398, **20** (vi) 42; **yldra fæder** grandfather **16** 152
ealddōm *m* (old) age **2** 273
ealdfæder *m* ancestor **13** 140
ealdhlāford *m* ancient lord **8** 33
ealdhlāfordcynn *n* kindred of one's ancient lord **8** 39
ealdor (-er, aldor) *m* 'elder,' parent, superior, chief, prince **13** 12, 98, 178, **15** 6, **26** 592, 1644, **27** 32, 88, **34** 11
ealdor *n* life **20** (i) 3, **26** 510, 1655, **27** 76; **on aldre** ever **32** 402; **(āwa, ǣfre) tō (e)aldre** (for) ever **27** 120, **29** 40, **32** 427
ealdorbealu *n* life-bale, death **26** 1676
ealdorbisceop *m* high priest **7** 27
ealdorlang *adj* lifelong **33** 3
ealdorlēas *adj* princeless, lacking a chief **26** 15
ealdorlēas *adj* lifeless **26** 1587
ealdorman, aldormon *m* 'alderman,' earl, chief officer of a shire; head, overseer; nobleman, prince **1** 3, 70, **4** 20, **7** 152, 306, **16** 178, 180, 424, **34** 219
ealdorðegn *m* chief thane **26** 1308

ealdriht *n* ancient right **8** 24
ealdscēap *n* full grown sheep **16** 364
ealdung *f* old age **2** 269
ealgian *wv* protect, defend **33** 9
eal(l) *adj* all **1** 40, 45, **19** 98, **22** 16; *neut pl* **eal** **7** 156; **ealle, mid ealle, mid eallum** altogether **2** 291, **10** 211, **13** 123, **22** 16; *gs* **ealles**, *gp* **ealra** of all **1** 290, 302
adv all, entirely, exactly **4** 333, **5** 132, **9** 94
eallbyrnende (*prp*) all burning **11** 84
ealles *adv* all, altogether **1** 288, **12** 10, **25** 52
eallgylden *adj* all golden **27** 46
eallhālig (=-hālig) *adj* all holy; *gp* **16** 582 (note)
eallhwīt *adj* all white **16** 521
ealliren *adj* all iron **26** 2338 (note)
eallunge, -inga *adv* altogether **7** 29, **11** 121
ealne(we)g *adv* always **3** 86, 141
ealning *adv* always **16** 259
ēalond *n* water-land; island **7** 402, **26** 2334 (note), **31** 1299
ealu *n* ale **2** 182, **5** 171; *g* **ealaŏ** **2** 217
earc *f* ark **1** 65
eard *m* native land, country, home, dwelling-place; earth **4** 23, **8** 81, **20** (ix) 5, **30** 715, **34** 53
eardgeard *m* earth, land **24** 85
eardian *wv* dwell **2** 117
eardstapa *wm* wanderer **24** 6
eardung *f* living, habitation **7** 413
ēare *wn* ear **14** 145
earfoŏ *n* hardship, labour, stress, endurance **22** 2, **24** 6, **26** 534
earfoŏlīc *adj* difficult, full of hardship **24** 106
earfoŏlīce *adv* with difficulty **26** 1636
earfoŏnes *f* difficulty **16** 23
earfoŏrīme *adj* difficult to count **8** 7
earg *adj* cowardly **34** 238
ēargebland *n* turmoil of the sea, surge **33**6 2
earhlīc *adj* disgraceful, bad **12** 98
earm *m* arm **2** 5 (of sea), 347, **26** 513
earm *adj* poor **10** 167, **24** 40, **28** 68; *comp* **26** 577
earmcearig *adj* careworn, full of sorrow **24** 20
earmlīc *adj* poor, humble **4** 68
earn *m* eagle **20** (vi) 67, **34** 107
earnian *wv wg* earn, deserve **12** 13, **16** 466
earnung *f* merit; reward **3** 158, **25** 61
ēarslege *m* blow that smites off an ear **14** 145
ēast *adv* eastwards **1** 108
ēastan *adv* from the east **26** 569. **33** 69
ēastdǣl *m* eastern part **2** 222, **29** 2
ēastende *m* eastern end **1** 131
Ēasterdæg *m* Easter Sunday **10** 416
ēasterne *adj* easterly **32** 315
Ēastertīd *f* Eastertide *pl* **16** 123
ēasteŏ (=-stæŏ) *n* river-bank **34** 63
ēasteweard (-werd) *adj* eastern, the east of **1** 130, 179, **2** 118, 119
ēasthealf *f* east side **1** 225, **16** 567
ēastlang *adv* **1** 132 (note)
ēastnorŏ *adv* to the north-east **2** 15
ēastnorŏerne *adj* north-east **4** 51
Ēastre *wf, nearly always in pl and indecl* **Ēastron** Easter **10** 1
ēastrīce *n* eastern kingdom (Germany) **1** 127
ēastryhte *adv* due east **2** 65
ēastsūŏ *adv* by the south-east **2** 22
ēastsūŏdǣl *m* south-eastern part **7** 176
ēastweard *adv* towards the east, eastwards **10** 149
ēaŏe *adv* easily **4** 325, **20** (vi) 53, **26** 2291, **27** 75; *comp* **ēaŏ** **4** 61, **7** 77; **ēaŏr** **16** 244
ēaŏelīce *adv* easily **11** 79
ēaŏmēdu *n* humility **14** 89
ēaŏmētto *f* humility **16** 475
ēaŏmōd *adj* humble **28** 60
ēaŏmōdnes *f* humility **7** 109
ēawfæst v. **ǣfæst**
ēawyrt *f* burdock **17** 29
eaxl(-el) *f* shoulder **25** 50, **27** 32
ebba *wm* ebb (tide) **34** 65
Ebrēisc *adj* Hebrew **3** 51
ēc v. **ēac**
ēce *adj* eternal **1** 46, **7** 65, **13** 56, **26** 2330
eced *mn* vinegar **13** 64
ecg *f* edge (of a weapon) **26** 1287, **34** 60
ecgbana *wm* sword-slayer **26** 1262
ecgŏracu *f* sword-onset, armed attack **26** 596
ēcnes *f* eternity **11** 168
edgift *f* restitution **16** 472
edhwyrft *m* change, reverse **26** 1281
edlēan *n* reward **7** 148, **15** 91
ednēowe *adj* renewed, new **32** 314
ednīwian *wv* renew **4** 181
edor v. **eodor**
edwenden *f* change, end **29** 40
edwītscipe *m* disgrace, ignominy **25** 14
efenblissian *wv* rejoice equally **7** 401
efenehŏ *f* plain *or* neighbourhood **1** 241
efensārgung *f* compassion **9** 47
efes *f* edge, margin **1** 151 (note)
efnan *wv* make even, level **20** (v) 8
efne *adv and interj* even, just; lo **4** 149, **7** 76, 271, **11** 63, **13** 2, **26** 1283; **efne swā** even as if **9** 27

efnetan 5 eat as much as **20** (vi) 63
efor (=**eofor**) *m* wild boar **8** 88
efstan *wv* hasten **15** 12, **28** 34, **34** 206
eft *adv* again, back, after, afterwards **3** 46, **21** 77, **24** 53, **27** 68 (back again)
eftsīð *m* return journey **26** 1891
ege *m* fear, terror; fear of God **3** 106, **7** 241, **10** 284
egesa *wm* fear **27** 252, **28** 86
egesful *adj* terrible **27** 21
egeslīc *adj* terrible **4** 53, **26** 1649
egeslīce *adv* terribly **13** 44
ēgland v. **īglond**
egsian *wv* frighten, terrify **26** 6
ēgstrēam *m* water-stream, ocean current **26** 577
ehta v. **eahta**
ēhtan *wv* chase, pursue **5** 49
elcian *wv* delay **10** 166
elcor *adv* otherwise **7** 84
elcung *f* delay **4** 277, **15** 11
elde v. **ylde**
ele *m* oil **4** 92, **17** 5
ellen *n* strength, valour, courage **25** 6, **26** 3, **27** 95, **31** 1301; **on ellen** boldly **34** 211
ellendǣd *f* deed of courage **27** 273
ellenrōf *adj* courageous, strong **25** 43
ellenwōdnes *f* zeal **7** 347
elles *adv* otherwise, else **3** 152; **elles hwæt** something else **7** 246
elleshwæt *adv* otherwise **16** 347
ellor *adv* elsewhere **27** 112
ellorgāst *m* sprite living elsewhere, alien sprite **26** 1617
elm *m* elm **17** 14
elmrind *f* elm-bark **17** 12
eln *f* ell **2** 92
elnian *wv* gain strength **19** 55
elðiodignes *f* pilgrimage **1** 113
emb(e), **emb-** v. **ymb**, **ymb-**
emn (=**efen**) *adj* even, level **2** 245
emniht *f* equinox **16** 356
emnlange *prep wd* along(side) **2** 117
ēmta v. **ǣmetta**
ende *m* end; **part 1** 199, **7** 396, **26** 1254, **27** 120
endebyrdnes *f* order **7** 293; **ðurh endebyrdnesse** in turn **7** 277
endelēas *adj* endless **22** 30
endemes *adv* equally; **ealle...endemes** all together **11** 126
endian *wv* end **16** 318, **26** 2311
enge *adj* narrow **29** 52; *wm* **ænga** **32** 356
engel *m* angel **31** 1288, **32** 349, **34** 178
Englisc *adj* English **1** 328, **3** 17
Engliscgereord *n* English language **7** 262
ēnig v. **ǣnig**
ent *m* giant **2** 241, **24** 87
ēoc v. **gēoc**
ēode v. **gān**
eodor (**edor**) *m* fence, barrier; house; prince, protector **21** 90, **24** 77
eodorcan *wv* ruminate **7** 327
eoforfearn *n* a kind of fern, polypody **17** 32
eoh *m* (war)horse **21** 63, **34** 189
ēored (-**eð**) *n* (mounted) troop, host **13** 158, **21** 63
ēoredcyst troop **33** 21
eorl *m* 'earl,' jarl, a Danish title **1** 69, 106, which ultimately supplanted OE. ealdormon
In poetry man, warrior **22** 2, **26** 6
eorlgestrēon *n* treasure, wealth **23** 45
eornost *f* earnestness; **on eornost** in reality, truly **12** 112
eornoste *adv* vigorously, energetically **27** 108, **34** 281
eornostlīce *adv* earnestly **13** 166
eorðe *wf* earth, world **7** 298, **24** 106, **28** 37
eorðlīc *adj* earthly **3** 106
eorðrīce *n* earthly kingdom, earth **3** 105, **32** 419
eorðscræf *n* earth-cave, cavern **24** 84
eorðstyren *f* earthquake **9** 134
eorðtyrewe *wf* earth-tar, bitumen **2** 250
eorðweard *m* land-property, locality **26** 2334
ēower *poss adj* your **3** 175, **4** 283
ēowu (**ēwe**) *f* ewe **14** 62, **16** 363
erce- v. **ærce-**
erian *wv* 'ear,' plough **2** 103 (note), **5** 28
esne *m* servant **20** (v) 16
ēst *fm* favour, grace; will **29** 46; **ofer Godes ēst** under God's displeasure **16** 209
pl delicacies, dishes **4** 73
ēstful *adj* gracious, devout **16** 255
etan 5 eat **5** 145, **8** 93; **2** *s* **ytst** **5** 156, **etst** **5** 162; **ǣton heom** provisioned themselves **10** 154
ettan *wv* graze, use for grazing, eat up **2** 114, **14** 39
ēðel *m* country, fatherland, home **4** 4, **24** 20, **25** 31, **34** 52
ēðnes (=**ēað-**) *f* ease, comfort **8** 32
ēwe v. **ēowu**

fāc(e)n *n* deceit, treachery **14** 119
fadian *wv* dispose, order **12** 62
fæc *n* space of time **7** 50
fæder *m* father **4** 161, **26** 21
fæderenmǣg *m* paternal kinsman **26** 1263
fæderlīc *adj* of the Father **13** 15

fæderlīce *adv* paternally, like a father **11** 44
fæge *adj* 'fey,' doomed **27** 19, **34** 105
fægen *adj* 'fain,' glad, happy **24** 68; **fagen 4** 32
fæger, fæger *adj* 'fair,' beautiful **11** 131, **26** 522, **28** 73; *comp* **20** (vi) 46 (note); *sup* **29** 8
fægere *adv* 'fairly,' well **34** 22
fæhð(u) *f* feud, hostility, strife **23** 18, **26** 595, **34** 225
fæla v. fela
fælsian *wv* cleanse **26** 1620
fæmne *wf* virgin, maiden **4** 311, **21** 64, **31** 1318
fær *n* way, march; ship **1** 168, **26** 33
fær *m* sudden danger *or* attack **32** 334
færeld *n* way, journey **11** 30
færinga *adv* suddenly **4** 48, **9** 93
færlīce *adv* suddenly **5** 68, **24** 61
færsceaða *wm* (sudden) enemy **34** 142
fæst *adj* fast, firm, strong **2** 257, **3** 176; *wd* **26** 1290, 1878
fæste *adv* fast, firmly, vigorously **10** 158, **24** 13, **34** 301
fæsten *n* fastness, fortress, stronghold; fast **1** 136, **15** 38, **26** 2333, **34** 194
fæstenbryce *m* breach of fast **12** 132
fæstlīce *adv* firmly, vigorously, insistently, bravely **7** 70, **10** 302, **16** 452, **34** 254
fæstness *f* firmness **2** 247
fæstnian *wv* fasten, establish, fix, confirm, ratify **2** 310, **3** 154, **5** 27, **34** 35
fæstnung *f* security **24** 115
fæt *n* vessel **14** 79, **16** 433
fæted (*pp*) (gold-)plated **26** 2282
fætels *m* vessel **2** 217, **3** 175
fæðm *m* embrace, protection; bosom **20** (ii) 6
fæðmrīm *n* fathom-measure **29** 29
fag *f* flat fish, plaice? **5** 102 (note)
fāg (fāh) *adj* stained, coloured, variegated, adorned, decorated, bright, shining **24** 98, **26** 586, 1286, **30** 705
fāh (fāg) *adj* hostile; guilty, outlawed **26** 554, 1263; *as noun* foe; *gp* **fāra 26** 578
fāmigheals *adj* foamy-necked **26** 1909
fandian *wv* find out, search out, discover **2** 58; *wg* **26** 2301
faran 6 go, journey, march, depart, sail **1** 147, **2** 60, **14** 71, **16** 448, **26** 1895; *prp* **færende 2** 237
faroð *m* tide, stream, flood **26** 28, 1916; **æfter faroðe** with the tide **26** 580
faru *f* journey **11** 58
faðe *wf* father's sister **16** 568
fēa, fēawe, fēawa *adj* few **1** 137, **3** 29; *d* **fēaum 7** 129; **fēa ænig** very few **20** (ix) 3
feala v. fela
fealh v. fēolan
feallan 7 fall **2** 143 (run), **24** 63, **34** 126
fealohilte *adj* yellow-hilted **34** 166
fealu *adj* fallow, dusky brown (like all ancient names of colours, indefinite); of shingle **11** 39; of waves and sea **21** 53, **24** 46; *dsm* **fealwun 11** 39
fēasceaft *adj* wretched, destitute **26** 7
feax *n* hair **26** 1647, **27** 99
feaxede *adj* long-haired **1** 123
feaxwund *f* hair-wound, *i.e.* scalp-wound **14** 142
feccan *wv* fetch **4** 192
fēdan *wv* feed, nourish, bring up **5** 76, **7** 411, **14** 92, **20** (i) 9
fela (feola, feala, fæla) *n indecl* much, many **6** 13, **9** 81, **10** 367 (note), **13** 41, 187; *usu w noun in gp* **1** 322, **22** 38, **28** 50; *wgs* **6** 73; *as adj* **worn fela** a great deal **26** 530; *as adv* much, greatly **26** 586
felahrōr *adj* very vigorous **26** 27
felameahtig *adj* very mighty **21** 76
felamōdig *adj* very brave **26** 1637
feld *m* field, plain **1** 150, **29** 26, **33** 12, **34** 241
feldwyrt *f* gentian **17** 29
fel(l) *n* skin, hide **2** 105, **14** 46
feng *m* clutch **26** 578
fenn *n* fen, moor, swamp **3** 173, **26** 1295
fennland *n* fenland **16** 542
fenȳce *wf* (fen-)frog **20** (vi) 71
feoh *n* cattle; property; money, wealth **5** 81, **16** 319, **19** 6, **24** 108, **34** 39
feohgīfre *adj* avaricious **24** 68
feohgift *f* gift of money, valuable gift **26** 21
feohlēas *adj* without money **1** 285
feohtan 3 fight **1** 7, **20** (iii) 1, **34** 254
feohte *wf* fight, battle **25** 18, **34** 103
feola v. fela
fēolan 3 penetrate **1** 39, **26** 1281
fēolheard *adj* hard as a file **34** 108
fēond *m* enemy **25** 54, **32** 306; *pl* **fȳnd 32** 334, **34** 82
fēondsc(e)aða *wm* dire foe **26** 554, **27** 104
fēondscipe *m* enmity **2** 321
feor *adj and adv* far **2** 62, **24** 21, 26, **26** 1916, **29** 1; *sup* **firrest 2** 63
feorcund *adj* come from afar, foreign **14** 25
feorh *mn* life **34** 125; *g* **fēores 34** 260; *d* **fēore 26** 578

feorhbold *n* life-building, body **28** 73
feorhhord *n* life(-treasure) **25** 54
feorhhūs *n* life-house, *i.e.* body **34** 297
feorm *f* provision, food; entertainment, quarters; rent in kind; use, benefit **3** 34, **10** 267, 283; **færm 16** 413
feormung *f* cleaning, polishing **14** 121
feorran *adv* from afar **26** 2317; **on feorran** afar **21** 53
feorrancumen (*pp*) come from afar, foreign **14** 24
fēorða *num* fourth **16** 548
feorweg *m* far way, distant land **26** 37
fēower *num* four **16** 119, **26** 1637
fēowerscȳte *adj* square **2** 246
fēowertēoða *num* fourteenth **16** 177
fēowertig *num* forty **2** 93, **16** 355
fēowertȳne *num* fourteen **7** 350, **26** 1641
fēran *wv* go, journey **1** 46, **26** 27; *w refl d* **2** 267
fercian *wv* bring **10** 330
ferhð (**ferð**) *mn* heart, mind **24** 54, 90, **26** 1633
ferhðglēaw *adj* wise of heart **27** 41
ferian *wv*: *tr* carry, lead, bring **1** 160, **19** 90, **20** (v) 4, **24** 81; *pt* **ferode 10** 308; *intr* fare, go **34** 179 (note)
fers *n* verse, text, sentence **7** 292, **15** 23, **16** 8 (note)
fersc *adj* fresh **2** 130
ferðloca *wm* breast, heart **24** 13, 33
fēsan v. **fȳsan**
fetian *wv* fetch, summon **25** 48, **27** 35; *pt* **fetton 10** 281
fetor *f* fetter, chain **21** 76, **24** 21
fettian *wv* contend, dispute **6** 1
fēða *wm* band of foot-soldiers, troop **21** 64, **34** 88
fēðe *n* power of movement **32** 379
fēðelāst *m* foot-track **26** 1632
feðer *f* feather **2** 106; *pl* wings **6** 5, **20** (v) 4, **24** 47
feðerhoma *wm* feather-dress, wings **32** 417
fēðewīg *m* battle on foot; *g* **-wigges 25** 48
fi(e)rd *f* native army, army **1** 72, **2** 222, **10** 55; expedition, campaign **32** 408
fierdian *wv* campaign **1** 169
fierdlēas *adj* without an army, undefended by the 'fyrd' **1** 152
fierdstemn *m* division of the army **10** 60 (note)
fierdwīte *n* military penalty **14** 61
fi(e)rst *m* time **3** 65, **8** 80, **14** 97, **26** 528
fīf *num* five **1** 318, **26** 545, **33** 28
fīfel *n* monster, giant **25** 42
fīftig *num* fifty **2** 94
fīftȳne (**-tēne**) *num* fifteen **2** 108, 171, **26** 1582
fihtewīte *n* fine for fighting **16** 260
filde *adj* level **2** 244
findan 3 find **19** 87, 90, **26** 7, **27** 41; **f. æt** obtain from, make arrangements with **16** 398, 458
finger *m* finger **20** (vi) 52
finiht *adj as noun* (fish) having fins **17** 57
finol *m* fennel **17** 6
fīras *mpl* men **7** 302, **26** 2286, **29** 3
firendǣd *f* deed of violence **26** 1669
firenlīce *adv* violently, rashly **25** 20
firenðearf *f* dire distress **26** 15
firgenstrēam *m* mountain-stream **20** (ii) 2
fisc (**fix**) *m* fish **5** 82, 111, **6** 19
fiscað, **fiscnoð** *m* fishing **2** 57, **4** 81
fiscere *m* fisherman **2** 77
fiscian (**fixian**) *wv* fish **5** 97, **18** 31
flǣsc *n* flesh **3** 95, **6** 30, **14** 46
flǣscmete *m* flesh, meat **5** 157
flāh *adj* treacherous, false **25** 54
flān *mf* arrow, barb **11** 86, **34** 71
flēam *m* flight **4** 16, **34** 81
fleax *n* flax **3** 151
flēde *adj* in flood **2** 231
flēogan 2 fly **11** 63, **26** 2273, **34** 109; *pt* **flēah 11** 55
flēohnet *n* fly-net **27** 47
flēon 2 *cv* flee **1** 164, **2** 287, **7** 11, **11** 126, **26** 1264, **34** 194, 247
flēotan 2 float **24** 54, **26** 542
flet *n* floor; dwelling, hall **24** 61
fletsittend *m* sitter in hall, guest **27** 19
flicce *n* flitch of bacon **16** 412
flīeman *wv* put to flight **2** 335, **20** (iii) 6, **33** 32
flīes *n* fleece, sealskin **11** 36, **14** 73
flīgan *wv* put to flight **11** 86
flint *m* flint **20** (vi) 78
flītan 1 contend **26** 507
flōc *n* fluke, flounder **5** 102
flocc *m* company, crowd, troop **1** 152, **4** 101
flocmǣlum *adv* in troops **10** 412
flocrād *f* invading band, troop of horsemen **1** 151
flōd *m* flood, (flood-)tide **26** 42, **34** 65
flōde *wf* channel **1** 6
flōdȳð *f* flood-wave **26** 542
flōr *fm* floor **8** 47, **27** 111
flot *n* sea **34** 41
flota *wm* ship, fleet; sailor, pirate **10** 194, **21** 96, **34** 72; *gp* **flotan 33** 32 (note)
flotmon *m* sailor, pirate **12** 103

flōwan 7 flow **3** 163; **flōwende flōd** flood-tide **34** 65
flyht *m* flight **13** 83, **34** 71
flȳma *wm* fugitive, exile, outlaw **4** 10, **13** 179, **16** 338
fnǣst *m* blowing, blast **29** 15
fōdor *n* fodder, food **19** 73
folc *n* folk, nation, people; army **2** 237, **22** 22, **26** 14
folcāgend *m* folk-leader, ruler **29** 5
folcgefeoht *n* folk-battle, pitched battle **1** 102
folclagu *f* public law **12** 35
folclēasung *f* slander **14** 125
folclīc *adj* common, public **16** 548
folcriht *n* 'folkright,' common law, justice **16** 69
folcstede *m* battlefield **33** 41
folctoga *wm* chief, general **27** 47
foldbūend *m* earth-dweller **3** 162, **26** 2274
folde *wf* earth, ground, soil **6** 29, **19** 94, **24** 33
foldweg *m* (earth-)way **26** 1633
foldwong *m* earth-plain **31** 1300
folgaŏ *m* following; employment, service **22** 38
folgian v. **fylgan**
folm *f*, **folme** *wf* hand **20** (v) 15, **26** 1303, **27** 80, **34** 108, 150
fōn 7 *cv* seize, catch, take **2** 100, **34** 10; **fēhŏ ongēan** grapples with **20** (v) 9; **fōn tō** take possession of, succeed to **1** 97, **2** 311, **10** 198, 251, **14** 113, **16** 41 (came to the throne), 470; **fōn on set about** **16** 44 (note)
for *prep wd and a*:
wd before (time and place), in the sight of; for, on account of, because of, for the sake of **1** 2, 113, 148 (note), **2** 88, **3** 26, **4** 150, **8** 109 (by), **15** 37; for, in spite of **10** 260; **for hwon** why? **7** 358
(2) *wa* for, in place of **8** 67, **9** 44, **14** 26, **16** 476; in comparison with **8** 101; on behalf of, for the souls of **16** 8, 254
for *adv* very, too **1** 288, **10** 37, **34** 239
fōr *f* movement; march, journey **10** 335, **20** (vi) 71
foran *adv* (from) in front **1** 162 (note), 312 (note)
forantō *prep* before **10** 1
forbærnan *wv* burn **1** 190, **2** 190, **7** 68
forbēodan 2 forbid, prohibit **16** 459
forberan 4 forbear; endure patiently; restrain **14** 15, **26** 1877
forberstan 3 fail **16** 310
forbīgan *wv* lower, abase, humiliate **25** 26, **27** 267
forbrēdan 3 transform **8** 84
forbūgan 2 avoid, decline; flee from **25** 15, **34** 325
forbyrnan 3 burn up **26** 1616
forceorfan 3 cut through **27** 105
ford *m* ford **1** 164, **34** 81
fordēman *wv* damn, condemn **4** 2; prejudice **16** 71
fordōn *av* destroy **4** 61, **7** 97
fordrīfan 1 carry away; impel, compel **2** 228, **27** 277
fore *prep wd or a* before **7** 212; for, because of **7** 145
forebiddan 5 *wpv wd* pray for beforehand **15** 22
forecuman 4 anticipate **7** 207
foregangan 7 go before, precede **7** 52
foregieldan 3 pay for **16** 162
foregīsel *m* hostage **1** 144
foresǣd (*pp*) aforesaid **11** 27
forescēawian *wv* provide, provide for **11** 61, **15** 88
forescēawung *f* foresight, prudence, providence **15** 19, **16** 547
foresecgan *wv* foretell **13** 16
forespeca *wm* advocate; sponsor **12** 159, **16** 277
foresprecen (*pp*) above mentioned **1** 261, **7** 72
forestæppan 6 *wpv* step before, precede **15** 12
forewītegian *wv* prophesy **13** 16
forfaran 6 obstruct, blockade **1** 312
forflēon 2 *cv* flee from, escape **11** 118
forgēmelēasian (ē=īe) *wv* neglect **16** 591
forgi(e)fan 5 bestow, grant, give, inflict **4** 238, **16** 341, **26** 17, **27** 88, **34** 139
forgive **11** 49
forgieldan (-geldan) 3 repay, requite, recompense; pay for, buy off **14** 52, **16** 279, **26** 1577, **34** 32
forgi(e)tan 5 forget, neglect **4** 83
forgrindan 3 ruin, destroy **26** 2335, **33** 43
forgȳman *wv* neglect **32** 327
forhæfdnes *f* abstinence **3** 148
forhealdan 7 treat unfairly, wrong; withhold **12** 22, **16** 185
forheard *adj* very hard **33** 156
forhēawan 7 hew in pieces, hew down **34** 115
forhelan 4 conceal **9** 83, **19** 84
forhergian *wv* harry, plunder, ravage **3** 31, **9** 30
forheriung *f* harrying, ravaging **2** 270
forhogian *wv* refuse contemptuously, despise **9** 58, **34** 254
forhog(o)dnes *f* contempt **7** 264
forht *adj* afraid **24** 68
forhtfull *adj* timorous **5** 70

forhtian *wv* fear **11** 114, **34** 21
forhwega *adv* about **2** 194
forhwerfan (e=ie) *wv* transform **8** 91
forlǣtan 7 leave, forsake, give up; allow **3** 48 (omit), **4** 353 (lose), **9** 116, **25** 41, **28** 61, **32** 404, **34** 149 (let fly); **ūpp forlēt** split up, divided up **2** 232
forlecgan *wv* overlay **17** 11
forlēogan 2 lie, perjure oneself **12** 87
forlēosan 2 lose **3** 179, **4** 264, **25** 10, **27** 63; destroy **7** 68, **12** 131
forlidennes *f* shipwreck **4** 86
forliger *n* fornication **12** 129
forlīðan 1 suffer shipwreck; *pp* **forliden** **4** 67
forma *adj* first, earliest, foremost **14** 29, **22** 91, **26** 2286, **34** 77
forne *adv* before **10** 344
fornēah (-nǣh, -nēh) *adv* well nigh, very nearly **10** 162, **16** 187
forniman 4 carry off, destroy **4** 319, **12** 44 (annul), **24** 80
fornȳdan *wv* compel **12** 39
forod *adj* broken, useless **14** 161, **17** 9
forrǣdan *wv* betray; **of līfe f.** betray to death **12** 72
forrīdan 1 intercept (by riding in front of) **1** 162 (note)
forsacan 6 **25** 28 (note)
forscēadan 7 scatter **3** 178
forscyppan 6 *wpv* transform **8** 86, **32** 308
forsēon 5 *cv* despise, refuse with contempt **3** 107, **6** 71, **9** 57; *pp* **forsawen** **12** 39, **forsewen** **12** 46
forsittan 5 *wpv* neglect, evade **14** 58
forslēan 6 *cv* strike; break; slay **14** 160
forspǣc *f* advocacy **16** 281
forspendan *wv* spend, squander **2** 209
forspillan *wv* destroy **12** 76
forspillednes *f* destruction **13** 178
forsponan 6 mislead, seduce; *pt* **forspēon** **32** 350 (note)
forst *m* frost **20** (vi) 54, **26** 1609
forstelan 4 steal **16** 274, **19** 84
forstondan 6 prevent, stand in the way; avail, signify; understand **3** 78, **16** 141, **20** (iii) 8
forsuwian *wv* pass over in silence **11** 51
forswǣlan *wv* burn, set on fire **10** 270
forswāpan 7 sweep away **32** 391
forswelgan 3 swallow up **20** (vii) 3
forswīgan 1 pass over in silence, conceal **4** 131
forswerian 6 *wpv* forswear **12** 87
forsyngod *adj* (*pp*) sinful, guilty **12** 122
forð *adv* forth, forward, onward **3** 162, **7** 249, **25** 42; **tō forð** too far, too much **12** 145, **34** 150
still, thenceforth, in future **4** 343, **32** 320
forðǣm(ðe), **forðām(ðe)**, **forðan(ðe)** v. **forðon(ðe)**
forðǣmðæt *conj* in order that **3** 115
forðbylding *f* encouragement, emboldening **10** 172
forðēode v. **forðgān**
forðfaran 6 die; *pp pl* the dead **16** 585
forðfēran *wv* die **1** 292, **7** 126
forðfōr *f* departure, death **7** 200
forðgān *av* go *or* come forth **28** 54
forðgangan 7 go *or* come forth **9** 52
forðgelēoran *wv* die **7** 197
forðgeorn *adj* impetuous **34** 281
forðian *wv* further; carry out **34** 289
forðig v. **forðon**
forðolian *wv wd* go without, lack **24** 38
forðon, **-ðȳ** (-ðig), **-ðǣm**, **-ðām** *adv* therefore, for that reason, wherefore, so **1** 330, **2** 323, **3** 39, 154, **4** 165, **7** 8 (note), **11** 24, **32** 310
(2) *conj* because, for **2** 329, 330, **3** 155, **5** 157, **7** 8, **12** 57, **13** 40, **24** 17; **forðǣm**, **forðȳ**...**ðȳ**, **ðe** because **1** 318, **2** 279, 350
forðonðe, **-ðȳðe**, **-ðǣmðe**, **-ðāmðe** *conj* because **1** 113, 246, **3** 41, **8** 13, **32** 309
forðsīð *m* death **16** 588, **31** 1320
forðweard (-werd) *adj* (pointing) forward **4** 47, **10** 167, **20** (iv) 13
forðweg *m* way hence; **in forðwege** away **24** 81
forðȳ(ðe) v. **forðon(ðe)**
forðylman *wv* envelope **27** 118
forwandigende *adj* (*prp*) hesitating **4** 169
forwegan 5 slay **34** 228
forweorðan 3 perish, be ruined **1** 336, **12** 77, **27** 289
forwiernan *wv wd and g* prevent, refuse **1** 268, **2** 279
forwitan *swv* know in advance **4** 69
forwrecan 5 drive away **26** 1919
forwrēgan *wv* accuse unjustly **10** 314
forwundian *wv* wound **28** 62
forwyrcan *wv* ruin, destroy; forfeit; obstruct, close **1** 270, **16** 337, **32** 381; *refl* incur guilt **12** 148
forwyrd *fn* destruction, perdition **13** 191, **27** 285
foryrman *wv* bring to poverty **12** 40
fōstor *n* fostering, maintenance **14** 28, 79 (note)
fōt *m* foot **2** 332, **11** 137, **20** (v) 15, **26** 500

fōtgewǣde *n* covering for the feet **15** 32
fōtlāst *m* foot-track **26** 2289
fōtmǣl *n* a foot's measure **34** 275
fōtswæð *n* footstep **11** 31
fōðor *n* 'fother,' (cart)load; fodder **14** 82, **16** 5
fracod *adj* worthless **5** 6, **26** 1575
frætwa *fpl* treasures, jewels **20** (vi) 46, **26** 37
franca *wm* lance, javelin **34** 77
frēa *wm* master, lord, chief; God **26** 27, **34** 12
frēc(ed)nes *f* peril, danger, harm **5** 115, **11** 18; **frǣcednys** **11** 83
frēcne *adj* perilous, dreadful **30** 724
frēfran *wv* comfort **24** 26
fremde *adj* foreign **14** 25, **20** (iii) 3; *wg* estranged from, not participating in **11** 119; *as noun* **2** 211, **12** 42, 60
fremfulnes *f* usefulness, benefit **4** 21
fremian, fremman *wv* further, foster; frame, do; *wd* profit **5** 134, **23** 18, **26** 3
fremsumlīce *adv* graciously **7** 429
fremsumnes *f* kindness, favour **7** 34
fremu *f* advantage, benefit **32** 437
Frencisc *adj* French **10** 209
frēod *f* peace; friendship, goodwill **34** 39
frēodōm *m* freedom **16** 514
frēogan *wv* free, liberate; love **9** 125, **16** 560
frēo(h), frīg *adj* free **3** 63, **5** 38, **14** 2, **16** 554; *wk* **frīgea** **13** 3; *pl* **frīge** **4** 95
frēols *m* freedom **16** 165
frēolsbryce *m* breach, profanement, of festival **12** 131
frēomǣg *m* (free, noble) kinsman **24** 21
frēond *m* friend **2** 185, **24** 108, **26** 1306, **28** 76; *pl* **frȳnd** **34** 229
frēondlēas *adj* friendless **24** 28
frēondlīce *adv* with friendship **3** 2
frēondrēdden (=-rǣden) *f* friendship **16** 212
frēondscipe *m* friendship **8** 23, **23** 18
frēorig *adj* chill, frosty **24** 33, **27** 281
frēorigferð *adj* sad at heart **31** 1318
frēoriht *n* right of a freeman **12** 44
frēosan **2** freeze **21** 72
frēot *m* freedom, liberty **14** 4
freoðian v. **friðian**
Frēsisc *adj* Frisian **1** 307, 327
fretan **5** devour, eat **1** 223, **20** (vii) 1, **26** 1581, **35** 297
frettan *wv* eat up **1** 241 (note)
fricgan **5** *wpv* ask, investigate **20** (iii) 10
Frīesa *wadj* Frisian **1** 326 (note), **21** 96
frīge *fpl* love **22** 15
frīg(ea) v. **frēoh**
frignan **3** ask, inquire **7** 24
fri(o)ðoburg *f* peaceful city **26** 522
fri(o)ðowǣr *f* peace-compact **26** 2282
frið *mn* peace **1** 107, **11** 154 (forgiveness), **34** 39
friðemǣg *f* protectress **20** (i) 9
friðian (**freoðian**) *wv* keep peace with, protect, cherish **10** 72, **20** (i) 5, (iii) 7
friðstōl *m* safe quarters **10** 265
frōd *adj* wise **24** 90, **34** 140 old **26** 2277, **34** 317
frōfor *fm* solace, comfort **26** 7, 14, **27** 83; **frōfre Gǣst** the Holy Ghost **30** 724
from *adj* forward, keen, bold; splendid **26** 21, 1641
from *adv* away **1** 35, **10** 50
from *prep wd* from, away from **4** 321, **26** 541; concerning **26** 581; by (agent) **4** 183, 327, **7** 268, **11** 3, **15** 24
fromlīce *adv* boldly, strenuously, vigorously, quickly **20** (vi) 66, **27** 41
fruma *wm* beginning **7** 331, **26** 2309
frumsceaft *f* first creation, beginning **7** 291, **26** 45
frumstaðol *m* original place **20** (ix) 3
frymdig (**fyrmdig**) *adj* desirous; **wesan f. tō** desire, entreat **16** 86, 396; **frymdi** **34** 179
frymð *mf* origin; *pl* creation **27** 83
fuglian *wv* catch birds **18** 31
fugelere *m* fowler, bird-catcher **2** 77, **5** 20
fugol (-el) *m* bird **11** 67, **24** 81 (note), **35** 298
ful *adv* full, very **1** 304, **26** 1252
fūl *adj* foul, disgusting **8** 116, **13** 134, **20** (vi) 48, **27** 111
fulbeorht *adj* full-bright **3** 156
fulfremednes *f* perfection **7** 120
fulgon v. **fēolan**
fūlian *wv* putrefy, decompose **2** 216
full *n* cup **21** 91
ful(l) *adj* full **10** 243, **27** 19; **be ful(l)an** fully **16** 308, 316
fullīce *adv* fully, perfectly **16** 299
fulluht *n* baptism **12** 159
fūlstincende *adj* (*prp*) foul-stinking **13** 134
fultum *m* help; reinforcements **1** 181, **26** 1273
fultumian (-emian) *wv* help **4** 82, **16** 309
fundian *wv* aspire, desire, hasten **17** 20, **21** 52
furh *f* furrow **19** 69
furlong *n* furlong **1** 322

furðor *comp adv* further, further forward; longer **3** 66, 67, **25** 18, **32** 401, **34** 247
furðum (furðon) *adv* even, just **1** 272, **3** 17, **10** 371, **11** 139
fūs *adj* ready, eager, longing **28** 57; *wg* **26** 1916, **31** 1306
fūslēoð *n* dirge **31** 1320
fylgan, folgian *wv wd* follow **1** 34, **2** 268, **3** 91, **27** 33 (serve); *pt* **filigde** **11** 31
fyl(l) *m* fall, destruction, death **28** 56, **34** 71
fyllan *wv* fill, fulfil, complete **3** 175, **7** 226, **16** 317, **31** 1291; *pp fpl* **gefylda** **3** 33
fyllan *wv* cause to fall, fell, take down **28** 73
fyll(u) *f* fill, fulness, abundance **2** 306, **26** 562
fylstan *wv* help, support **16** 311, **34** 265
fylð v. **feallan**
fȳnd v. **fēond**
fȳr *n* fire **20** (vi) 78, **26** 2274; **fyer** **19** 98
fyrdhwæt *adj* warlike, brave **26** 1641
fyrding *f* expedition, campaign, campaigning **10** 259; **for fyrdinge** in lieu of military service **16** 541
fyrdrinc *m* warrior **34** 140
fȳren *adj* of fire **31** 1285
fyr(e)st *sup adj and adv* first, foremost **3** 88
fyrhtan *wv* frighten **7** 253
fyrhtu *f* fear **7** 338
fyrlen *adj* far off, distant **11** 89
fyrmdig v. **frymdig**
fyrmest *sup adj and adv* foremost, first of all, best **2** 3, **3** 119, **34** 323; **swāswā hȳ fyrmest magon** as best they can, to the best of their ability **16** 144
fyrngefilt *n* former strife **27** 264
fyrngeweorc *n* former *or* ancient work **26** 2286
fyrnum (*dp* of **firen**) *adv* excessively **32** 316
fyrwit *n* curiosity **11** 48
fyrwitnes *f* curiosity **11** 43
fȳsan *wv* make ready; send forth, discharge, drive away, put to flight **26** 2309, **34** 269; **3** *s* **fēseð** **12** 104

gād *n* lack, want **23** 30
gad(e)rian *wv* gather, collect **10** 388
gādīsen *n* goad (-iron) **5** 31
gærs *n* grass **11** 139
gærstūn *m* grass-enclosure, meadow **14** 37
gæst v. **gyst**
gǣst, gǣst-, v. **gāst, gāst-**
gafol *n* tribute **2** 104, **34** 32
gafolbære (= **-bere**) *m* barley paid as rent **16** 359
gafolgelda *wm* rent-payer, one who rents land, tenant **14** 10 (note)
gafolmǣd *f* meadow mown in lieu of rent **16** 360
gafoltīning *f* fencing wood paid as rent **16** 362
gafolwydu (= **-wudu**) *m* firewood paid for rent **16** 361
gāl *n* lust, folly, pride **32** 327
galan 6 sing **23** 22, **28** 67
gālferhð *adj* lustful **27** 62
galgmōd *adj* sad in mind, gloomy **26** 1277
gālmōd *adj* lustful **27** 256
gālnes *f* lust **8** 116
gālscipe *m* wantonness **32** 341
gān *av* go **10** 395, **26** 603, **27** 15; *pt* **ēode** **1** 14; *w refl d* **ēodon hеom** went **10** 267
gang v. **gongan**
gangdagas *mpl* Rogation days **1** 121, **16** 367 (note)
gār *m* spear **32** 316 (piercing cold), **34** 67
gāra *wm* 'gore' (*N.E.D.*), strip of land tapering at one end **16** 388
gārberend *m* spear-bearer, warrior **23** 262
gārmitting (= **-mēting**) *f* spear-meeting, battle **33** 50
gārnīð *m* spear-strife **21** 128
gārrǣs *m* spear-rush, battle **34** 32
gārsecg *m* ocean **2** 5, **26** 49
gāst, gǣst *m* ghost, spirit; the Holy Ghost **7** 221, 337, **27** 83, **28** 49, **34** 176
gāstlīc, gǣstlīc *adj* ghostly, spiritual; ghastly, uncanny **7** 425, **15** 35, **24** 73
gāt *f* goat **17** 59
gat v. **geat**
ge *conj* and **10** 371; **ge...ge, ond** both...and **1** 153, **5** 119, **16** 260
gēa *adv* yea **5** 37
gēac *m* cuckoo **23** 22
geācsian v. **geāscian**
geador *adv* together **30** 714
geæfnan *wv* perform, accomplish **26** 538
geǣm(et)igan *wv refl* empty oneself, keep oneself free **3** 24, **4** 340
geærendian *wv* carry messages **14** 32
geærnan *wv* gain by galloping, reach by riding **2** 204
geæðele *adj* natural, congenial **33** 7
geāgnian *wv* prove a title to **16** 287
geāhsian v. **geāscian**
gealdor *n* charm, spell **19** 33

gealga *wm* 'gallows,' cross **28** 40
gealgean (=geealgian) *wv* protect, defend **34** 52
gealla *wm* gall **13** 64
gean v. **geunnan**
geandettan *wv* confess **11** 92
gēanwyrde *adj* known, professed **5** 13
gēapneb *adj* amply studded **25** 51
gēar (gēr) *n* year **1** 52, 244, **7** 133, **12** 58, **35** 288; **ðæs gē(a)res 1** 102 (note), **16** 23
gēara *adv* of yore, formerly, once **32** 410; **gēara iū** long ago **24** 22, **28** 28
gearcian *wv* prepare **11** 113
geard *m* yard; *pl* dwelling-place **26** 13
gēardagas *mpl* days of yore **24** 44, **26** 1
gearolīce *adv* readily, clearly **9** 2, **22** 10
gearu *adj* ready, prompt **1** 19, **26** 1914, **34** 72; *pl* **gearuwe 5** 147, **gearowe 15** 10
gearwe (**geare**, **gearu**) *adv* well, entirely, sufficiently, clearly, certainly, readily **4** 68, **7** 60, **24** 69, **25** 60
gearwian *wv* prepare **16** 413, **32** 431
geāscian, **-ācsian**, **-āhsian**, **-āxian** *wv* learn by asking, learn, hear of, discover **1** 10, **2** 282, **6** 54, **9** 118, **10** 362, **22** 21
geat (**gat**) *n* gate, passage **4** 89, **10** 279
gebǣran *wv* behave **27** 27
gebærnan *wv* burn **17** 34
gebǣru *npl* behaviour, gestures; cries **1** 18
gebēacen *n* sign **11** 38
gebed *n* prayer **7** 172
gebeddrǣden (=gebed-) *f* prayers **16** 429
gebedhūs *n* house of prayer, oratory **9** 133
gebelgan 3 *wd* anger; *pt opt* **gebulge 26** 2331
gebēodan 2 offer; give **1** 21, **26** 603
gebeorg *n* protection **16** 238, **34** 31
gebeorgan 3 *wd* save **10** 290
gebeorglīc *adj* safe **5** 107
gebēorscipe *m* banquet, feast **4** 142, **7** 276
gebēot *n* promise **23** 47
gebēotian *wv* boast, vow **2** 226, **26** 536
geberan 4 bear **7** 140
gebētan *wv* improve, repair, make good, pay in compensation, make atonement, atone for **2** 214, **10** 61, **14** 8, **32** 399; *wd* **14** 41
gebīdan 1: *intr* abide, remain, hold out **4** 254, **24** 70; *tr* abide, endure, experience, meet with **26** 7, 1618, **28** 50, **34** 174, *wg or a* await, obtain, attain (to) **12** 12, **24** 1, **27** 64
gebiddan 5 *wpv* pray **8** 12; *w refl d* **7** 130, **28** 83
gebĭgan *wv* bend, turn **9** 6, **11** 25
gebind *n* binding **24** 24 (note)
gebindan 3 bind, confine **13** 175, **14** 131
geblissian *wv* rejoice **13** 4; *wg* **13** 22
gebōcian *wv* grant by charter **1** 44
gebodscipe *m* command(ment) **32** 430
gebonnan 7 summon **16** 178
gebonngē(a)r *n* year of the Indiction **16** 178 (note)
gebræc *n* crash(ing) **34** 295
gebregd *n* movement, change **29** 57
gebregdan (**gebrēdan**) **3** *wis* draw; *pt* **gebrǣd 26** 1664; *refl* pretend **10** 218
gebrengan *wv* bring **27** 54
gebringan 3 bring (up) **8** 42, **21** 51
gebrōðor, **-ru**, *mpl* brothers **5** 14, **33** 57, **34** 305
gebrūcan 2 use, enjoy **16** 45
gebūgan 2 bow, incline **12** 155
gebūr *m* peasant-farmer **14** 11 (note)
gebycgan *wv* buy **4** 26, **5** 133, **21** 82
gebyld *f* boldness, confidence **11** 8
gebyrd *f* (often *pl*) birth, rank **2** 108, **4** 279, **11** 5
gebyrdtīd *f* birth-time **16** 574
gebyrian *wv* happen, pertain, belong, befit **4** 16, **8** 52, **11** 2, **12** 137, **16** 213, 240
gecamp *n* battle **34** 153
gecēapian *wv* buy **2** 361
geceasterware *mpl* fellow-citizens **4** 11
gecēosan 2 choose; decide **4** 280, **7** 311, **34** 113; *pt* **gecēs 10** 74
gecīdan *wv* chide, quarrel **14** 14
gecierran *wv* turn; submit **2** 343
gecīgan *wv* call, invoke **4** 190, **7** 248
geclǣnsian *wv* cleanse, purify **16** 454
gecnāwan 7 know, understand, recognise **3** 60, **9** 73
gecnedan 5 knead **19** 74
gecneordnes *f* study, accomplishment **4** 257
gecnŭwian *wv* pound **17** 9
gecringan (-**can**) **3** fall (in battle), die **24** 79, **34** 250
gecunnian *wv* investigate **27** 259
gecwēman *wv* please **4** 165
gecwēmlīce *adv* agreeably **4** 116
gecweðan 5 declare, agree, settle, resolve **16** 62, 87, 579, **26** 535; bequeath **16** 55, 78, 152
gecwylman *wv* kill **5** 113

gecynd *n* nature **2** 349, **21** 59
gecyssan *wv* kiss **26** 1870
gecȳðan *wv* make known, manifest **26** 2324; *intr* become known **9** 25 (note)
gedǣlan *wv* divide, distribute, apportion; *intr* part, be divided **21** 69, **30** 697; **dēaðe g.** apportion to death **24** 83
gedafenian *wv impers wd* be fitting, becoming **4** 168, **7** 15; *wa* (rare) **7** 273
gedafenlīc *adj* fitting, suitable **4** 339
gedālland *n* land held jointly **14** 38
gedelf *n* digging **2** 236
gedēfe *adj* meet, fitting **26** 561
gedeorf *n* labour, trouble **5** 36, **11** 142
gedīgan *wv* survive, escape; benefit, profit **19** 96; *w* **fēore, ealdre 26** 578, 1655
gedōn *av* cause, do, make, put, act, grant, carry through (a plan), manage (so that) **2** 217, 316, **4** 150, 186, **6** 54, **7** 406 (set in order), **9** 60, **17** 7, **19** 96, **32** 404; **gedōn æt** arrive at, reach **1** 212, **10** 20; **eft gedōn** restore **16** 37
gedreccan *wv* afflict **12** 56
gedrēfednes *f* tribulation, care; *pl* **9** 11
gedrēog *n* keeping in good condition **11** 158
gedrēosan 2 fall, perish; fail **24** 36, **25** 4
gedryht *f* band, troop **26** 1672
gedrync *n* drinking **2** 189
gedwild *n* error, heresy **11** 9
gedwimorlīce *adv* illusively **11** 76
gedwola *wm* error, heresy **8** 23
gedwolgod *m* false god, idol **12** 23
gedyrstlǣcan *wv* presume, dare **11** 15, **15** 18; *refl* **13** 181
geēacnian *wv* add **16** 532
geēadmētan (= **geēaðmēdan**) *wv* humble; *refl* **11** 42
geeahtian *wv* estimate, value **14** 129
geearnian *wv* earn, deserve **12** 165
gearnung *f* merit; reward, act of kindness **7** 147, **34** 196
geednēowian (=-nīwian) *wv* renew, restore **10** 61
geendian *wv* end, finish **2** 243, **4** 233, **8** 25, **16** 319, 481 (die)
geendung *f* end(ing); death **4** 221, **16** 511
geerian *wv* 'ear,' plough **16** 357
gefægen *adj* fain, glad **1** 50
gefæstnian *wv* fasten, secure **28** 33
gefaran 6: *intr* go, journey; die **1** 51, **2** 158, 357
tr go through, experience, suffer **4** 86, 322; take, capture, occupy **10** 2
gefēa *wm* joy **9** 56, **26** 562, **30** 1281
gefeald *n* domain **25** 42
gefeallan 7 fall (down) **8** 47, **27** 67; fall a-doing, apply oneself to **4** 199
gefeccan *wv* fetch, bring, carry off **2** 322, **34** 160
gefeoht *n* fight, battle **1** 7, **2** 312
gefeohtan 3 fight; win by fighting **1** 70, **2** 325, **34** 129
gefēon 5 *cv, usu wg or d* rejoice **7** 91, 401, **26** 1624; *pt* **gefeh 26** 2298; *pl* **gefēgon 26** 1627
gefēra *wm* companion, comrade **1** 35, **24** 30, **34** 229; *dp* **gefēran 4** 110
gefēran *wv*: *intr* go; fare **10** 327
tr get (by going), obtain, meet with, attain to **10** 91, 117, 353
gefēre *adj* accessible **29** 4
geferian *wv* carry **26** 1638
gefērscipe *m* fraternity, guild; retinue **7** 152, **16** 595
gefetian *wv* bring **1** 277
gefēðrian *wv* load **18** 11
gefīeman *wv* put to flight **1** 85, **2** 324
gefīht *n* strife, contest **13** 149; **tō gefīhte** emulously **4** 28
gefōn 7 *cv* seize, capture **1** 315, **5** 64, **13** 56
geforðian *wv* further, carry out **16** 537
gefrǣge *adj* well known, renowned **29** 3
gefrēfrian *wv* comfort **11** 107
gefremman *wv* do, execute, accomplish, achieve **24** 16, **26** 551, **32** 393
gefrēod v. **frēogan**
gefrēogan *wv* free **16** 266 (from taxes or services)
gefreoge *n* traditional lore **29** 29
gefrignan 3 learn, hear of **20** (vii) **2**, **26** 575, **27** 246, **29** 1; *pt pl* **gefrugnon 22** 13; **gefrūnon 26** 2, **28** 76
gefultum(i)an *wv* help **4** 24; *wd pers and* **tō** help to obtain **8** 40, **16** 564, 599
gefylce *n* division, army **1** 78
gefyllan *wv* fill, complete **7** 111, **19** 12
gefyllan *wv* 'fell,' strike down **28** 38; *pp wg* bereft **33** 41
gefyrn *adv* formerly, long ago **1** 126, **4** 276, **9** 99
gefyrndagas *mpl* days of yore **16** 541
gegaderian (-orian) *wv* assemble, gather together **1** 146; *refl* **10** 23, 29; *intr* **1** 212
gegān *av*: *intr* go, come, happen **9** 137, **16** 21
tr go, make; overrun, subdue, take **10** 41, **26** 1277
gegang *m* course **9** 24
gegangan 7 go, come, approach; gain **27** 54, **34** 59, **35** 288

gegearwian *wv* make ready, prepare, do **7** 357, **9** 116
gegiddian *wv* sing **13** 131
gegilda *wm* member of a guild **16** 583
geglengan (-can) *wv* adorn, beautify **7** 262
gegrētan *wv* greet **12** 142 (treat), **21** 90
gegrindan **3** grind **17** 14
gegrīpan **1** seize **13** 174
gegyr(e)la *wm* apparel, garment **4** 83, **7** 157
gegyrwan *wv* prepare, adorn **26** 38
gehabban *wv* hold **20** (iii) 10
gehæftan *wv* imprison **3** 169
gehǣlan *wv* heal **11** 48
gehæp *adj* fit, convenient **5** 48
gehāl *adj* whole **16** 520 (undecayed)
gehālgian *wv* consecrate **7** 98
gehāt *n* promise; *pl* **8** 25
gehātan **7** promise **3** 161, **26** 1671, **34** 246; *pt pl* **gehēhton** **7** 224
gehātland *n* promised land **7** 334
gehāwian *wv* survey, cast about **1** 269
geheald *n* keeping, observance **7** 415
gehealdan **7** hold, keep, retain, restrain, maintain **3** 8, **21** 122, **25** 4, **26** 2293, **34** 167
gehealden (*pp*); **g. on** satisfied with **6** 60, **16** 348
gehealtsumnes (t=d) *f* custody **13** 188
gehēawan **7** hew down, kill **27** 90
gehēgan *wv* carry out, achieve; *pt* **gehēdde** **26** 505
gehelpan **3** *wg or d* help **4** 15
gehende *adj and adv* near (to) **10** 217, **34** 294
gehergian *wv* harry, plunder **10** 140
gehīeran *wv* hear **1** 24, **4** 349, **9** 58, **23** 48, **27** 24, **34** 45, 117; *wd* obey **16** 572
gehlēapan **7** leap onto **34** 189 (note)
gehlystan *wv* listen, hear **34** 92
gehnǣgan *wv* fell, vanquish **26** 1274
gehola *wm* protector **24** 31
gehroden *pp only* ornamented **27** 37
gehwā, gehwæt *pron* each (one) **7** 296, **24** 63, **30** 718; *fd* **gehwǣre** **26** 25
gehwǣde *adj* scanty, small **15** 52
gehwǣr *adv* everywhere **11** 5, **26** 526
gehwæðer *adjp* each, either; both **1** 74, **12** 58, **26** 584, **34** 112
gehwearf *n* exchange **9** 60; **tō gehwearfe...wiþ** in exchange for **16** 530
gehwelc, gehwylc *adjp* each, every (one) **1** 20, **7** 436; *pl* all **24** 8, **25** 58, **35** 288; **ānra gehwelc** each, every (one) **4** 99, **27** 95
some **9** 92
gehwyrfan *wv*: *tr* turn, change **7** 328; *intr* return **9** 126
gehycgan *wv* think of **9** 11
gehȳdan *wv* hide **24** 84
gehygd *fn* thought **24** 72
gehyhtan *wv* hope, trust **4** 155
gehȳrnes *f* hearing **7** 326
gehȳrsum *adj* obedient, obliging **4** 262
gehȳrsumian *wv* obey, serve **4** 125, 134
gehȳrsumnes *f* obedience **8** 110
gelcan *wv* increase **6** 68, **13** 93
geinnian *wv* supply, make good **4** 361
geinseglian *wv* seal **4** 287
geirnan **3** run **9** 54
gelæccan *wv* seize, catch; *pt* **gelæhte** **4** 105, **5** 62
gelǣdan *wv* lead, bring **1** 72, **31** 1317; *w two accs* **16** 200; **āð g.** 'produce' an oath **16** 308
gelǣran *wv* teach, educate, advise, persuade **2** 312, **4** 41
gelǣred *adj* (*pp*) learned, skilful, skilled **3** 84, **4** 113, 271, **7** 309, **9** 65
gelǣstan *wv*: (1) *wd* follow, support, help, serve **26** 24, **34** 11
(2) *wa* do, perform, accomplish, pay **2** 232, **16** 23, **32** 435
gelaðian *wv* invite **4** 166
geldan v. **gieldan**
gelēafa *wm* belief, faith **7** 18, **27** 89
gelēafful *adj* believing, full of faith **11** 54
gelēanian *wv* reward, repay **16** 146, **32** 394
gelēogan **2** *wd* deceive **26** 2323
geleornian *wv* learn **3** 54, **7** 260
gelettan *wv* 'let,' hinder, prevent **2** 224 (*wa and g*), **34** 164
gelīc *adj* like, similar **7** 55, 267 (note); **gelīc ond** the same as **14** 166
gelīca *wm* like, equal **4** 87, 100
gelīce *adv* alike, likewise **13** 161, **29** 37; **gelīce ond** just as if **2** 257
gelīcian *wv impers wd* please **16** 527
gelīcnes *f* likeness **10** 81, **13** 138
gelīfan *wv* permit **4** 198
gelimp *n* occurrence; misfortune **4** 172 (note)
gelimpan **3** happen **4** 40, **26** 1252
gelimpful *adj* convenient **18** 22
gelimplīc *adj* fitting, suitable **7** 100
gelīþian *wv* relax, release; incline, accustom **9** 6
gelōgian *wv* lodge, place, put in (as monks); fill **12** 78, **16** 516, 538
gelōme *adv* frequently **26** 559, **27** 18
gelōmlīce *adv* frequently **7** 170, **15** 75
gelustfullīce *adv* joyfully, willingly **7** 31
gelȳfan *wv w various constructions* believe, trust **3** 23, 164, **6** 73, **7** 439, **8** 98, **16** 430, **18** 21, **25** 59, **32** 401; *wa* (*rare*) **9** 27

gelȳfed *pp* weakened, advanced **7** 275
gemæcca *wm* mate, consort **4** 348
gemǣlan *wv* speak **34** 230
gemǣne *adj* common **4** 121, **21** 54; 'minor' **16** 586 (note)
gemænigfealdian *wv* multiply **19** 12
gemǣre *n* boundary, frontier **2** 281; *dp* **gemǣran** **4** 11 (country)
gemǣrian *wv* fix bounds of; *pt* **gemǣrude** **16** 201
gemǣte *adj* suitable in size, 'meet,' *fitting* **15** 58
gemāna *wm* community, common property; intercourse, meeting **16** 40, **33** 40
gemaðel *n* talk(ing) **13** 173
gemearcian *wv* mark, observe **19** 5
gemēde *adj* agreeable, adequate, fair **16** 289
gemeltan **3** melt away **26** 1608
gemengan *wv* join, blend **4** 193; *refl* **4** 104
gemet *n* measure, measuring; law, manner **7** 198, 208, **15** 57; metre **7** 305; **æfter gemete** *wg* according to **15** 2
gemētan *wv* meet **1** 69, **25** 56, **30** 731
gemetfæstnes *f* moderation, modesty **15** 13
gemetgung *f* moderation **2** 289
gemetlīce *adv* moderately **7** 351
gemiltsian *wv wd* have mercy upon **4** 66
gemiltsi(g)end *m* pitier **4** 236
gemitting (= **gemēting**) *f* meeting **16** 597
gemong *n* troop **26** 1643
gemong *prep wd* among **3** 97
gemonian *wv* remind **31** 1314
gemōt *n* 'moot,' meeting, assembly; conflict **16** 51, **34** 199, 301
gemunan *swv, usu wg* remember, reflect upon **3** 30, **8** 27, **24** 34, **26** 1559, **28** 28, **34** 212; *opt* **gemyne** **7** 206, **30** 721
gemynd *fn* memory, recollection **3** 3, **7** 402, **24** 51; **of gemynde** out of mind **9** 22
gemyndewyrðe worthy of remembrance **7** 438
gemyndgian *wv* remember **7** 327
gemyndig *adj* mindful **4** 21, **24** 6, **27** 74 (intent)
gēn(a) v. **gīen**
genacodian *wv* strip naked **7** 155
genæstan *wv* contend **20** (v) 10
geneahhe (**geneahe**) *adv* sufficiently; abundantly; often **22** 25, **24** 56, **27** 26, **34** 269
genēalǣcan (-lēcan) *wv* draw nigh, approach **4** 113, **13** 200
genēat *m* comrade **34** 310; vassal, tenant who works for a lord **1** 327, **16** 198
genemnan *wv* name **16** 285
genēosian *wv* visit **11** 104, **13** 141
genēosung *f* visitation **11** 108
generian *wv* save **1** 42, **33** 36
genēðan *wv* venture, risk **26** 1656
genge *adj* prevailing **21** 121
genihtsum *adj* abundant **15** 60
genihtsumian *wv* suffice, abound **4** 80, **7** 161, **11** 163
geniman **4** take **13** 73, **25** 39, **26** 1302
genip *n* darkness, cloud **7** 251
genīpan **1** become dark **24** 96
genōg *adj* enough **2** 183; *pl* **28** 33
[**genugan**] *swv* suffice; *wg* **21** 70
genȳdan *wv* compel **14** 94
gēo (**iū, giū, gū**) *adv* formerly, once **3** 3, 43, **7** 94, 148, 405, **8** 53, **11** 61, **14** 103, **24** 22, **28** 28
gēoc (**ēoc**) *f* help **25** 25, 60
geofan v. **gi(e)fan**
geofon (**geofen**) *n* ocean, sea **21** 52, **26** 515
geofu v. **gifu**
geogoð (**iuguð, iogoð**) *f* youth; the younger warriors **3** 62, **4** 115, **15** 14, **24** 35, **26** 1674
geogoðfeorh *mn* days of youth **26** 537
geolca *wm* yolk **17** 2
gēomor (-ur) *adj* sad **26** 49, **27** 87, **31** 1310
gēomrung *f* lamentation **13** 133
geond (**gynd**) *prep wa* throughout, (scattered) over **2** 130, **4** 91 (along), **10** 130 (from), 180, **15** 1 (in), **22** 31, **24** 3
geondhweorfan **3** pass through **24** 51
geondlȳhtan *wv*: *tr* illumine **13** 4; *intr* shine **13** 7
geondscēawian *wv* survey, scan **24** 52
geondsendan *wv* spread abroad **13** 159
geondðencan *wv* contemplate, meditate on **24** 60
geong (**iung**) *adj* young **4** 71, **6** 54, **20** (vi) 44, **26** 13, 20, **28** 39; *as noun* **4** 109; *comp* **gi(e)ngra** **16** 96, 399
geonge v. **gongan**
geongra (v. **geong**) *wm* servant **32** 408
geopenian *wv* open **13** 109
georn *adj* eager **3** 10, **24** 69, **34** 73
georne *adv* eagerly, well **3** 10, **24** 52; *sup* best **12** 154
geornful *adj* eager, zealous **7** 172, **13** 70 (note), **34** 274
geornfulnes *f* eagerness, zeal **7** 6

geornlīce *adv* eagerly, diligently, attentively **7** 58, **11** 21, **34** 265
georn(n)es *f* eagerness, zeal **7** 414
gēosceaftgāst *m* doomed spirit **26** 1266
gēotan **2** pour (forth, in) **17** 9
gēr v. **gēar**
gerād *n* condition **16** 87; *pl* **16** 312
gerǣcan *wv* stretch forth; reach, get at, hit; take **1** 149, **10** 19, **21** 92, **26** 556, **34** 142, 158; *pt* **gerāhte** **2** 238
gerǣdan *wv* advise, plan, determine, decide upon, order **10** 86, **34** 36; *pp* **gerǣdod** **16** 598
gerǣde *n* trappings **34** 190
gerǣden *f* condition **16** 37
gerecc(e)an *wv* subdue, make subject, hand over; decide, declare, decree, command, confiscate **8** 20, **16** 163, 335, 454; *pt* **gerahton** **16** 217, **tō rihte gerehton** rightly decided **16** 72; explain, interpret **8** 4, **15** 35
gerecen(n)es *f* narrative, interpretation **7** 425
gerede v. **gierwan**
gerēfa *wm* high official, reeve, sheriff **1** 326, **14** 94
gerendrian *wv* strip off **17** 13
gerēnian *wv* adorn **3** 114, **34** 161
gereord *n* speech, language **11** 7
gereord(e) *f* meal, feast **4** 133, **15** 17
gereording *f* meal **5** 165
geresp *adj* proved; **g. weorðan** be brought home **14** 126
gerestan *wv* rest, repose **7** 358; *refl* **4** 241
gerēðru *npl* oars, for rowing and steering **1** 112
gerīdan **1** ride over **16** 224
gerihtan *wv* set right, correct **11** 21
gerihte *n* straight direction; right, due, duty, service; rite, religious worship **12** 21, 34, **16** 354; *pl* last offices **11** 102; **on gerihte** straight on **16** 370
gerihtlǣcan *wv* make straight, rectify **11** 25
gerīpan **1** reap; *pt* **gerypon** **1** 267
gerīpian *wv* ripen **11** 141
gerīsan **1** be fitting **21** 64
gerisenlīc *adj* suitable, fitting **7** 258; *comp* **7** 54
gerisenlīce *adv* suitably; *comp* **7** 78
gerisenu *npl* what is fitting, dues **12** 38
gerisne *adj* fit, meet, becoming **16** 174
gerōsod (*pp*) of roses **17** 50
gerȳman *wv* open up; make room **28** 89, **34** 93
gesægen v. **gesegen**
gesælan *wv* happen, befall **6** 58, **16** 215, **26** 574
gesælig *adj* happy, blessed, prosperous **4** 261, **20** (vi) 64, **32** 411
gesæliglīc *adj* happy, blessed **3** 4
gesælignes *f* happiness **9** 57
gesælð *f* happiness, welfare, good fortune **4** 24, **6** 65, **10** 310
gesalde v. **gesellan**
gescæphwīl (æ > ea) *f* fated hour **26** 26
gesceaft *f* creature, creation; world; decree **6** 13, **24** 107, **26** 1622, **30** 728
gesceap *n* creature, created thing, creation **6** 16, **7** 331; fate, destiny **20** (i) 7
gescēawian *wv* look; grant **22** 33
gescēotan **2** dart into, hurry to **26** 2319
gescēððan **6** *wpv wd* scathe, injure **26** 1587
gescomian *wv* be ashamed, repent **30** 713
gescot *n* scot, payment **16** 594
gescrȳdan *wv* clothe **4** 138
gescyldan *wv* shield, protect **8** 117
gescyldnes *f* protection **11** 87
gescyppan **6** *wpv* create **6** 14
gesēc(e)an *wv* seek, seek out, go to, attain, attack **7** 234, **26** 2275, **34** 287
gesecgan *wv* say, tell **2** 239, **34** 120
gesegen (gesægen) *f* statement, report, tradition **7** 405, **9** 3
geseglian *wv* sail to, get by sailing **2** 137; v. **gesiglan**
gesegnian (gesēnian) *wv* sign with the sign of the cross, 'bless' **17** 27; *refl* **7** 380
geselda *wm* comrade **24** 53
gesellan (gesyllan) *wv* give, give up, pay **1** 56, **14** 140, **16** 201, **22** 41, **26** 1901, **34** 184; sell **5** 93, **12** 80
gesēman *wv* reconcile **34** 60
gesēon **5** *cv* see, behold **2** 86, **3** 38, **7** 27, **9** 59, **24** 46, **26** 571, 1875 (note); judge, hold, to be **7** 38
gesēoðan **2** 'seethe,' boil **17** 21
geset *n* seat **24** 93
geset(ed)nes, gesetenes *f* institution, ordinance; will, grant; literary composition *or* work **7** 195, **11** 16, **16** 12
gesettan *wv* place, lay, set; settle, establish, people, fill; appoint **7** 124, **10** 197, **16** 263, 505, 535, **28** 67, **32** 364; *pp* **geseted** **9** 81; **eft g.** repeople **32** 396; write, compose **7** 387
gesewenlīc *adj* visible **8** 118
gesib(b) *adj* related, akin; *as noun* kinsman **12** 60
gesīene *adj* visible, evident, plain **12** 50, **26** 1255, **28** 46

gesiglan *wv* sail (to), get by sailing **2** 64, 68
gesihð *f* sight, a thing seen **7** 386, **11** 45, **28** 41
gesittan 5: *intr* sit (down), settle, establish oneself **11** 63; *w refl d* **21** 58, **24** 111
tr sit on, occupy **16** 501; complete **1** 167
gesīð (gesīðð) *m* comrade in a journey, companion; retainer **21** 58, **22** 3, **26** 29, 1297
gesīðcund *adj* holding the rank, *or* belonging to the family, of a *gesīð* **14** 58 (note)
gesīðmægen *n* troop of warriors **21** 89
geslēan 6 *cv* win by fighting **33** 4
gēsne (=gǣsne) *adj* deprived of (*wg*), barren; dead **27** 112 (note), 279
gesomnian *wv* assemble, collect **7** 309, **10** 182, **16** 576; *refl* join together **14** 116
gesomnung *f* assembly, congregation; guild **7** 141, **16** 576
gespong *n* clasp, fastening **32** 377
gesprec *n* speech, discussion **7** 19
gesprecan 5 speak, utter **23** 15
gespringan 3: *intr* spring forth **26** 1667
tr cause to spring up; **word g.** earn a bad reputation **21** 65
gespurnan 3 'spurn,' strike against **31** 1308
gestǣlan *wv* impute **32** 391
gestæððignes *f* staidness **15** 13
gestandan 6: *intr* stand; *tr* attack, assail **8** 61, **28** 63, **34** 171
gestaðolian *wv* establish, restore; make steadfast **4** 39, 264, **8** 114
gesteal *n* structure, frame **24** 110
gesteppan 6 *wpv* step **26** 2289
gesthūs (=gyst-) *n* inn **4** 240
gestīgan 1: *intr* ascend, mount **28** 34; *usu. tr* climb to, reach, go on board **7** 234, **31** 1302
gestrangian *wv* strengthen **8** 115
gestrēon *n* property, treasure; profit **2** 207, **5** 136
gestrȳnan *wv* gain, acquire **16** 40
gestȳran *wv* restrain, withhold *wg rei and d pers* **27** 60
gesund *adj* sound, safe and sound, unharmed; favourable **1** 35, **21** 58, **26** 1628
gesundfulnes *f* health, prosperity **16** 577
geswencan *wv* afflict, torment **4** 277
gesweorcan 3 grow dark, be troubled **24** 59
geswerian 6 *wpv* swear **4** 359
geswētan *wv* sweeten **17** 68
geswīcan 1: *wg* cease, desist from **10** 128, **20** (v) 12; *wd* fail **25** 2
geswinc *n* toil **6** 46, **32** 317
geswutelian *wv* make manifest, bewray **4** 131
gesyngian *wv* sin, err **4** 180
gesyntu *f* soundness; prosperity, salvation **7** 35, **27** 90
gēt v. **gȳt**
getācnung *f* token, sign **15** 30
getæl *n* number, series **7** 325
getanglīce *adv* close together **15** 14
getenge *adj* resting on **20** (ii) 4
getēon 2 *cv* draw, attract, reduce **2** 319, **8** 106, **13** 49, 209
getēon *wv* prepare, arrange; ordain **21** 71, **26** 2295
getimbre *n* building **7** 93
getimbr(i)an *wv* build; edify **7** 122, **10** 2, **15** 42
getimbrung *f* edification **15** 35
getīmian *wv impers wd* befall **11** 95
getinge *adj* eloquent, persuasive **9** 48
getingnes *f* eloquence **11** 90
getīðian *wv* grant *wg* **11** 145
getoht *n* battle **34** 104
getrēowe *adj* trusty **9** 7
getrēowian *wv* trust, rely **7** 5
getrum *n* army, company **21** 63
getruma *wm* troop **1** 80
getrūwian *wv* trust **2** 280; *wg* **26** 2322
getrymman *wv* strengthen, fortify **7** 229, 375
getrȳwlīce *adv* truly, faithfully **12** 63
getrȳwð *f* truth, fidelity **12** 6
getwǣfan *wv, wa and g* sever, sunder **23** 23 (divert), **26** 1658 (ended), 1908
getwǣman *wv* separate, cause to cease (from) *wg* **25** 48
getyhtan *wv* incite, urge on **5** 49
getȳn *wv* instruct, educate **2** 312
geðafa *wm* assenter; content **16** 47, 299
geðafian *wv* permit, consent **7** 20, 107, **27** 60
geðafung *f* assent **7** 40
geðah v. **geðicgan**
geðang v. **geðonc**
geðeaht *fn* thought, counsel **7** 19
geðeahtere *m* counsellor **7** 56
geðeahtung *f* counsel **16** 28
geðencan *wv* think, think of, remember, consider, reflect on **3** 20, **4** 85, **19** 85, **24** 58, 88, **32** 12, 31
geðēodan *wv* join, associate **7** 324
geðēode *n* language, tongue **2** 87, **3** 36, 45; tribe **2** 212
geðēodnes *f* association **7** 264 (note)
geðēon 1 *cv* thrive, prosper, profit **7** 12, **21** 85
geðicg(e)an receive, accept **1** 21; *pt* **geðah** **22** 40

geðinge *n* issue **26** 525 (note)
geðingian *wv* intercede for, arrange **16** 472, **30** 717
geðōht *m* thought **22** 22
geðolian *wv* suffer **34** 6
geðonc *mn* thought; heart **26** 2332, **34** 13; **geðang** **6** 34
geðoncian *wv*, *wg rei* (*and d pers*) thank **16** 475, **34** 173
geðrang *n* throng **34** 299
geðringan **3** bound **26** 1912
geðrīstian *wv* dare **5** 116
geðrūen *pp* forged **26** 1285
geðūht v. **ðyncan**
geðungen *adj* (*pp*) distinguished **1** 298, **9** 21
geðwǣre *adj* harmonious, peaceful **21** 57
geðyld *f* patience **14** 14
geðyldig *adj* patient **24** 65
geðȳn *wv* press, coerce **20** (ix) 14
geðyncðu *f* dignity, honour **3** 98
geðȳwe *adj* customary **26** 2332
geunnan *swv*, *often wg rei* grant, permit **9** 39, **11** 136, 144, **16** 562, **19** 80, **26** 1661, **27** 90
geūtlian *wv* banish **10** 201
gewadan 6 go **34** 157
gewǣdian *wv* dress, equip **10** 104, **15** 8
gewanian *wv* diminish **12** 25
gewarnian *wv* warn **10** 356
gewealc *n* rolling, welter **4** 50
geweald *n* power, control, command, dominion, sway **1** 75, **10** 370, **20** (v) 14, **26** 1610, **34** 178; *dp* **gewealdon** **2** 319
gewealdan 7 control *wg* **27** 103
gewealden *adj* (*pp*) inconsiderable, small **1** 179
geweaxan 7 grow, increase **21** 85
gewēde (ē = ǣ) *n* clothing **20** (i) 4
gewelhwār *adv* everywhere **12** 29
gewelhwylc *adjp* every **12** 53
gewel(i)gian *wv* enrich **2** 359
gewemming *f* defilement **13** 150
gewemmodlīce *adv* corruptly **5** 3
gewendan *wv* turn, direct; go **4** 235, **10** 248 (turn away), **32** 428 (compass); *w refl d* return **4** 118; *w refl a* turn, go **4** 330, 342
geweorc *n* work; edifice, military work, camp **1** 136, **7** 424, **24** 87
geweorpan **3** pass by **21** 77
geweorðan (**gewurðan**) **3** become, happen, be **4** 3, **10** 307, **29** 41, **32** 387 (note)
impers **13** 101 (note); *wa pers and g rei* appear **26** 1598; *wa pers* **27** 260 (note)
gewīcian *wv* dwell; encamp **1** 147
gewider *n* weather **15** 45
gewiht *n* weight **4** 227
gewilnian *wv* desire **4** 335
gewin(n) *n* toil, labour, hardship; strife, battle, war **2** 181, **7** 160, **8** 58, **28** 65, **29** 55
gewinnan **3** gain by fighting, win, conquer **8** 60, **32** 402, **34** 125
gewīsian *wv* point out **16** 229
gewislīce *adv* certainly, plainly **4** 176
gewis(s) *adj* certain **7** 390
gewissian *wv* direct, guide **8** 112
gewita *wm* witness, accessory, accomplice **14** 19
gewitan *swv* know, find out **4** 124
gewītan 1 *often w refl d* go, depart, die **2** 260, **16** 470, **24** 95, **26** 26, 1274
gewītende *adj* (*prp*) transient **9** 56
gewitennes *f* departure **7** 349
gewitloca *wm* mind **3** 168, **27** 69
gewitnes *f* knowledge, witness, witnessing, evidence, testimony, cognizance, concurrence **14** 18, **16** 29, 61, 62
gewit(t) *n* intellect, understanding, right mind **8** 96
gewittig *adj* sane **11** 112
gewrecan **5** avenge **2** 296, **27** 92, **34** 208
gewrit *n* writing, document, treatise **2** 310, **4** 285, **29** 30
gewrixlan *wv* obtain (by exchange) **32** 335
gewrixle *n* exchange **26** 1304
gewuna *wm* wont, custom **7** 188
gewuna *adj indecl* wonted, accustomed **10** 256
gewundian *wv* wound **1** 16
gewunelīce *adv* customarily **15** 70
gewunian *wv*: *intr* dwell *wd* **20** (ix) 2; *tr* dwell with **26** 22
be wont, in the habit of **7** 130, **11** 27; *w inf* **7** 201, **9** 76
gewurðan v. **geweorðan**
gewyldan *wv* subdue, rule **16** 498
gewylde *adj* in the power *or* possession of, under the control of *wd* **16** 38
gewyrc(e)an *wv* work, make, produce, fashion, compose; effect, bring about **2** 215, **7** 340, **14** 126 (commit), **26** 20, 1578, **28** 31, **32** 365
gewyrdan *wv* injure, destroy **29** 19
gewyrht *n* work, deed; desert; transgression **12** 92, **14** 125, **30** 728
giddian *wv* sing, recite **25** 45
gied(d) *n* song **20** (vii) 3, **30** 719
gi(e)fan **5** give **1** 49, **4** 224, **26** 49; **geofendum Crīste** by the gift of Christ **9** 1
gi(e)fstōl *m* gift-seat, throne **21** 69, **24** 44, **26** 2327

gi(e)ldan (geldan) 3 pay, pay for, requite 2 105, 107, 14 49, 53, 74, 26 11, 27 263
gi(e)lp *mn* boasting, arrogance 3 124, 10 273, 24 69
gīeman *wv*, *usu wg* care for, heed, take notice of 3 104, 11 80, 32 346, 34 192
gīemelēas *adj* careless 11 22
gīemen *f* care, heed, diligence 3 142, 7 410, 416
gīeming(c) *f* care 9 78
gīen, gēn(a) *adv* yet, still 7 95, 20 (vi) 58, 32 413
gierwan *wv* prepare, adorn 3 166, 21 69, 28 77; *pt* **gerede** 2 353
giestron *adv* yesterday 20 (vi) 44
gif *conj* if 2 138, 25 32; **gief** 16 595
gifend *m* giver 4 30
gīfernes *f* greed(iness) 12 124
gifeðe *adj* granted, given (by fate or God) 25 25, 26 555
gifian *wv* give presents 10 136
Gifola *wm* Giver 18 34
gīfre *adj* greedy 21 70, 26 1277
gifu (geofu) *f* gift; grace 6 33, 21 84, 26 1271
gimfæst (=**ginfæst**) *adj* ample 26 1271
gim(m) *m* gem, jewel 3 121, 35 284
girnan *wv* yearn, desire, beg 4 261, 7 393; *wg* 10 336, 399
girstandæg *adv* yesterday 4 257; v. **giestron**
gīs(e)l *m* hostage 1 23, 34 265
gīslian *wv* give (send) hostages 10 133
git v. **ðū**
gītsung *f* avarice 12 123
giū v. **gēo**
glæd *adj* glad; kind, gracious 16 510
glædlīce *adv* gladly 7 366
glæs *n* glass 5 131
glappe *wf* burdock, buckbean? 19 9
glēaw *adj* penetrating, wise 20 (vii) 6, 24 73, 29 29
glēd *f* 'gleed,' live coal, fire 17 35, 26 2312
glengan *wv* adorn, beautify 16 519
glenge *m* ornament 3 117
glēowian (=**glīw-**) *wv* jest 7 362
glīdan 1 glide 26 515, 33 15
glīwstæf *m* joy 24 52
gnīdan 1 rub, pulverise 17 43
gnornian *wv* mourn 34 315
gnornsorg *f* sorrow 31 1309
gnornung *f* mourning 2 295
God, god *m* God *n* god 7 35, 26 13
gōd *n* good (thing), good gift; *pl* goods 7 324, 26 20, 27 32
gōd *adj* good 16 554, 26 11
godbearn *n* god-child 12 76
godcund *adj* religious, divine 3 4, 7 197
godcundlīce *adv* divinely 7 138
godcundnes *f* divinity, Godhead 7 25; sacred office 16 247
godfyrht *adj* God-fearing, pious 12 141
gōdian *wv*: *intr* become better, improve; **gōdiende wurðan** = **gōdian** 12 16; *tr* enrich, endow 4 245, 16 513
gōdnes *f* goodness 11 5
godsibb *m* godparent 12 75
godspel(l) *n* gospel 11 164
godspellīc *adj* gospel 11 12
godspeltraht *m* gospel commentary 11 164
godsunu *m* godson 1 41
godweb *n* fine cloth, purple 3 140
gold *n* gold 24 32, 28 77
goldgifa *m* gold-giver, prince 27 279
goldhord *nm* treasury 4 223
goldsele *m* gold-hall 26 1253
goldðēof *m* stealer of gold 14 103
goldwine *m* gold-friend, prince 24 22
goldwlanc *adj* brave with gold 26 1881
gōma *wm* palate 20 (vi) 58
gombe (? *wf* ?) tribute 26 11
gomen *n* sport, joy 31 1328
gomol *adj* old 26 1595
gong *m* going, journey, walk 11 48, 14 73, 20 (vi) 72, 26 1884; bed (of a river) 2 237
gongan 7 go, depart 7 179, 356, 20 (iv) 9, 21 125 (take place), 34 3; 1 *s pr* **geonge** (North.) 20 (iv) 2; *pt* **gang** 26 1295
gor *n* dung, dirt 20 (vi) 72
gōs *f* goose; *pl* **gees** 14 80
grǣdig *adj* greedy 33 64
grǣf *n* style (for writing) 15 82
grǣg *adj* grey 33 64
græsmolde (=**gærs-**) *f* grassy plain 26 1881
grāf *nm* grove 16 371
grafan 6 dig; 1 *s pr* **græfe** 20 (iv) 2
grāp *f* grip, clutch 26 555
grēat *adj* great 14 107, 32 384
grēatnes *f* greatness, size 15 54
gremian *wv* anger, enrage 34 138
grēne *adj* green 9 77, 20 (iv) 9, 29 13
grēot *m* grit, sand, earth 31 1309, 34 315
grēotan 2 weep 28 70
grētan *wv* greet, salute 3 1, 24 52
grim(m) *adj* grim, savage; dire 6 47, 22 23, 26 555
grimme *adv* grimly, fiercely 13 44
grindan 3: *tr* grind; *intr* grind, grate 17 64, 31 1309, 34 109

grindel *m* bar **32** 384
gripe *m* grip **25** 45 (hilt?)
gristbitian *wv* gnash the teeth **27** 271
grið *n* truce, peace **10** 197, **34** 35
griðian *wv* protect **12** 32
griðlēas *adj* unprotected **12** 36
grom *adj* angry; hostile **2** 229, **34** 262; *as noun* enemy **34** 100
grome *adv* angrily, fiercely **21** 52
grōwan **7** grow, bring forth **21** 73
grund *m* ground, earth, bottom **11** 36, **20** (iv) 2, **26** 2294
grundbūend *m* earth-dweller **35** 288
grundlēas *adj* bottomless, boundless **22** 15, **32** 390
grymetian *wv* grunt **8** 89
gryre *m* terror **26** 591
gryrelēoð *n* song of terror **34** 285
gū v. **gēo**
guma *wm* man **26** 20, **30** 719
gumdryhten *m* lord of men **26** 1642
gūð *f* war, battle **26** 527, **34** 13; *d* **gūðe** in battle **26** 603
gūðbill *n* war-sword **25** 45 (note)
gūðcearu *f* war-sorrow **26** 1258
gūðcyning *m* war-king **26** 2335
gūðhafoc *m* war-hawk, eagle **33** 64
gūðplega *wm* war-play, battle **34** 61
gūðrǣs *m* storm of battle **26** 1577
gūðrinc *m* warrior **26** 1881, **34** 138
gūðsceaða *wm* battle-foe **26** 2318
gūðwērig *adj* war-weary, dead **26** 1586
gydene *wf* (Siev. § 258 N. 2) goddess **8** 71
gylden *adj* golden **9** 14, **26** 47
gyllan, gyllan *wv* yell **27** 25
gylpan **3** boast, exult **26** 586, **33** 44
gylpword *n* boastful word, boast **34** 274
gylt *m* guilt **11** 48
gynd v. **geond**
gyrd (gerd) *f* 'yard,' rod, staff; measure of length **5** 158, **16** 362, **18** 12
gyrdan *wv* gird **7** 86
gyrdel *m* girdle **15** 82
gyst (gæst) *m* guest, stranger, enemy **26** 1602, 1893, **34** 86
gystern *n* guest-chamber **27** 40
gȳt (gȳta, gēt) *adv* yet, still **4** 201, **16** 341, **26** 47, **28** 28
gytesǣl *m* joy at wine-pouring **27** 22

habban *wv* (**nabban** *neg form*) have **1** 3, **19** 91; *pr*, 1 *s* **hæbbe** **4** 312, **habbe** **4** 77, **hafa** **25** 34 (note); 3 *s* **hæfð** **32** 361, **hafað** **32** 363; *pl* **habbað** **32** 377, **hæbbað** **32** 313; *d inf* **hæbbenne** **15** 73; *pp* **hæfd** received **7** 166
nabban **4** 281, **15** 78, **19** 93, **32** 360
hacod *m* pike (fish) **5** 95
hād *m* rank, office, (holy) orders; condition, quality **3** 4, 68, **26** 1297, **31** 1335
hādbryce *m* violation of holy orders **12** 127
hādian *wv* ordain; *pp* in holy orders **10** 415
hādung *f* ordination **7** 110
hæft *m* captive, servant **27** 263
hæftan *wv* bind, lay in fetters, take captive **3** 125, **13** 106, **27** 116, **32** 380, 385
hæfting *f* **13** 105 (note)
hæftnȳd *f* captivity **9** 36
hægl v. **hagol**
hæglfaru *f* hail-storm **24** 105
hægsteald *m* bachelor, liegeman, young warrior **26** 1889 (note)
hǣlan *wv* heal **28** 85
hæle, hæleð *m* man, hero, warrior **24** 73, 105, **26** 1646, **34** 249
Hǣlend *m* Saviour **13** 182
hǣl(u) *f* health, welfare, salvation **1** 46, **4** 17, **13** 34, 120
hǣr *n* hair **17** 42
hærfest (her-, -fæst) *m* harvest, autumn **1** 266, **16** 356
hæring *m* herring **5** 101
hærnflota *wm* (sea-)ship **31** 1307
hǣs *f* command **4** 232, **7** 421
hǣtan *wv* heat **17** 62
hǣtu *f* heat **29** 17, **32** 389
hǣðen *adj* heathen **1** 43, **21** 132, **26** 2276, **27** 98; *as noun* **4** 208
hafela *wm* head **26** 1614
hafenian *wv* heave, uplift **26** 1573, **34** 42
hafoc *m* hawk **20** (vi) 67
haga *wm* hedge, enclosure, homestead **16** 375
hagol, hægl *m* hail **24** 48, **29** 16
hāl *adj* whole, unhurt **34** 292
hālettan *wv* hail **7** 284
hālga *wm* (of **hālig**) saint **8** 111, **13** 28, **16** 554; *dp* **hālgum** **16** 10
hālgian *wv* consecrate **7** 21
hālian *wv* heal **17** 12
hālig *adj* holy **3** 93, **8** 109, **16** 160 (note), **25** 59, **27** 98, **31** 1290; *pl* **hālie** **18** 21
hālignes *f* holiness, religion **7** 73; sanctuary **12** 36
hāligwæter *n* holy water **19** 10
hals, halsian v. **heals, healsian**
hālwende *adj* healing, salutary **7** 387
hām *m* home(stead), dwelling *loc* **1** 156, **2** 76, **21** 97, **27** 121; manor, estate, hamlet **16** 104 (note on 102); *as adv* home(wards) **4** 235, **19** 92, **26** 1601
hām(henn) *f* domestic (fowl) **17** 57

hamm *m* piece of pasture land, enclosure, dwelling **16** 383
hāmweard(es) *adv* homewards **1** 48, **2** 267
hār *adj* 'hoar,' old and grey **16** 391, **24** 82, **25** 49
hara *wm* hare **5** 58
haransprecel viper's bugloss **17** 29
hās *adj* hoarse (*dialect* hoast) **5** 32
hasupād *adj* grey-coated **33** 62
hāt *adj* hot **7** 153, **17** 48, **20** (vi) 57, **26** 1616, **31** 1310, **32** 362
hātan **7** order, command; call, name, declare **1** 9, **13** 177, **16** 337; *pt* **hēht** **26** 2337; **hēt** **27** 32, **34** 62; *pp pl* **hātne** **8** 18
hātte, **-on** *passive, pr and pt* **2** 278, **4** 318, **6** 23, **16** 198, **20** (iii) 10
hāte *adv* hotly, fiercely **27** 94, **31** 1304
hātheort *adj* passionate **24** 66
hatian *wv* hate **26** 2319
hāwian *wv* look, gaze **10** 217
hē, hēo, hit *pron* he, she, it; they **1** 16, **2** 130, **26** 15; *often refl* **1** 37, 128, **24** 1; *asm* **hiene** **1** 4; *asf* **hīo** **2** 357; **hig** **4** 175; **hȳ** **21** 65; *pl* **hig** **4** 33, **13** 48, **26** 1596; **hȳ** **4** 271; **hēo, hīo** **7** 166, **17** 40, **32** 308; **hīa** **16** 8; *dp* **heom** **4** 216
hēafedburg *f* chief town, capital **2** 359
hēafod *n* head **16** 378, **24** 43, **26** 1590; **hēofod** **21** 68
hēafodbæð *n* head-bath **17** 38
hēafodbolster *n* bolster **15** 74
hēafodbotl *n* chief messuage, manor house, ancestral seat **16** 568
hēafodmǣg *m* near kinsman **26** 588
hēafodman(n) *m* leader **10** 388
hēafodwund *f* head-wound **14** 139
hēah *adj* high **8** 61 (rough), **24** 82, **26** 48, **29** 23; *pl* **hēa** **2** 332, **29** 32; *wk d* **hēan** **27** 43, **32** 358; *comp* **hīera** **1** 306, **hīerra** **3** 67, **hȳra** **7** 438 (more famous), **hērra** **29** 28; *sup* **hȳhst** **30** 716; **hēhst** **13** 32, **27** 94, **32** 344
hēahburg *f* chief town, capital **8** 38
hēahfæder *m* patriarch **13** 11
hēahgerēfa *wm* high reeve **10** 201
hēahgestrēon *n* splendid treasure **26** 2302
hēahreced *mn* high building, vault **19** 32
hēahsetl *n* high seat, throne **21** 70
hēahðrym(m) *m* great glory **31** 1298
hēahðungen (*pp*) of high rank **2** 186
hēahwita *wm* high councillor **10** 328
healdan **7**: *tr* hold, keep; restrain; preserve, protect **10** 383, **16** 84, 182, 468 (behave to), **19** 91, **21** 122, **24** 14, **26** 2279, **29** 45
intr hold out; hold, agree **10** 343, **21** 58
healdend *m* protector, lord **27** 290
healf *f* half, side **1** 146, **20** (iv) 9, **26** 1305; **on ðā healfe** from that quarter **26** 1675; **be healfe** *wd* beside **34** 152, 318
healf *adj* half **1** 52, 114, 155, **2** 187, **16** 326, **27** 105
healfeald *adj* half-grown **17** 59
hēalīc *adj* high, lofty, profound; excellent **3** 89, 137, **15** 27
hēalīce *adv* to a high degree **3** 129
heall *f* hall **4** 210, **26** 1288
healm *n* haulm, thatching straw, thatched roof **14** 68
heals *m* neck **32** 385, **34** 141
healsian *wv* entreat, conjure **7** 214, **8** 11
healsrefeðer *f* pillow-feather, down **20** (vi) 80
healsung *f* entreaty **9** 109
healt *adj* halt, lame **13** 42
hēan *adj* despised, poor, mean, abject **24** 23, **26** 1274
hēanes *f* height **7** 176
hēanlīc *adj* base, ignominious **34** 55
hēap *m* heap, company, crowd **20** (viii) 4, **26** 1627
heard *adj* hard, severe; hardy, warlike **4** 7, **26** 540, **32** 373, **34** 33, 266
hearde *adv* hard **27** 116
heardecg *adj* hard-edged **26** 1288
heardlīce *adv* valiantly **34** 261
heardnebba *wadj* hard-beaked **11** 143
heardnes *f* hardness **11** 130
hearm *m* harm, damage; insult **10** 229, **26** 1892, **32** 268
hearmscearu *f* punishment **32** 432
hearpe *wf* harp **4** 190, **7** 278
hearpenægl *m* plectrum **4** 210
hearpestreng *m* harp-string **4** 211
hearpian *wv* harp **4** 192
hearra *wm* lord, master; Lord **27** 56, **32** 339
hēarsumnes v. **hȳrsumnes**
heasewe *adv* grey(ly) **20** (vi) 61 (note)
heaðogrim *adj* battle-grim **26** 548
heaðolāc *n* battle-play **26** 584
heaðolind *f* battle-shield (of linden wood) **33** 6
heaðorǣs *m* rush of battle **26** 526
heaðoswāt *m* blood shed in battle **26** 1606
heaðowǣde *n* armour **26** 39
heaðowelm (=**-wylm**) *m* (battle-surge) fierce flame **32** 324
heaðuwērig *adj* battle-weary **25** 49

hēawan 7 hew (down), kill **25** 17, **27** 289, **34** 324
hebban 6 *wpv* raise **26** 1290
hefen-, hefon- v. **heofon-**
hefig *adj* heavy, weighty, severe **20** (vi) 74, **24** 49; *wk d* **hefian** **28** 61
hefigian *wv* become heavy **7** 228
hefignes *f* heaviness, affliction **7** 231
hefigtȳme *adj* grievous **10** 191
hege *m* hedge, fence **7** 75, **14** 44
hēh v. **hēah**
hēht v. **hātan**
hēhðu (ē=īe) *f* height **32** 321
hell *f* hell **6** 46, **26** 588; *a* **helle** **32** 319, **hell** **32** 331 (note)
hel(l)dor *n* hell-gate **32** 380
hellebryne *m* hell-fire **27** 116
hellegāst *m* hell-ghost **26** 1274
hellīc *adj* hellish **13** 3
hel(l)sceaða *wm* hell-foe, devil **34** 180
helm *m* protection, covering; helmet; protector, lord **10** 303, **21** 74, **26** 1286, 1623, **30** 722
help *f* help, aid, succour **10** 49, **24** 16, **25** 59
helpan 3 help: *wg* **12** 167, **16** 244; *wd* **26** 2340
hengen *f* stocks, prison **14** 133
henn *f* hen **14** 81; **wilda hænna** pheasants **17** 57
hen(n)fugol *m* hen **16** 5
hēofod v. **hēafod**
heofon *mf* (often *pl*), **heofone** *wf* heaven, sky **6** 18, **11** 47, **19** 78, **24** 107, **25** 505, **32** 339
heofonlīc *adj* heavenly **3** 123, **7** 222, **31** 1284
heofonrīce *n* kingdom of heaven **7** 294
heofontungol *n* luminary, star, of heaven **29** 32
heolfor *mn* gore **26** 1302
heolstor *n* darkness **24** 23
heolstor *adj* dark **27** 121
heolstorcofa *wm* dark chamber **29** 49
heom v. **hē**
heonon *adv* hence **23** 20, **29** 1, **32** 415
heononforð *adv* henceforth **11** 164
heord *f* herd, flock; care, custody **3** 90, **7** 282
hēored v. **hīred**
heorra **34** 204 v. **hearra**
heort *m* hart, stag **5** 57
heorte *wf* heart **11** 159, **24** 49, **27** 87
heorð *m* hearth **14** 68
heorðgenēat *m* hearth comrade **26** 1580, **34** 204
heorðwerod *n* body of retainers **34** 24 (note)
heoru *m* sword **26** 1285
heorugrimm *adj* fiercely grim, terrible **20** (vi) 55
heorusweng *m* sword-stroke **26** 1590
heoruwæpen *n* sword **27** 263
heoruwearg *m* fierce monster **26** 1267
hēr *adv* here **1** 1 (note), **3** 49, **6** 1, **24** 107, **27** 96
hēræfter *adv* hereafter, below **16** 11
hērbeæftan *adv* hereafter, below **16** 268
hērbūend *m* dweller here on earth **27** 96
here *m* raiding army, army; fleet **1** 68 (note), **10** 221, 338, **34** 292; *d* **her(i)ge** **1** 145, 183; *pl* **hergas** **1** 84; harrying **12** 53
herebēacen *n* war-beacon **10** 269
herefȳma *m* fugitive from battle **33** 23
heregeat, *usu pl* heregeatwa *f*, **-geatun** war-gear, armour; 'heriot' **16** 430, **34** 48
herehȳð, -hūð *f* plunder **1** 160, **10** 106
herelāf *f* remnant of an army **33** 47
herenes• *f* praise **7** 292
heretoga (-toha) *wm* general, commander, leader **8** 28, **13** 36
herewæde *n* armour **26** 1897
hergian *wv* harry, ravage, plunder; get by plundering, carry away captive **1** 199, 247, **2** 129, **9** 117
herian *wv* praise **4** 112, **7** 12, 294
herig *m* temple **7** 89; *pl* **hergas** **7** 74
hering *f* praise **3** 125
hērinne *adv* herein **32** 436
hērra v. **hēah**
hers? *f* millet **19** 56 (note)
hete *m* hatred **12** 55
hetelīc *adj* hateful **26** 1267
hetelīce *adv* excessively **12** 89
heteðoncol *adj* hostile, malign **27** 105
hetol *adj* hating, violent **12** 134
hettend *m* enemy **33** 10
hīd *f* hide (measure of land) **7** 121, **14** 70
hider *adv* hither **34** 57
hīeran *wv* hear, learn **26** 38, **31** 1298; obey *wd* **7** 37, **26** 10; belong **2** 150, 162, **10** 58
hīeremonn *m* hearer, parishioner **3** 90
hig v. **hē**
hig *interj* O **5** 36
hīg *n* hay **5** 35
hīgen v. **hīwan**
hīgian *wv* strive, be intent **3** 141
hild *f* battle **25** 4, **27** 250, **34** 33
hildebill *n* (battle-)sword **26** 557
hildedēor *adj* bold in battle **26** 1646
hildefrōfor *f* battle-help, sword **25** 44
hildegicel *m* battle-icicle, drop of metal **26** 1606

hilderinc *m* warrior **26** 1307, **28** 61
hildewǣpen *n* battle-weapon **26** 39
hildewrǣsn *f* war-fetter **35** 292
hilt *mn* hilt; *pl* **26** 1574 (note), 1614
hīna v. hīwan
hindan *adv* from behind **1** 236
hindeweard *adj* hinder, the back of **20** (iv) 15
hindrian *wv* hinder **10** 221
hinsīð *m* departure, death **27** 117, **31** 1331
hīred (**hēored**) *m* household, family; community, convent **14** 18, **16** 244
hīrēdmon(n) *m* household retainer **34** 261 (note)
hīðan *wv* plunder, ravage **35** 292
hīw *n* appearance; 'hue,' colour **3** 122, 152
hīwan (**hīgan**) *mpl* members of a family, *or* of a religious house **16** 2, 7; *gp* **hīna** **16** 205; *dp* **hīgen** **16** 203
hīwian *wv* 'hue,' colour **10** 83
hīwisc *n* family, household **16** 355
hladan **6** pile up, load **4** 35, **26** 1897; draw (water) **3** 166, 173
hlǣfdige *wf* lady **4** 294
hlǣnian *wv* make lean, starve **3** 149
hlæst *m* load, freight **5** 122, **26** 52
hlæstan *wv* lade, load; adorn; *pp* **gehlæst(ed)** **27** 36, **31** 1307
hlǣw *m* mound **26** 2296, **29** 25
hlāf *m* 'loaf,' bread **9** 77, **15** 36, **16** 5
hlāfhwǣte *m* bread-wheat **16** 357
hlāfmæsse (**hlāmmesse**) *f* Lammas, 1st of August **2** 338, **10** 334
hlāford *m* lord, master **1** 33, **16** 396, **22** 39, **26** 2283, **28** 44
hlāforddōm *m* lordship, authority **16** 240
hlāfordlēas *adj* lordless **34** 251
hlāfordsearu *f* treason against a master **14** 86
hlāfordswica *wm* traitor **12** 69
hlāfordswice *m* treason, treachery **12** 69
hlēapan **7** leap **7** 86
hleonian (**eo**=**i**) *wv* lean; rest **29** 25
hlēor *n* cheek **21** 66
hlēordropa *wm* cheek-drop, *i.e.* tear **31** 1315
hlēosceorp *n* sheltering dress **20** (i) 5
hlēoðor *n* sound, melody, song **29** 12, **31** 1293
hlēoðrian *wv* shout, cry aloud, speak **7** 250, **34** 172 (*foot*)
hlēo(w) *m* shelter, protection; protector **20** (v) 5, **22** 41, **34** 74
hlēowfæst *adj* sheltered **15** 46
hlēowð *f* shelter **11** 151
hlīfian *wv* tower (aloft) **26** 1898, **28** 85
hlihhan **6** *wpv* laugh **33** 47; *pt* **hlōh** **27** 23, **34** 147
hlinc *m* rising ground, ridge **29** 25
hlīsful *adj* famous **11** 119
hlīð *n* cliff, slope, hill **23** 21, **26** 1892
hlosnian *wv* listen (for) *wg* **11** 29
hlōð *f* band, troop **1** 151, **14** 22
hlūd *adj* loud **3** 172
hlūde *adv* loudly **20** (viii) 4
hlūt(t)or *adj* clear clean, pure **3** 172, **7** 147, **32** 397
hlȳdan *wv* shout, vociferate **27** 23
hlynnan *wv* make a noise, shout **27** 23
hlyst *f* hearing **14** 146
hnesce *adj* soft **35** 286; *comp* **20** (vi) 80
hnīgan **1** bend, bow down **28** 59
hoclǣf (=-lēaf) *n* mallow **17** 71
hōcor *m* derision **12** 140
hōcorwyrde *adj* derisive, scornful **12** 136
hof *n* court, dwelling **26** 2313
hogian *wv* think (about), intend, plan **27** 273, **34** 128; v. **hycgan**
hohful *adj* mindful, careful **16** 502
hōl *n* calumny **12** 55
hold *m* **10** 57 (note)
hold *adj* gracious, kind; true, faithful **20** (i) 4, **22** 39, **31** 1327, **34** 24
holen *m* holly **21** 80
holian *wv* hollow out **11** 130
holm *m* ocean, sea **21** 51, **24** 82, **26** 48
holmclif *n* sea-cliff **26** 1635
holt *n* 'holt,' wood, forest **20** (iv) 3, **28** 29
holtwudu *m* wood **26** 2340
homer *m* hammer **26** 1285, **33** 6
homola *wm* one whose hair has been cut off; **tō homolan besciran** shave the head of **14** 134
hond *f* hand **7** 158, **24** 4, **28** 59; person inheriting **16** 149; head, lord **16** 170; **on h. gān** *wd* submit, yield **36** 286
hondbred *n* palm of the hand **11** 34
hondlocen *adj* (*pp*) linked by hand **26** 551
hondplega *wm* hand-play, battle **10** 244, **33** 25
hondseten *f* sign manual **16** 77
hongian *wv* hang **20** (iv) 11, **26** 1662
hopian *wv* hope **6** 51, **27** 117
hord *nm* hoard, treasure **21** 68, **26** 2276, **33** 10
hordærn *n* treasure-cave **26** 2279
hordcofa *wm* treasure-chamber, *i.e.* mind **24** 14
hordgestrēon *n* hoard-treasure **26** 1899

hordweard *m* guardian of a hoard **26** 2293
hordwela *wm* wealth of treasure **26** 2344
hordwynn *f* joy-giving hoard **26** 2270
horig *adj* filthy; *dsm* **horhgum** **4** 127
horn *m* horn **14** 26
hors *n* horse **1** 129; *pl* **2** 198; *dpl* **horsan** **2** 104
horshwæl *m* walrus **2** 88
horsian *wv* provide with horses **10** 370
horsðegn *m* equerry **1** 298
horswealh *m* equerry **14** 31
hosa *wm* hose, stocking, sock **15** 53, 82
hosp *m* reproach **21** 66
hrā, hrāw *n* corpse **26** 1588, **28** 53
hræd *adj* quick **13** 83; *comp* **hrædra** **20** (vi) 72; *sup* **radost** **1** 20, **hrædest** (*as adv*) especially **12** 45
hrædlīce *adv* quickly **4** 107, **7** 47
(h)rædnes *f* quickness, speed **4** 106; **under eallre hrædnesse** with all speed **9** 82
hrædwyrde *adj* hasty of speech **24** 66
hræfn (hremm) *m* raven **11** 62, **33** 61, **34** 106
hrægelhūs *n* clothes-room, wardrobe **15** 43
hrægelðēn, hrāelðēn *m* keeper of dresses, *vestiarius* **15** 71; master of the robes, *or* chamberlain **16** 283
hrægl *n* dress, clothes **2** 208, **20** (ii) 7, **21** 99, **27** 282; ephod **3** 112; cloth, stuff **15** 50
hrāw v. **hrā**
hrān *m* reindeer **2** 99
hraðe (hræðe, raðe) *adv* quickly, soon **2** 315, **3** 176, **9** 59, **10** 336, **26** 543, 1294, **34** 30; **ðæs for hraðe** very soon after that **10** 37
hrēac *m* rick, stack **16** 360
hrēam *m* noise, uproar **5** 32 (shouting), **26** 1302, **34** 106
hrēman *wv* exult, boast **33** 39
hrēmig *adj* exultant **26** 1882, **33** 59
hremm v. **hræfn**
hrēodan **2** adorn; *only in pp* **gehroden** **27** 37
hrēofla *wm* leper **13** 43
hrēoh *adj* rough, fierce, savage; sad; *wk* **hrēo** **24** 16; *dsm* **hrēon** **26** 1307; *pl* **hrēo** **26** 548; *g* **hrēora** **29** 45
hrēohmōd *adj* of fierce mood **26** 2296
hrēosan **2** fall, fall to pieces, perish **2** 260, 273, **24** 48
hrēow *f* distress, grief **26** 2328
hrēowan **2** repent, grieve; *impers* **32** 426
hrēowigferhð *adj* sad **27** 249
hrēowigmōd *adj* sad **27** 290
hrēowlīce *adv* grievously, miserably **12** 41
hrēran *wv* move, stir **24** 4
hrēðe v. **rēðe**
hreðer *n* breast, heart **24** 72 (note), **26** 1878
hrīeman *wv* shout **14** 26
hrif *f* womb **20** (vi) 45
hrīm *m* rime, hoar-frost **20** (vi) 55, **24** 48, **29** 16
hrīmceald *adj* cold as frost **24** 4
hrīnan **1** touch **7** 49
hring *m* ring **27** 37, **34** 161; **wōpes h.** gush of tears **31** 1313
hringedstefna *wm* ship with ringed stem **26** 32
hringloca *wm* coat of ring-mail **34** 145
hringnet(t) *n* shirt of mail made of rings **26** 1889
hrið *f* (snow-)storm **24** 102
hrīðer *n* neat cattle, ox, bull, cow **2** 102, **14** 80
hriðig *adj* storm-beaten? ruined? **24** 77
hrōf *m* roof **7** 182, **20** (v) 5 (note), **27** 67, **31** 1286
hron *m* whale **5** 109
hronfix (=-fisc) *m* whale(-fish) **26** 540
hronrād *f* whale-road, sea **26** 10
hrōr *adj* stirring, valiant **26** 1629
hrūse *wf* earth **24** 23, **26** 2276
hrycg *m* back **20** (iv) 11
hryre *m* fall, downfall, ruin **24** 7, **29** 16
hū *adv* how **22** 12, **26** 3
hund *m* dog **27** 110
hund *num* hundred **26** 2278
hundeahtatig *num* eighty **10** 320
hundendleftig *num* hundred and ten **16** 409, 411
hundni(o)gontig *num* ninety **10** 114, **16** 414
hundtēontig *num* hundred **14** 82, **16** 122
hundtwelftig *num* hundred and twenty **1** 132
hūne *wf* hoarhound; **sēo hāre hūne** 'hoarhound' **17** 67
hungor *m* hunger; famine **1** 224, **4** 7, **10** 246
hungrig *adj* hungry **4** 15
hunig *n* honey **2** 179; *g* **hunies** **14** 79
hunta *wm* hunter **2** 78
huntian *wv* hunt **18** 31
hunt(n)oð *m* hunting **2** 56, **5** 59
hūru *adv* at least, at all events, indeed, especially **2** 171, **16** 146, **25** 2
hūs *n* house **7** 152, **26** 1666
hūsbryne *m* house-burning **16** 590
hūsl *n* 'housel,' eucharist **7** 364, **21** 132

hūslgong *m* partaking of the eucharist **15** 21
hwā, hwæt *interr pron* who, what **5** 4, 45, **26** 52; *asm* **hwæne 4** 90
hwā, hwæt *indef pron* (any)one, someone, a certain one; something **3** 88, **10** 387, **19** 96, **27** 52, **34** 71; *asm* **hwæne 34** 2
hwæl *m* whale **2** 91, **5** 104; *g* **hwales 2** 106
hwælhunta *wm* whale hunter **2** 63
hwælhuntaŏ *m* whaling **2** 93
hwæne v. **hwā**
hwænne v. **hwonne**
hwǣr (hwār) *adv* where **4** 247, **6** 3, **24** 26; somewhere **3** 87
hwæt *adj* active, keen, bold **26** 1601
hwæt *adv* (neut of **hwā**) why **5** 153, **13** 58
hwæt *interj* what! lo! (often used at the beginning of a poem, or for emphasis when a new thought is introduced) **2** 260, **7** 35, **25** 46, **26** 1
hwǣte *m* wheat **4** 12, **9** 121
hwǣtewæstm *m* crop of wheat **19** 58
hwæthwāra *adv* somewhat **15** 69
hwæthwega, -h(w)ugu *pron and adv* something, somewhat, a little **6** 65, **17** 60, **18** 8
hwæðer *pron* which (of two) **2** 66; either **14** 85, 123
hwæðer *conj* whether **7** 363; **hwæðer (hweðer)...ðe** whether...or **14** 7, **16** 326
hwæð(e)re *adv* however **7** 18, **27** 38
hwaðerian *wv* foam, rage **4** 50
hwealf *f* vault **26** 576
hwearf *m* crowd **27** 249
hwelc, hwilc *interr adjp* which, what, what kind of, what...like **4** 280, 309, **5** 94, **7** 27, **9** 90
hwelc, hwilc *indef adjp* any, anyone **6** 67, **15** 29, **32** 414; *w gpl* **12** 93, **14** 43, **16** 150
hwēne *adv* a little **2** 120
hweorfan (hworfan) **3** turn, depart, go, walk **7** 146, **21** 67, **24** 72, **25** 30, **27** 112, **30** 703; return **7** 210; **eft hweorfan** return **7** 184
hweðer v. **hwæðer**
hwider *adv* whither **24** 72
hwig v. **hwȳ**
hwīl *f* while, time, space of time **26** 16, **28** 70; **dæges h.** daytime **26** 2320; *a* (*adv*) **hwīle** for a while **17** 37, **22** 36; **ðā hwīle** the while **10** 155; **ðā hwīle ðe** the while that, while **1** 166, **2** 188, **10** 56; **ðā hwīle ðe... ðā hwīle** while...during that time **2** 219; **ōðre hwīle** another time **10** 154
hwīlen *adj* temporary **9** 87
hwīlum (-on) *adv* sometimes, at times, once **2** 185, **5** 125, **11** 132, **24** 43, **26** 2299; **h....h.** now...now **34** 270
hwīt *adj* white **17** 2, **20** (ii) 8, **32** 339
hwītel *m* blanket **15** 74
hwon, *instr of* **hwā,** *only in adverbial phrases*: **for hwon** why **24** 59
hwōn *adv* a little **2** 67, **4** 329
hwonne, hwænne *conj-adv* when, until **21** 69, **34** 67
hwonon *adv* whence **4** 167, **7** 312
hwȳ, hwī *interr adv* (*instr of* **hwā**) why **4** 293, **16** 303; **be, for, hwȳ (hwī, hwig)** why **4** 256, **13** 181, **16** 300
hwylc v. **hwelc**
hwyrfan *wv* turn, change **16** 528, **32** 318
hycgan *wv* think (of), intend, plan **23** 10, **24** 14, **34** 4; *wg* **32** 397; v. **hogian**
hȳd *f* hide, skin **1** 115, **2** 90
hyge *m* mind; pride **24** 16, **26** 593, **32** 354
hygebend *mf* mind-bond **26** 1878(note)
hygelēast *f* folly **32** 331
hygesorg *f* sorrow of heart **26** 2328
hyht *m* hope, joy **27** 98
hyhtwynn *f* joy of hope **27** 121
hyldan *wv* incline, bend down; *refl* **28** 45
hyldu *f* favour, protection; allegiance **26** 2293, **32** 304, 321
hylfe *n* 'helve,' handle **18** 2
hȳnan *wv* fell, lay low; afflict, injure **26** 2319, **34** 180, 324
hȳnðu *f* humiliation; *g* **26** 593
hȳra v. **hēah**
hyrdan *wv* harden, encourage **25** 1
hyrde *m* shepherd, herdsman; keeper, guardian **3** 91, **16** 410, **26** 1666
hyrnednebba *wadj* horn-beaked **33** 62
hyrst *m* copse, wood **20** (vi) 61
hyrst *f* ornament, trappings **20** (ii) 8
hȳrsumian *wv wd* obey **3** 7
hȳrsumnes (hēar-) *f* obedience **7** 107, **16** 246
hyrwan *wv* deride, despise **12** 141
hyse *m* young man, warrior **34** 123, 152; *gs* **hysses 34** 141; *pl* **hyssas 34** 2
hȳð *f* harbour, haven **26** 32, **31** 1307
hȳðweard *m* guard of the haven **26** 1914

iācinctus *m* jacinth **3** 115, 121
ic *pron* I; *a* **mec 7** 202; *dual nom* **wit 8** 52, **13** 47; *ad* **unc 4** 80, **11** 67; *g* **uncer** (v. below); *pl* **26** 1, **27** 285; *g* (**ēnig, swylc,** etc.) **ūre** (any, such, etc.) of us **12** 62, **16** 33, **34** 234; so with **uncer** (*g dual*) **16** 52, 56, 58

īcan *wv* increase; *pt* **īhte** 12 9
īdel *n* idleness 6 50
īdel *adj* worthless, vain; empty; idle 3 124, 24 87
īdelgeorn *adj* indolent 6 49
īdelnes *f* idleness 7 159
īdes *f* woman, queen 26 1259
ieldran *wk pl* parents, ancestors 3 36, 16 31, 555
ierfe *n* inheritance, property; cattle 10 13, 16 404, 408, 21 80
ierfelēas *adj* without cattle 16 403
iernan 3 run, rush, flow 1 19, 2 5, 251, 9 14, 11 65
īggaŏ, **-oŏ** *m* island 1 165, 16 541
īglond (ēg-) *n* island 1 251, 29 9, 33 66
īhte v. **īcan**
ilca *adjp* 'ilk,' same 1 35, 2 190
ilce *adv*; **swā i.** in the same way, likewise 8 69
in *adv* in 4 135, 26 1644; **in on, in... on** into 1 161, 2 65, 4 102; **on...in** into 34 58
in *prep wd or a*: (1) *wd* in, on 2 173; **in ŏon** thereby 7 159; (2) *wa* into, onto, in 2 170, 7 160, 250, 387
inbindan 3 unbind 21 75
inbryrdnes *f* inspiration 7 97
inca *wm* cause of complaint *or* offence, grudge, rancour 7 370, 15 33
ince *m* inch 14 142
incund *adj* inward 3 107
indryhten *adj* noble 24 12
infrōd *adj* very old 26 1874
ingang *m* entrance 7 333
ingehygd *f* mind, understanding 7 148
ingeŏonc *m* thought, mind 3 102, 12 161, 20 (ix) 13
ininnan *adv* within 20 (i) 3
ininnan *prep wd* within 31 1341
in(n) *n* dwelling, room 15 5, 26 1300, 27 70 (tent)
innan *adv* within 12 38, 26 2331
innan *prep* within, in: *wd* 4 209, 12 34; *wa* 1 280
innan v. **oninnan** *prep*
innanbordes *adv* at home 3 8
innanweard (innewerd) *adj* internal, inside 19 74 (note), 31 1294
inne *adv* inside, within, indoors 184, 7 166, 26 1866, 32 436; **inne on** *wd* in 1 136
innhere *m* English army 10 263 (note)
innoŏ *m* inside, belly 3 163, 17 61
insigle *n* seal, signet 16 339
instæpe *adv* at once, forthwith 7 247
intinga *wm* matter; cause, sake 7 107, 277
intō *prep wd* into, to 1 189, 10 173, 318, 16 422
inweardlīce *adv* inwardly 8 119
inwidd, inwitt *adj* wicked, malign; *wk as noun* enemy, foe 27 28, 33 46
inwidhlemm *m* malicious wound, gash 28 47
inwyrcan *wv* lie in solemn rite on, confer honour on 21 68
iogoŏ v. **geogoŏ**
īow = **ēow**
ipnalis a kind of asp 2 347 (note)
īren *n* iron; blade 32 383, 34 253, 35 300
īrenbend *mf* iron band 32 371
īs *n* ice 26 1608
īsig *adj* icy, covered with ice 26 33
iū v. **gēo**
iucian *wv* yoke 5 25, 27
iūdǣd *f* former deed 30 703
Iudēisc *adj* Jewish 13 61
iuguŏ v. **geogoŏ**
īulēan *n* reward for past deed 25 39
iung v. **geong**

k v. **c**

lā *interj* lo! 7 214
lāc *nf* play; battle; sacrifice, offering; gift; booty, prey; message 11 157, 12 26, 26 48, 1584, 31 1317
lācnian *wv* heal, treat 17 47
lactuce *wf* lettuce 17 48
lād *f* journey, way; carrying 18 28, 26 569, 31 1306
lād *f* excuse 15 16
lǣce *m* leech, physician 17 33
lǣcedōm *m* 'leechdom,' remedy 17 33
lǣdan *wv* lead, bring, carry away 1 333, 9 35, 16 63 (take), 26 37, 27 42, 31 1279, 34 88; **āŏ l.** 'produce' an oath 16 455
Læden (Leden) *n* (*and adj*) Latin 3 17, 11 7, 13, 14
Lædengereord *n* Latin tongue 5 16
Lædengeŏēode *n* Latin language 3 67
lǣfan *wv* leave 1 27, 3 38, 26 2315
lǣn *f* loan; lease, land held on lease 3 87, 14 119, 16 205, 336, 18 29
lǣnan *wv* lend, lease 14 115, 16 397
lǣndagas *mpl* 'loan-days,' fleeting days 26 2341
lǣne *adj* fleeting, transitory 24 108, 26 1622
lǣnelend (=lǣnlond) *n* land let on lease 16 439
læng v. **leng** *f*
læng(c) = **leng** v. **longe**
lǣran *wv* teach, exhort, advise 3 66, 7 13, 66, 18 8, 23 20, 34 311; *w double a* 7 325

lærig *m*? rim? 34 284
lǣrincg*m*ǣden *n* lady pupil 4 289
lǣs *adv* less 7 65
lǣssa *comp adj* less 2 91, 26 43; *sup* lǣst least, smallest 2 230, 7 50
lǣstan *wv* do, perform, carry out; pay 10 208, 418, 28 51
læt *adj* late, slow 80 712; *comp* 10 168
lætan *ż* leave, let; let go, set free 2 60, 9 118, 10 240, 16 405 (let on lease), 17 46 (put)
lǣwede *adj* lay 10 415
lāf *f* leaving, remnant; heirloom, bequest (often a sword or coat of mail) 1 231, 25 50, 33 6 (note); tō lāfe remaining, left 2 192
lagian *wv* appoint, ordain 12 13
lagu *m* water, sea 26 1630
lagu *f* law 12 20
laguſæðm *m* watery embrace 20 (ix) 7
lagulād *f* water-way, sea 24 5
lagumearh *m* water-horse, i.e. ship 31 1306
laguſtrǣam *m* water-stream 34 66 (note)
laguswimmend *m* swimmer in the water (fish) 33 289
lahbryce *m* law-breaking 12 126
lahlice *adv* lawfully, according to law 12 63
lamb *n* lamb 16 363
lamprede *wf* lamprey 5 96
lār *f* lore, instruction, knowledge, learning 3 11, 4 259, 6 53, 32 429
lārbōc *f* book of instruction 16 525
lārcwide *m* instruction, precept 24 38
lārðow *m* teacher 1 119, 2 22, 16 525
lārðowdōm *m* teaching, instruction 7 244
lāst *m* track; on lāste after 24 97
late *adv* late 27 275
lāttēowdōm *m* guidance 7 232
lāð *n* harm, injury 32 392, 394
lāð *adj* hated, hostile; hateful, loathsome, grievous 10 292, 12 45, 26 511; *as noun* (loathed) foe 25 16, 26 550, 2305
lāðgenīðla *wm* (hateful) enemy 29 50
lāðgetǣona *wm* evil-doer, monster 26 559
laðian *wv* invite 7 203, 21 98
lāðian *wt* loathe, hate 12 145
lāðlīc *adj* loathly 26 1584
lāðspel(l) *n* evil tidings 31 1317
lēad *n* lead 20 (vi) 75
lēaf *f* leave, permission 4 186, 14 55
lēaf *n* leaf 29 39
leahtor (-er) *m* vice, sin 13 165, 15 79
leahtrian *wv* revile, blame 11 22; *3 s* lehtreð 12 141
lēan *n* reward, recompense 26 1584, 80 708
lēan *f or* blame, rebuke 7 12
lēanian *wt* reward 15 92
lēap *m* trunk of the body 27 111
lēas *adj* lacking, deprived of *wg* 24 86, 26 1664, 32 353; false, vain 8 51, 11 25
lēasung *f* 'leasing,' lying 7 271
lear *m* salmon 5 101, 14 81
leċgan *wv* lay 24 42, 33 22 (note); *pp* lēde 16 491
Leden, Leden- *v.* Læden. Læden-
lēg, lēger *v.* Lg. Lget
leger *n* lying, illness 2 209, 29 56
legie *wf* legion 2 327
lencten (lengten) *m* ('Lent') spring 10 202, 358
lendan *wv* go 1 201
leng *f* height, stature 6 41
leng *v.* longe
lenge *adj* akin 21 121
lēo *wf* lioness 8 86 (note)
lēod *m* prince, chief 26 24 (note), 1612
lēod *f* nation 26 596, 599
lēodbiscēop *m* bishop 10 80
lēode *mpl* people 1 49, 2 43, 28 87
lēodhata *wm* persecutor, tyrant 12 134, 27 72
lēof *adj* 'lief,' dear, beloved; agreeable, welcome 16 171, 24 38, 26 31, 32 339, 412, 34 7; *as title of address* Sir 5 37
leoſian *v.* libban
lēogan 2 lie, utter falsehood 21 71
lēoht *n* light 13 8, 20 (v) 17, 26 569, 32 401 (note)
lēoht *adj* light, bright 15 8, 20 (vi) 57
lēoht *adj* light (not heavy) 14 126, 20 (vi) 76, 31 1306; *neut pl* lēohte 2 133
lēohtlice *adv.* lightly 10 329
lēohtmōd *adj* light-hearted 21 86
lēoma *wm* ray of light, beam, gleam 1 124, 20 (vi) 57, 31 1284
leomu *v.* lim
lēon 1 *wv* grant; *3 s* līð 21 100 (note)
lēoran *wv* go, pass; *pp pl* forð gelēorde dead 16 254
leornere *m* learner, scholar 7 310
leornian *wv* learn, give one's mind to, devise 3 44, 8 34, 26 2336
leornung *f* learning 3 11, 7 162
lēoð *n* song, poem 7 258
lēoðcræft *m* poetic skill 7 269
lēoðcræftig *adj* skilled in song 22 40
lēoðsong *m* song, poem 7 263
lētania *wm* litany 5 143, 19 41
lettan *wv* 'let,' hinder, prevent 10 347; *wa pers and g rei* 26 569
lēw *f*? weakness 12 151

libban (lifian, leofian) *wv* live **3** 163, **6** 43, **7** 117, **16** 57, **26** 1257; *prp* **lifgende 23** 24; *opt pl* **lifgeon 16** 251
lic *n* body **1** 51, **25** 16, **28** 63, **30** 1281
licettan *wv* feign **8** 64
licfæt *n* body **31** 1343
licgan 5 *wpv* lie, extend; lie low, lie dead **1** 22, **2** 346, **14** 96, **24** 78, **26** 40, **34** 204; *pr* 3 *s* **liġð 1** 51, **34** 232; *pt* 2 *s* **lāge 13** 154; *pl* **lāgon 27** 30; *w refl d* **10** 154, **34** 300, 319; **1. intō** belong to **16** 531; *of a sea, river, or road* run, flow, pass, lead **1** 134, **2** 146, 170, 175, **16** 373
lichoma *wm* body **3** 148, **31** 1350
lichomlic *adj* bodily **7** 227
lician *wv wd* please **4** 217, 244
licsyrce *wf* body-sark, shirt of mail **26** 550
lid *n* ship **33** 27
lidmon(n) *m* seaman; pirate **26** 1623, **34** 99
lif *n* life **3** 90, **24** 60, **27** 288; *ds* **līue 16** 522
lifan *wv* allow, permit, grant **3** 28, **4** 222, **16** 280
lifdæg *m* life-day **26** 1622
Liffrēa *wm* Lord of life **26** 16
lifian v. **libban**
līg (ligg, lēg) *m* flame, fire **3** 137, 20 (vi) 57, **26** 2305, **29** 39
līgdraca *wm* flaming dragon **26** 2333
līget *nm*, **līgetu** *f* lightning **7** 252
lihtan *wv* alight **34** 23
lim *n* limb **2** 348, **14** 148; *pl* **leomu 7** 283
limwērig *adj* limb-weary, dead **28** 63
lin *n* linen **3** 126
lind *f* (linden) shield **26** 2341, **34** 99
linden *adj* made of linden wood **21** 95
lindwiggend (=-wīgend) *m* shield-warrior **27** 42
līne *wf* line, rope **35** 294
līnen *adj* of linen **3** 114
līnsǣd *n* linseed **17** 14
liðobend *mf* limb-bond **32** 382
liðosyrce *wf* limb-sark, shirt of mail **26** 1890
liss *f* favour, grace **21** 71
lissan *wv* soften, subdue **35** 294
list *mf* cunning, skill **20** (v) 4; *dp* (*adv*) cunningly, skilfully **27** 101
liþ v. **licgan** *and* **lēon**
liðan 1 go, travel **20** (ii) 5
liðe *adj* gentle, mild; pleasant **2** 285, **11** 82
līue v. **lif**
līxan *wv* shine, gleam **29** 33
lōcahū *adv* in whatever way **10** 344
lōcian *wv* look, see **1** 15, **2** 245, **26** 1654; belong **16** 569
lof *n* praise **1** 45, **7** 387
lofdǣd *f* praiseworthy deed **26** 24
lofsang *m* song of praise, lauds **5** 142
lōhsceaft *m* cross-beam **18** 2
lond *n* land **1** 45, **26** 521, **34** 275
londāgende (*prp*) owning land **14** 59
londār *f* landed property, estate **16** 425
londbōc *f* land-charter **16** 170
londfeoh *n* recognitory rent for land **16** 260
londfruma *wm* ruler of a land **26** 31
londfyrd *f* land forces, militia **10** 165
londgemǣre *n* boundary **2** 1, 277, **16** 368
londhere *m* army of Danes living in England **10** 45
londlēod *f* people of the land **10** 262
londlēode *mpl* people of the land **10** 63
londriht *n* land-right, right to own land **22** 40
londscaru *f* (tract of) land **3** 171
londscipe *m* region **32** 376
londwaru *f* people of the land; *pl* **26** 2321
londweard *m* guardian of a country **26** 1890
long *adj* long **1** 132; *comp* **lengra 2** 91
longaþ *m* longing, desire **22** 3, **26** 1879
longe *adv* long, a long time, far **1** 91 (note), **2** 58, **9** 79, **24** 38, **26** 16; *comp* **leng 2** 186, **16** 569, **26** 2307, **34** 171; *sup* **lengest 1** 4; **leng, lengest, wesan (bēon)** survive **16** 34, 52, 571
longsum *adj* long, protracted **15** 38
lopystre *wf* lobster **5** 103
losian *wv* be lost, perish; depart, escape **3** 124, **14** 98, **27** 288 (note), **32** 434
lūcan 2: *tr* lock; *pp* **locen** interlocked (of corslet rings) **26** 1890
intr interlock **34** 66
lufian *wv* love **3** 28, **4** 327, **7** 320, **19** 88
lufiendlic *adj* loving, lovely **7** 201
lufi(g)end *m* lover **4** 237
lufiice *adv* lovingly **3** 2; dearly, at a high price **5** 135
lufu *f*, *often wk* love **1** 113, **3** 123, 138, **4** 220, **8** 78, **21** 100; *d* **lufun 16** 577; deed of love, friendly act **9** 115
lungre *adv* quickly **26** 1630, **27** 280
lust *m* desire; pleasure, joy, delight; lust **3** 129, **26** 599; *dp as adv* **lustum** with joy, with pleasure, willingly, gladly **23** 20, **26** 1653
lustbǣre *adj* joyous **11** 156
lustlice *adv* gladly, joyfully **9** 66; *comp* **5** 77
lūtan 2 bow, fall **7** 250

lȳtian *wv* lie hid, lurk **5** 26
lyblāc *nm* use of drugs for magic, witchcraft **19** 3
lyft *f* air, sky **3** 121, 164, **20** (ii) 9, **29** 39
lyftflōgend *m* flier in the air (bird) **35** 289
lyftflōga *wm* flier in the air **26** 2315
lyftgeswenced *adj* (*pp*) urged by the wind **26** 1913
lyre *m* loss **5** 126, **29** 53
lȳsan *wv* redeem, ransom **28** 41, **34** 37
lystan *wv impers*, *wd pers*, *or a pers and g rei* please, cause pleasure *or* desire **8** 12, **9** 76, 129
lȳt *adv* little **20** (ix) 7; *wg* few **24** 31
lytegian *wv* use cunning, dissemble **34** 86
lȳtel *adj* little **1** 11; *neut pl* **lȳtle 2** 133
lȳthaga *wm* little hedge, enclosure, homestead **16** 379
lȳthwōn *adv* little **11** 80
lȳtle *adv* a little **4** 222
lȳtlian *wv* diminish **34** 313

mā *comp adv*, *often wg* more **1** 305, **2** 193, **26** 1613
sup **mǣst** most, best **10** 389; almost **2** 221, **12** 64
mādm v. **māð(ð)um**
mǣden *n* maiden **4** 168, **8** 75
mǣg *m* kinsman **1** 33, **2** 184, **24** 51, **34** 114
mǣg *f* woman **24** 109
mǣgcild *n* young kinsman **16** 70
mægen *n* might, power; virtue; host **3** 116, **7** 238, **20** (v) 14, **26** 518, **30** 729, **34** 313; *pl* **mægna 4** 263; **mægenu 13** 77
mægenbyrðen *f* heavy burden **26** 1625
mægenðise *wf* strength **20** (v) 10
mægenðrymm *m* might, majesty **13** 150
mǣgrǣden *f* kinship, affinity **2** 311, **9** 95
mǣgrǣs *m* attack on kinsmen **12** 127
mægð (-eð) *f* maiden **26** 1283, **27** 35, **31** 1316
mǣgð *f* family, clan, tribe, nation; province, country **2** 214, **7** 99, 112, 436, **26** 5
mægðhād *m* virginity **8** 109
mǣgwlite *m* appearance, beauty **7** 425
mǣl *n* mark; cross; decorated sword **19** 19, **26** 1616; time; meal-time, meal **21** 125, **26** 1611 (v. **sǣl**)
mæl *f* speech, discourse, converse; hostile converse, battle **25** 19, **34** 212
mǣlan *wv* speak, harangue **34** 26
mǣnan *wv* relate, speak of; complain of; mourn, lament **20** (ix) 17, **21** 66, **30** 712
mǣran *wv* celebrate **7** 257
mænig v. **monig**
mæni(g)o v. **menigu**
mǣre *n* boundary **16** 386
mære *adj* great, renowned, glorious **13** 19, **20** (vi) 45, **24** 100, **26** 36, **30** 731; *sup* **mǣrast 2** 257
mǣrnes *f* greatness, honour **9** 1
mǣrðu *f* glory, fame; deed of glory **12** 165, **26** 504
mæsse *wf* mass **5** 144; **messe 16** 591
mæssedæg *m* mass-day, festival **10** 205
mæssegierela *wm* ephod **3** 150
mæssehrægel *n* ephod **3** 111 (note)
mæsseprēost *m* mass-priest, priest competent to celebrate mass **3** 77
mæst *m* mast **26** 36
mǣst *adj* v. **māra**
mæst *adv* v. **mā**
mæstling *n* brass **5** 131
mæstlond *n* mast-land, land on which there is beech-mast (v. next word) **16** 189
mæstrēdden (= **-rǣden**) *f* right of feeding swine in mast-pastures **16** 206
mæte *adj* small **28** 69, **35** 287
mǣð *f* measure, due measure; what is fitting; respect, reverence **34** 195; **mǣðe witan on** have respect for, reverence **12** 79
mǣð *n* **22** 13 (note)
mǣw *m* 'mew,' sea-gull **23** 25
maga *adj* strong **18** 9
[**magan**] *swv* can, may **2** 260, **4** 300, **22** 7; *opt* **mæge 3** 24, **mage 9** 113; *pt* **meahte**, **mihte**, **mehte 1** 149, **19** 85, **24** 26, **mæhte 2** 265
māgas v. **mǣg**
magu *m* kinsman, son; man, warrior **24** 92, **26** 1867
maguðegn *m* retainer, warrior **24** 62
mān *n* wickedness **8** 26
māndǣd *f* wicked deed, crime **7** 343, **12** 13
mānfordǣdla *wm* wicked destroyer **26** 563
mānfremmende (*prp*) evil-doing; *as noun* **29** 6
mānfull *adj* wicked **16** 487
mangere *m* 'monger,' trader, merchant **4** 30, **5** 118
manung *f* exaction **16** 167
mapolder *m* maple tree **16** 386
māra *adj comp* (*of* **micel**) more, greater **2** 186, **5** 29, **10** 19, **26** 518, **27** 92, **33** 65; *wg* **13** 173, **15** 46
sup **mǣst** most, greatest, largest **1** 153, **2** 94, **34** 175
marmstān *m* marble **16** 521
maðelian *wv* harangue, speak **25** 43

māðmǣht *f* precious possession **26** 1613
māð(ð)um, māðm (mādm) *m* thing of value, treasure, jewel **3** 32, **25** 24
māððumgifu *f* giving of treasure **26** 1301
māððumgyfa *wm* giver of treasure **24** 92
max *n* net; *pl* **5** 48
meaht v. **miht**
meahtelīce *adv* mightily; *comp* **20** (vi) 62
mealt *n* malt **16** 4
mearc *f* mark, boundary, limit **25** 19 (note)
mearcian *wv* mark, brand; design, determine; create **10** 287, **26** 1264, **32** 363, 395
mearh (mēar) *m* horse, steed **24** 92, **26** 1898, **34** 188, 239
mearð *m* marten **2** 108
meatt *f* mat **15** 73
mēce *m* sword **25** 24, **27** 78
mēd *f* meed, reward **7** 222; *adv* **tō mēdes** in reward **11** 157
medeme *adj* moderate **15** 48; *sup* middle, middlemost **16** 104; worthy, perfect **7** 149
medmicel *adj* moderate, short **7** 52
medu, medu- v. **meodu, meodu-**
mehte v. **magan**
melda *wm* informer **14** 54
meltan **3** *tr and intr* melt, consume by fire **21** 72, **26** 2326
melu *n* meal, flour **19** 73
mengan *wv* mingle, mix; disturb **13** 63, **24** 48, **26** 1593; *imp* **mængc** **17** 71
menian (e=y) *wv* direct one's steps **18** 10
menigu (mænio) *f* multitude, great number **3** 33, **4** 102, **25** 29
mennisc *adj* human **13** 9
menniscnes *f* incarnation **7** 335
mēo *wm*? shoe-sole, sandal? **15** 53
meododrēam *m* mead-joy, festivity **23** 44
meodorǣden *f* handing round the meadcup **21** 88
meodowong *m* mead-plain (where the mead-hall stood) **26** 1643
me(o)du *m* mead **2** 181, **26** 604, **34** 212
meodubenc *f* mead-bench **26** 1902
meoduburg *f* mead-city, festive city **23** 16
me(o)dugāl *adj* excited with mead, drunk **27** 26
meoduheall *f* mead-hall **24** 27
meodusetl *n* mead-settle **20** (ix) 9, **26** 5
meolc *f* milk **2** 180, **19** 6
meord *f* reward **30** 729
Meotod v. **metod**
mēowle *f* maiden **27** 56
mere *m* mere, sea, lake **2** 130, **26** 1603
meredēor *n* sea-monster **26** 558
merefara *wm* seafarer **26** 502
merefaroð *m* sea-surge **20** (ix) 2
merefix (= -fisc) *m* sea-fish **26** 549
merefīod *m* sea-flood, deluge **29** 42
merehrægl *n* (sea-garment) sail **26** 1905
merelād *f* sea-way **23** 27
merestrǣt *f* way over the sea **26** 514
merestrengu *f* strength in swimming **26** 532
mereswīn *n* (sea-swine) porpoise **5** 101
mergen v. **morgen**
merian *wv* purify, test **17** 2
merigenlīc *adj* morning **11** 40
mersc *m* marsh, fen **10** 395
mēsan *wv* eat **20** (vi) 62
messe v. **mæsse**
metan **5** measure, pass over **26** 514
mētan *wv* meet, find **1** 28, **2** 288; *pp, dsm* **gemētton** **14** 24
mete *m* meat, food **1** 116, **8** 93, **21** 125; *pl* **mettas** **17** 56
metelīest *f* lack of food **1** 122
metod (meotod, -ud) *m* (originally) fate **25** 19; God the Creator **7** 295, **24** 2, **30** 721, **34** 175
metsian *wv* victual, provision **10** 296
metsung *f* provisions, supplies **10** 128
mettrumnes *f* infirmity, sickness **8** 105, **16** 593
mēðe *adj* weary; sad **28** 65, 69, **31** 1311
meðel (= mæðel) *n* council **26** 1876
meðelstede *m* place of assembly **34** 199
mēðian *wv* grow weary **17** 24
micel (cc) *adj* much, great **2** 2, 179, **8** 108, **9** 46, **20** (vi) 42, **26** 502, **28** 65; *wg* **10** 106, **16** 133; *asm* **miclne** **1** 223; *d (adv)* **mic(c)lum** greatly, severely **2** 213, **11** 41
micelnes(s) *f* greatness, size **2** 246
micle (cc) *adv* much **2** 186, **34** 50
mid *adv* with them, with it, also, together **1** 146, **2** 101, **9** 38, **16** 136, **26** 1642; **mid tō wyrcenne** to work in **15** 51
mid *prep, usu wd* with, among; by **2** 101, 104, **13** 10, **24** 4; **mið** **16** 403 (note); *wa* **5** 35, **26** 1672; **mid ealle** utterly **2** 291
mid(d) *adj* middle, mid **10** 255
middæg *m* midday, sext **5** 145
middan v. **onmiddan**

middangeard, -eard *m* globe, world, earth **13** 165, **24** 62, **29** 4; *g* in the world **26** 504
middanwinter *m* midwinter **10** 267
middeniht, -neaht *f* midnight **7** 363, **10** 82
middeweard *adj* in the middle, middle (of) **2** 120, 235
midðǣmðæt *conj* in that, because **1** 290
midðȳ *adv* therewith, by that means **32** 384; when **7** 410; **midðȳ ðā, midðȳ...ðā,** when **7** 140, 208
midðȳðe, midðāmðe *adv* when, while **4** 13, 90, 292, **7** 72
miht (meaht) *f* might, strength **7** 36, **29** 6; *pl* **19** 97
mihte v. magan
mihtig *adj* mighty **26** 558, **27** 92, **32** 342
mihtiglīc *adj* mighty **11** 116
mīl *f* mile **1** 133, **2** 194
milde *adj* mild, merciful **16** 203, **34** 175
milde *adv* mercifully **7** 427
mildelīce *adv* kindly, graciously **16** 197
mildheortnes *f* mercy, pity **4** 72, **7** 248
milts *f* mercy **24** 2, **27** 85
miltsian *wv* have compassion on **11** 44
mīn *poss adj* my **4** 339, **24** 9; *dsn* **mȳnan** **5** 108; *dsf* **mīre** **16** 281
minte *wf* mint **17** 54
mīre v. mīn
misbēodan **2** *wd* treat ill **12** 30
misdǣd *f* misdeed **12** 140
misgrētan *wv* insult **16** 596
mislīcian *wv wd* mislike, displease **4** 289
mislimpan **3** *impers wd* go wrong, miscarry **12** 119
missenlīc, mis(t)līc *adj* diverse, various, divers **3** 71, 115, **5** 70, **8** 5, **24** 75 (or *adv*)
missenlīce *adv* variously, in different ways **3** 168
missenlīcnes *f* variety, various colours **6** 35
mist *m* mist **32** 391
misðyncan *wv impers wd* **4** 151 (note)
mitta *wm* measure **4** 12
mīðan **1** hide, conceal **31** 1319
mōd *n* 'mood,' heart, mind; courage; arrogance, pride **6** 68, **24** 15, **26** 50, **32** 336, 403; *d* **moode** **7** 254
mōdcearig *adj* sad at heart **24** 2
mōdcearu *f* grief **31** 1316
mōdelīce *adv* boldly; proudly **34** 200
mōdgeðonc *mn* thought **7** 295, **21** 124
mōdig *adj* spirited, bold, brave, fervent, magnanimous; proud **24** 62, **26** 502, **29** 10; **mōdi** **34** 147
mōdignes *f* pride **13** 181
mōdlufu *wf* (heart's) love **23** 9, **30** 699
mōdor *f* mother **20** (i) 1, **26** 1258
mōdsefa *wm* mind, heart **24** 10, **31** 1311
molde *wf* earth **11** 125, **28** 82
moldern (= -ærn) *n* sepulchre **28** 65
mon *indef pron* one, someone **1** 105, **10** 101
mōnað *m* month **1** 47, **2** 138, **10** 371
monbōt *f* money value of a man's life, 'wergild' **14** 77
moncus *m* a coin worth thirty pence **3** 82 (note on l. 81), **16** 120, 122; *dp* **mancosun** **16** 432
moncwild *f* pestilence **7** 138
moncynn *n* mankind **26** 1276, **28** 33
mondrēam *m* human joy **26** 1264
mondryhten *m* lord **24** 41, **26** 2281
monian *wv* admonish, exhort **7** 193, **27** 26, **30** 717, **34** 231; claim *wg* **21** 60
monig (mænig) *adj* many **2** 177, **22** 13, 24, 33, **26** 5, **34** 188; **moni** **34** 239; *pl* **manega** **34** 200; *d* **mongum** **29** 4
monigfeald *adj* manifold **3** 72, **12** 86
mon(n) *m* man **3** 83, **22** 6, 40; *d* **men** **2** 357
monna *wm* man **27** 98; *a* **mannon** **26** 577
monslyht *m* homicide, murder **10** 122, **14** 114
monsylen *f* selling people as slaves **12** 125
monðēof *m* man-stealer **14** 105
mōr *m* moor, mountain **2** 116
more, -u *f* root **17** 6
morgen (mergen) *m* morning, morrow **10** 239, **17** 68, **26** 565
morgengīfu *f* morning-gift **4** 284 (note), **16** 290
morgenlēoht *n* morning light **26** 604
morgentīd *f* morning-tide **26** 518
morðdǣd *f* murder **12** 123
morðor (-er) *n* murder, deed of violence; torment **26** 1264, **27** 90, **32** 342
mōs *n* food **35** 287
[**mōtan**] *swv* may, be permitted **4** 309, **11** 138, **25** 62; must **10** 292, **12** 12, **34** 30
mōtian *wv* debate, plead **16** 321
moððe *wf* moth **20** (vii) 1
mucgwyrt *f* mugwort **17** 23
mund *f* hand; protection **12** 28, **26** 514
mundbora *wm* protector **10** 59
mundbyrd *f* protection **10** 64

mundcræft *m* power of protecting *or* defending **19** 97
munt *m* mountain **8** 19, **29** 21
munuc *m* monk **5** 13
munuchād *m* monastic orders **7** 322
munuclīf *n* monastery **11** 99
murcnung *f* sorrow **4** 186
murnan **3** care, be anxious; mourn **25** 24, **26** 50, **34** 96
musle *wf* mussel **5** 102
mūð *m* mouth **21** 125
mūða *wm* mouth of a river **1** 130
mūðlēas *adj* mouthless **20** (ix) 9
mylenscearp *adj* sharpened on a grindstone **33** 24
myne *m* minnow **5** 95
mynecen *f* 'minchen,' nun **16** 506
myn(e)gian *wv* remind, admonish **4** 81, **15** 16
mynegung *f* remembrance; exhortation, admonition **9** 10, **11** 73, **16** 512
mynster *n* monastery, convent **3** 84, **14** 7, **16** 505
mynsterlīc *adj* monastic **16** 537
mynstermonn *m* monk **15** 42
mynsterstede *m* monastic buildings **9** 132
myntan *wv* think, suppose **27** 253
mȳre *wf* mare **2** 180, **7** 84
myrge *adv* merrily, pleasantly **18** 14
myrhð *f* mirth, joy **12** 166
mȳse (**ȳ** = **ē**) *wf* table **9** 89, **15** 17
mytting (=mēting) *f* (day of) meeting **16** 580

nā (**nō**) *adv* never, not, no **1** 236, 336, **24** 66, **26** 567, **27** 117
nabban etc v. **habban**
naca *wm* bark, craft **26** 1896
nacod *adj* naked **4** 56, **26** 539
nǣdl *f* needle **15** 82
nǣdre *wf* adder **2** 347
nǣfre *adv* never **10** 137, **24** 69, **27** 91
næfð etc v. **habban**
nægl *m* nail **13** 66, **28** 46
nægledcnearr *m* vessel with nailed sides **33** 53 (see **21** 94)
næglian *wv* nail *or* rivet **21** 94
nǣnig *adjp* none, no; no one **1** 32, **26** 598
nænne v. **nān**
næs, nǣre etc v. **wesan**
næs *adv* not (emphatic) **4** 67, **5** 6, 168, **19** 87
næs(s) *m* ness, headland **26** 1600, **27** 113
nāh, nāhte v. **āgan**
nāht v. **nāwiht**
nāhwæðerne (**nō-**), **nā(w)ðerne** (**nō-**) *conj* neither; **n....ne** neither...nor **1** 307, **3** 27, **13** 53, **16** 318
nalæsðætānðæt *adv* not only **9** 57
nal(l)es, nalæs v. **nealles**
namcūð *adj* well known **19** 9
nān (=**ne ān**) *adjp* none, no one, not one, not any **15** 9, **24** 9, **27** 68, **29** 51, **33** 25; *asm* **nænne** **4** 79
nān(w)uht *n* naught, nothing **2** 261, **3** 34, **14** 36, **19** 84
nāt etc v. **witan**
nāðætān(ðæt) *adv* not only **4** 15; **nalles nāðætān** not only **3** 97
nāðēlǣs *adv* nevertheless **10** 411
nāðer (=**nāhwæðer**) *conj* neither **18** 5
nāwiht (nōwiht, nā(u)ht, nōht) *n* (*and adv*) naught, nothing at all; not (at all) **3** 18, 147, **7** 61, **9** 41, **10** 260
nā(w)ðerne v. **nāhwæðerne**
ne *neg particle* not, nor, and not **1** 37, **25** 24
nēad- v. **nīed-**
nēah (nēh) *adj* nigh, near **20** (ix) 1, **34** 103; *sup* **nīehst (nȳx(s)t, nēhst, nēxt)** **1** 148, **2** 197, **7** 241, **27** 73; **æt nīehstan** at last, at length **7** 429, **10** 124, **13** 66; **ðā æt nīehstan** thereupon, then **4** 270, 345
nēah *adv* nigh, near, nearly **1** 304, **2** 87, **10** 174, **24** 26, **26** 564; *comp* **nēar** **16** 299, **27** 53
nēahfædras *mpl* recent fathers **9** 20
nēahgebūr *m* neighbour **14** 35
neaht v. **niht**
nēalǣcan *wv* draw nigh, approach **7** 278; *pt* **nēalǣhte** **27** 34; **nēalēcte** (-lēhte) (Angl.) **7** 89, 178
nealles (nal(l)es, nalæs) *adv* not at all, not **2** 270, **7** 159, **24** 32, **25** 12, **32** 346
nēan *adv* (from) nigh, at close quarters **26** 528
nēar v. **nēah** *adv*
nearanes (**a**=**u**) *f* straits, distress **8** 43
nearofāh *adj as noun* foe causing distress **26** 2317
nearu *f* a narrow place, (sore) straits, difficulty **20** (ii) 1, **25** 40
nēat *n* animal, ox, cattle **3** 100, **7** 281
nēawest *fm* neighbourhood **1** 267
neb(b) *n* beak, nose, face **14** 154, **16** 330, **20** (ii) 1
nēd v. **nīed**
nēh v. **nēah**
nellan v. **willan**
nemnan (**-ian**) *wv* name, call upon **9** 16, **20** (vi) 73, **27** 81; *pt* **nemde** **1** 299; **nemnde** **7** 285
nemne *conj* except **7** 156
nemðe v. **nymðe**
nēod, nēod- v. **nīed, nīed-**
nēodful *adj* zealous **30** 720
nēodian *wv impers* be necessary, required **15** 45; *wg* **15** 47

nēodlīce *adv* zealously, diligently **7** 31
nēol v. **neowel**
neom v. **wesan**
neorxnawanglīc *adj* of paradise **9** 13
nēosan, -ian *wv wa or g* visit, go to **7** 201, **27** 63
nēotan 2 *wg* use, enjoy **31** 1347, **32** 401
neoðan (-one) *adv* (from) beneath **20** (ii) 1, **32** 375
neoðan v. **underneoðan**
neoðeweard (nioðo-) *adj* the lower part, the bottom, of **17** 29, **19** 21
nēowe v. **nīwe**
neowel, niwol (nēol) *adj* prone, prostrate; deep, profound **8** 47, **20** (iv) 1, **27** 113
Nergend *m* Saviour **27** 45
nerian *wv* save **1** 230, **26** 572
nerwan *wv* curtail **12** 44
nest *n* nest **11** 150
nēten v. **nȳten**
nett *n* net; *dpl* **nettan** **5** 50
nēðan *wv* venture, risk **27** 277; *wd* **26** 510
nic=ne ic not I **5** 105
nicor *m* nicker (sea-monster) **26** 575
nīed (nēod, nēd) *f* need, necessity, compulsion; difficulty, straits, trouble; violence **2** 274, **4** 16, **15** 83, **22** 5, **27** 277, **33** 33; *g* (*adv*) needs **10** 292
nīedan *wv* compel, urge, constrain **9** 109, **14** 85
nīedbād *f* forced tribute **26** 598
nīedbehēfe *adj* needful, necessary **15** 81
nīedbeðearf *adj* necessary **3** 59
nīedgyld *n* tax, import **12** 98
nīedðearf (nēod-) *f* need, necessity **7** 423, **12** 19, **16** 346
nīedðearflīc *adj* necessary **7** 163
nīehst v. **nēah**
nigon *num* nine **1** 311, **7** 422, **26** 575
nigontēoða *num* nineteenth **1** 52, **7** 418
nīhsta (*sup of* **nēah**) *wm* neighbour **3** 139, 142
niht (neaht) *f* night **1** 153, **7** 282, **26** 517; eve **10** 98 (note); **nihtes** by night **26** 2273, **27** 45; **on niht** by, at, night **10** 99, **17** 40
nihthelm *m* veil of night **24** 96
nihtlong *adj* night-long **26** 528
nihtnihstig *adj* having fasted for a night; *adv* **on n.** **17** 65
nihtsang *m* compline **5** 148
nihtscūa *wm* shades of night **24** 104
nihtwaru *f* night-wear **15** 62
niman 4 take, get; seize, carry off **1** 71, **21** 120, **26** 598, **31** 1346; *abs* pluck, gather **17** 25
nīobedd *n* corpse-bed, bed of death **32** 343
nīpan 1 grow dark, darken **24** 104, **26** 547
nis v. **wesan**
nīð *m* envy, hate, malice; violence, war, strife **26** 2317, **27** 34, 53
nīðdraca *wm* malicious dragon **26** 2273
niðer *adv* down **32** 343
niðera, neoðera *adj* (*comp*) lower, nether **16** 92, 95
niðerian *wv* lower, bring low, cast down, condemn **13** 151, 197, **27** 113
niðerlīc *adj* low **13** 152
niðerweard *adj* (directed) downward **20** (iv) 1
nīðheard *adj* bold, undaunted **27** 277
niðð(ð)as *mpl* men **20** (viii) 6, **27** 287
nīwan *adv* recently **7** 3
nīwe (nēowe) *adj* new **1** 312, **7** 115, **21** 99
nīwian *wv* renew **17** 12, **24** 50, **26** 2287 (note)
niwol v. **neowel**
nō, nō- v. **nā, nā-**
nōht v. **nāwiht**
nōhtðonlǣs *adv* nevertheless **27** 33
nolde v. **willan**
noma *wm* name **3** 82, **24** 37, **27** 81
nōn *f* ('noon') nones; ninth hour, 3 p.m. **5** 146, **26** 1600
norð *adv* north **2** 62; *comp* **norðor** **2** 119; *sup* **norðmest** furthest north **2** 53
norðan *adv* from the north **2** 67, **24** 104, **26** 547
norðera *comp adj* (more) northern **16** 393
norðerne *adj* northern **33** 18
norðryhte *adv* due north **2** 5
norðsǣ *f* Bristol Channel **1** 176 (note)
norðweard *adj* the north of **2** 54
norðweardes *adv* northwards **1** 161
nōse *wf* naze, cape **26** 1892
notian *wv* use; use up, consume **1** 167; *wg* **15** 58
notu *f* use; employment, office **3** 65, **15** 41
nōwðer (=nāhwæðer) *pron* neither **16** 206
nū *adv* now **4** 200, **27** 86
nū *conj* now (that) **4** 186, **34** 93
nūgēn (ē=īe) *adv* still **7** 123
nūgīet *adv* yet, still **2** 272, **25** 6
nūðā *adv* now, then **16** 63
nymðe (nemðe) *conj* unless **24** 113, **26** 1658
nytan, nyste, nysse v. **witan**
nȳten *n* animal, cattle **6** 20, **7** 327

nyten(n)es *f* ignorance, sloth **5** 117
nytt *f* use, profit; duty, charge **9** 70, **19** 81
nytt *adj* useful, profitable **10** 311; *sup* **21** 119
nyt(t)nes *f* use, utility, benefit **7** 30, 67
nytwyrðe *adj* useful **1** 308, **18** 37
nȳx(s)t v. **nēah**

of *adv* out from (it), off **1** 124, 315
of *prep wd* from, of **1** 112, 277, **6** 25, **10** 350 (on), **14** 93 (out of), 113, (off), **16** 148 (away from), **26** 37; of, one of **2** 107, **5** 39, **7** 243
ofāsciran 4 shave off **14** 136
ofāslēan 6 *cv* smite off *or* out, gouge out **14** 149, 154, 156
ofdūne *adv* down **8** 47
ofer *adv* over **1** 129, **2** 145
ofer *prep wa* over, throughout; beyond, after **2** 253, **3** 105, **10** 254, **24** 24, **26** 10, **27** 28, **32** 377; **ofer (e)all** everywhere, in all departments **7** 152, **34** 256 (note); against, contrary to, in violation of **1** 144, **16** 209, **26** 2330, **28** 35
ōfer *m* shore **2** 7, **34** 28
oferbīdan 1 outlive, outlast **35** 299
oferbrǣdan *wv* overspread **4** 333
ofercuman 4 overcome, subdue **22** 26, **26** 1273, **33** 72
ofercrencan *wv* make drunk **27** 31 (note)
oferdrīfan 1 overcome **13** 153
oferfæreld *n* crossing **2** 224
oferfaran 6 cross **2** 227
oferfēran *wv* cross, pass over **2** 124
oferflītan 1 overcome **26** 517
oferflōwend *adj* superfluous **15** 62
oferfroren *pp* frozen over **2** 218
ofergān *av* overrun **10** 401 *impers wg* be over, pass over **22** 7
oferhebban 6 *wpv* omit, neglect **16** 594
oferhlæstan *wv* overload **2** 331
oferhoga *wm* despiser, contemner **12** 135
oferhrops *f* voracity **5** 168
oferhygd *fn* pride, arrogance **9** 56, **32** 328
ofermēttu *f* pride, arrogance **32** 351
ofermōd *n* arrogance, over-confidence **34** 89
ofermōd *adj* proud, arrogant **32** 338
oferrǣdan *wv* read through **4** 297
oferreccan *wv* convict; *pt* **oferricte** **16** 214
oferstīgan 1 surpass **35** 299
oferswīðan 1 overpower, master **3** 131, **13** 123
oferðēon 1 *cv* excel, surpass **9** 24
oferwadan 6 wade across **2** 231
oferwīgan 1 overcome **35** 298
oferwinnan 3 overcome **23** 43
ofest- v. **ofost-**
offaran 6 overtake **1** 218
offellan *wv* strike down, kill **14** 111
offerian *wv* carry off **26** 1583
offrian *wv* offer **16** 553
offrung *f* sacrifice, offering **3** 94
ofgiefan 5 give up, leave **20** (i) 1, **24** 61, **26** 1600, 1904
ofhrēowan 2 feel pity; *impers wd* **11** 11 (note)
ofl̄etan 7 leave **26** 1622
ofost *f* haste **26** 1292; **on ofste** hurrying on **12** 2; *dp* (*adv*) **ofstum** hastily **27** 35
ofostlīce (**of(e)st-**) *adv* hastily, speedily **31** 1301, **34** 143
ofscamian *wv* put to shame **11** 81
ofscēotan 2 shoot down **34** 77
ofslēan 6 *cv* slay **1** 3, **26** 574
ofstician *wv* stab to death **2** 353, **5** 66
ofstingan 3 stab to death **1** 5
oft *adv* often **1** 42, **22** 4, **24** 1, **26** 4; *comp* **26** 1579; *sup* **26** 1663
oftēon 2 *cv* tug *or* draw away, deprive; *wd pers and g rei* **26** 5
oftrǣdlīce *adv* frequently **4** 277
oftsīð *m*; **on oftsīðas** often, repeatedly **10** 81
ofðryscan *wv* repress **3** 129
ofðyncan *wv impers wd* displease, grieve **4** 298
ōht v. **āht**
ōlǣcan *wv wd* flatter, propitiate **6** 74
ōlǣcung (**ōliccung**) *f* flattery, charm, allurement **3** 108, **6** 77
oll *n* contumely, contempt **12** 142
ōm *m* rust **35** 300
on (**an**) *adv* on **1** 137 (note), **2** 245, **4** 98, **26** 1650, 1903 (note); on it **7** 82, 122; against them **1** 85 (note), **10** 26
on (**an**) *prep wd* (*rest*), *wa* (*motion*) in, into, on, onto, at, against, *and a variety of meanings usually to be inferred without difficulty from the context* **1** 11, **2** 132, **4** 88, **16** 482 (from), **22** 5, **30** 712; see notes on **1** 11, 122, **2** 232, 244, **7** 5; of the value of, worth **3** 81, **16** 122
onǣlan *wv* set on fire, inflame **4** 252
onbærnan *wv* kindle, inspire **7** 265
onbelǣdan *wv* inflict **5** 10
onbēodan 2 proclaim, declare **2** 321
onberan 4 bear off, rifle **26** 2284
onbīdan 1 wait **26** 2302
onbidian *wv wg* wait for, expect **10** 273
onbindan 3 unbind **26** 501 (open)
onblāwan 7 puff up **9** 56
onbryrdan *wv* inspire **27** 95

onbūtan *adv* thereabout, round the coast **10** 26, 156 (note)
onbūtan, abūtan *prep wa or d* about, (a)round **10** 139, **16** 383
oncerbend *mf* anchor-chain **26** 1918
oncnāwan 7 know, perceive **2** 261, **9** 49, **34** 9
oncunnan *swv* reproach, blame, accuse **16** 67, 418
oncweðan 5 answer **34** 245
ond *conj* and **1** 1
ondettan *wv* confess, acknowledge **7** 28, 63
ondgit *n* intellect, understanding; meaning **3** 74, 119, **8** 3
ondgitfullice *adv* intelligibly; *sup* **3** 79, **8** 4
ondhweorfan 3 turn *or* blow against **26** 548
ondlong *adj* whole, continuous; **andlangne dæg** all the day long **33** 21; **on andlang** at full length **19** 40
ondlong *prep*, *usu wg* along **10** 157; *wa* **16** 391
ondrǣdan 7 (*often w refl d*) dread, fear **3** 106, **4** 355 (*wg*), **25** 19, **26** 1674
ondsaca *wm* adversary **32** 320
ondswarian (-swerian, -sworian) *wv* answer **4** 130, **7** 76, 378
ondswaru *f* answer **4** 342, **34** 44
ondweard *adj* present; opposed **3** 106, **4** 213, **7** 310, **11** 46, **26** 1287
ondweardnes *f* presence **3** 141, **11** 78; **on ondweardnesse** at the present time **7** 397
ondweorc (-worc) *n* matter, thing, material **6** 25, **14** 122
ondwlita *wm* face, countenance **4** 154, **7** 250
ondwyrdan *wv* answer **3** 46, **4** 319
ondwyrde *n* answer **3** 46
oneardian *wv* dwell **18** 14
onemn (=**onefen**) *prep wd* alongside of **34** 184
ōnettan *wv* hasten **25** 42
onfeng *m* taking **14** 55
onfindan 3 find out, notice; experience, suffer **1** 12, 20 (v) 9, **22** 4, **26** 595, 1890
onfōn 7 *cv*: *wa or d* receive, accept, take **3** 93, **4** 249, 265, **7** 18, 118, **9** 38, **21** 70, **26** 52; *wg* stand sponsor for **1** 195, **10** 135, **16** 277
onfongennes *f* partaking **7** 230
onforan *prep wa* before, in front of **1** 232, **14** 156
ongeador *adv* together **26** 1595
ongēan *adv* again, back, in reply **4** 160, **10** 349, **13** 30, **34** 49; **agēan 4** 32; opposite **2** 145; against them, in wait **10** 20, 357
ongēan (ongēn) *prep wa or d* against, opposite, towards, to meet **1** 161, 304, **2** 276, **4** 141, **34** 100; **ongǣn 9** 53
ongelīhtan v. **onlīhtan**
ongemong *prep wd* among **3** 71; **ongemang ðysum** in the meanwhile **10** 200; *adv* here and there **3** 126
ongerēafian *wv* take by force, steal **16** 187
ongi(e)tan 5 get hold of, seize; *pt* **angeat 26** 1291; get hold of with the mind, perceive, feel, understand **1** 13, **3** 35, **4** 199, **22** 10, **24** 73, **26** 14; *pt* **onget 1** 273
onginnan 3 begin **1** 272, **25** 26; *pt* **angan 2** 241
ongitenes *f* knowledge, understanding **7** 91
ongyrwan *wv* unclothe, strip **7** 155; *refl* **28** 39
onhǣtan *wv* heat, inflame **27** 87
onhagian *wv impers wa or d pers* be in one's power, means *or* will **18** 37
onhlīdan 1 open, reveal **29** 12, 49
onhrēran *wv* rouse, stir up **26** 549
onhyldan *wv* bend, incline **7** 381
onhyrian *wv wd* emulate, imitate **7** 10
oninnan *prep*: *wd* within; *wa* into; **16** 501, **32** 353; *tmesis* **on...innan 32** 342
onlǣnan *wv wg and d* lend **14** 115
onlǣtan 7 loosen **26** 1609
onlegen *f* poultice **17** 51
onlēon 1 *cv* lend, grant; *pt* **onlāh 14** 117 (*wg*); **onlāg 32** 358
onlīc *adj* like, similar **3** 121, **8** 52
onlīcnes *f* likeness **32** 396
onlīhtan *wv* illumine, enlighten **13** 21, **18** 23
onlūtan 2 bend, bow (down), incline **3** 41, **19** 25
onlȳsan *wv* release **7** 231
onmiddan *prep wd* in the midst of **11** 130; *tmesis* **on...middan 11** 122, **27** 68
onmunan *swv refl* pay attention to, care for **1** 37
ono *interj* lo, behold; **ono hwæt** lo, behold **7** 68
onsǣge *adj* attacking, impending **12** 52
onscēotan 2 shoot forth; cut **13** 104, **19** 69
onscunian *wv* shun, avoid **7** 11
onscyte *m* attack, calumny **12** 66
onsendan *wv* send (forth) **13** 14, **24** 104, **25** 37, **28** 49
onsettan *wv* **19** 23 (note)
onsittan 5 *wpv* take seat in; assail, oppress **23** 26, **27** 252

onsittan 5 *wpv* fear, dread **26** 597
onslǣpan *wv* fall asleep **7** 283
onspecend *m* accuser, claimant **16** 275
onstal *m* provision, supply **3** 22
onstellan *wv* institute, begin, set the example of **7** 297, **10** 110
onsund *adj* sound, whole, unharmed, uninjured **16** 524 (undecayed), **29** 20, 44, **30** 715
onsundor, -dron *adv* apart, separately **9** 103, **11** 166
onsȳn *fn* face, countenance; appearance **7** 431, **13** 5, **30** 730
onsȳn *f* lack, want **29** 55
ontendan *wv* set on fire **10** 116
ontimber *n* material **18** 27
ontȳnan *wv* open, disclose, reveal **7** 187, **19** 34
onðringan 3 move, shake? **31** 1300
onufan *prep* upon, after; *wa* (rare) **16** 326
onwǣcan *wv* weaken **32** 403
onwæcnan 6 *wpv* awake **24** 45, **26** 2287
onweald *m* power, authority, rule, dominion **2** 272, 308, **3** 6, 127, **13** 191, **21** 59; **angeweald** **13** 175
onweard v. **ondweard**
onweg, aweg *adv* away **1** 318, **2** 260, **10** 10, **24** 53
onwendan *wv* change; transgress **16** 77, **24** 107; *opt* **onwendon** **32** 405; deprive *wd and g* **32** 400
onwindan 3 unwind **26** 1610
onwrēon 1 *cv* uncover, unfold, reveal **7** 150, **11** 151
onwunian *wv* inhabit **15** 44
onwununge *f* dwelling-place **13** 99
oo v. **ā**
open *adj* open **2** 321, **4** 96, **26** 2271, **27** 47
openian *wv* open **13** 118
openlīce *adv* openly, publicly **7** 63
ōr *n* beginning **7** 297
ōra *wm* edge, margin **23** 21
orc *m* tankard **27** 18
ord *m* point (especially of a weapon), spear; beginning, origin; front, vanguard; flower **13** 179, **20** (ix) 12 (edge), **26** 556, **34** 60, 69, 273
ordfruma *wm* source **13** 180
ordwiga *wm* chief warrior **25** 6
orf *n* cattle **19** 101
orfcwealm *m* cattle-plague **12** 55
orfeorme *adj* destitute of, without *wd* **27** 271
orgilde *adj* unpaid for (of a person for whom no wergild may be claimed) **14** 96
orleahtre *adj* blameless **26** 1886
ormǣte *adj* immeasurable, immense **10** 182
ormōd *adj* despairing **8** 48
orsāwle *adj* dead **27** 108
orsorg *adj* secure (from) *wg* **11** 127
orðonc *adj* cunning **20** (iv) 12
ostre *wf* oyster **5** 101
oð, oððæt *prep wa* up to, as far as, until **1** 135, **2** 189, **7** 123, **14** 63; **oð ðis** till now **7** 30
oð, oððe, oððæt *conj* until **1** 3, 180, **2** 195, 202, **20** (i) 7, **22** 39, **26** 9; **oððæt...ðe** until **5** 49
oðberan 5 bear away; bear (to) **24** 81, **26** 579
oðehtian *wv* drive away **19** 101
ōðer *adj* second, next; (an)other; the rest; either **2** 64, 195, **10** 53, **14** 47, 145, **16** 24, **20** (iv) 12, **25** 21, **26** 534, **32** 357; *instead of repeating a noun* **12** 9, 61; *dsf* **ōðre** **10** 168; **ō....ō.**, one...the other **1** 78; one of two; **ō. twēga** one of two things **34** 207
oðfæstan *wv* entrust, commit, set **3** 64, **16** 36
oðfeallan 7 fall off **3** 15
oðfeorrgan *wv* remove **19** 87
oðferian (**oðferg(e)an**) *wv* carry *or* bear away **19** 94, 100, **20** (iii) 7
oðflēon 2 *cv* flee away, escape **2** 344, **10** 42
oðfiltan 1 get by litigation **16** 276
oðhealdan 7 withhold, keep back **19** 95
oðlǣdan *wv* lead away **19** 88, 93
oðrōwan 7 row away **1** 330
oðstandan 6 be lost **14** 146
oððæt, oððe v. **oð**
oððe (**oðð(o(n))** *conj* or **7** 130, **12** 72, **14** 113 (otherwise), **24** 26; **o....o.** either...or **7** 8; **o. mā** or rather **7** 236
oðwendan *wv* deprive of; *wa rei and d pers* **32** 403
oðwindan 3 escape **1** 317
oðwyrcean *wv* injure (?) **19** 88
oðȳwan *wv* show, display; **wæs oðȳwed** appeared **10** 82
ōwiht v. **āht**
oxa *wm* ox **5** 25, **16** 327; *dp* **oxan** **5** 35
oxanhyrde *m* ox-herd **5** 18

pæll *m* purple garment **5** 129
panne *wf* pan **17** 3
pāpa *wm* pope **8** 27
peni(n)g *m* penny; a silver coin weighing 22½ grains, one quarter the weight of a modern shilling **14** 109, **16** 355
pernex **20** (vi) 66 (note)
pīl *n* pointed or cutting object **20** (iv) 12 (note on l. 11)

pinewincla *wm* periwinkle **5** 102
piperian *wv* pepper **17** 60
piporcorn *n* peppercorn **17** 64
pirige *wf* pear-tree **16** 370
pise *wf* 'pease,' pea **17** 59
plega *wm* play, game, sport **2** 189, **4** 93
plegan, -ian *wv* play; act; fight **4** 103, 215 (note), **33** 52
pliht *m* danger **5** 125
plihtlic *adj* dangerous **5** 107
pollegie *wf* pennyroyal **17** 63
port *m* port, haven, town **2** 136, **10** 392
prafost *m* prior **11** 98
prass *m* array **34** 68
prēost *m* priest **14** 135
prīm *n*? prime **5** 142
prōfian *wv* esteem, take **14** 27
pryte *wf* pride **12** 150
pund *n* pound **6** 29
pundwæg *f* pound-weight **14** 81
purpure *wf* purple (stuff) **3** 112
pyt(t) *m* pit, hole, well **16** 384, **19** 21

rā *wm* roe **5** 57
racente *wf* chain **8** 85, **32** 372
racentēag *f* chain **35** 293
racu *f* account, narrative **11** 52
rād *f* raid **1** 105
radost v. **hræd**
rǣcan *wv* reach out **35** 293
ræd- v. **hræd-**
rǣd *m* counsel; wisdom, understanding; gain, benefit, good fortune **21** 92, **27** 97, **32** 424
rǣdan *wv* advise, counsel, exhort; rule; read **4** 295, **7** 4, **10** 385, **34** 18; *pr* 3 *s* **rǣt** **16** 496
rǣdbora *wm* counsellor **16** 529
rǣdehere *m* mounted infantry **1** 109
rǣdere *m* reader **15** 17
rǣdfest (=-fæst) *adj* resolute **25** 58
rǣding *f* reading **5** 14, **15** 18
rǣdlēas *adj* devoid of counsel, in confusion **10** 327
rǣdlīc *adj* expedient, advisable **3** 172, **10** 289
rǣge *wf* roe **5** 57
rǣran *wv* raise; celebrate; commit **7** 378, **12** 9
rǣsan *wv* rush, hasten **1** 15, **13** 84
ræst v. **rest**
ranc *adj* proud, haughty **10** 279
rāsian *wv* explore **26** 2283
raðe v. **hraðe**
rēad *adj* red **2** 342
rēaf *n* dress, garment; armour **15** 43, **25** 52, **34** 161
rēafere *m* robber **21** 130
rēafian *wv* rob **12** 116
rēafiāc *n* robbery **12** 56, **16** 487
rēc *m* smoke **32** 325
rēcan, reccan *wv* reck, care (for), take care (of) **1** 114, **5** 5, **12** 120; *wg* **25** 23, **34** 260
reccan *wv* explain, interpret; recite, tell; decide **7** 314, **16** 300; **reahte his spell** stated his case **16** 286 *intr* go, stray **14** 35
reccelēas *adj* reckless, careless **3** 47
reced *n* house, hall **26** 1572
rēcels *m* incense **17** 54
recen *adj* ready, prompt **25** 58
recene (ricene) *adv* instantly, quickly, hastily **21** 62, **24** 112, **34** 93
regn (rēn) *m* rain **29** 14
regnwyrm *m* earthworm **20** (vi) 70
regol *m* rule **16** 535
regollīc *adj* according to rule, regular **7** 124, 345
regollīce *adv* according to rule **12** 63
rēon v. **rōwan**
rēonung *f* whispering **15** 28
reordberend *m* speech-bearer, man **28** 89
rēownes (=**hrēohnes**) *f* roughness **4** 49
rest (ræst) *f* rest; resting-place, bed **7** 283, **26** 1298, **27** 54
restan *wv* rest, repose **15** 1, **27** 44, **28** 64
rēðe (**hrēðe**) *adj* fierce, furious, severe, stern; zealous **4** 7, **20** (vi) 71, **26** 1585, **30** 704
rēwyt (=-et) *n* rowing **5** 98
rīcceter(e) *n* power, tyranny, violence **16** 557
rīce *n* kingdom, rule, dominion, reign **1** 1, **2** 244, **22** 23, **24** 106, **32** 424
rīce *adj* powerful, mighty **21** 59, **26** 1298; *sup* **rīcost** in command **34** 36
ricene v. **recene**
rīcsian (**rīxian**) *wv* reign, rule; prevail **1** 97, **12** 7
rīdan 1 ride; swing **1** 69, **26** 1883, **32** 372, **34** 18
riht (ryht) *n* right, justice, law, due punishment (compensation) **7** 110 (manner), **14** 43, 101, **25** 58; **on riht, tō rihte** according to right **16** 68, 72; **ryhtes wyrðe** entitled to the protection of the law **16** 280; **ofer ealde r.** contrary to the ancient law **26** 2330
riht *adj* straight, erect; right **16** 72, **27** 98, **28** 89, **31** 1286
rihtan *wv* set right, correct; restore to their rights **7** 101, **16** 183
rihte *adv* rightly, due, exactly **2** 15, 246, **34** 20; *comp* **rihtur** **16** 485
rihtgelēafful *adj* orthodox **8** 35

rihthand *f* right hand; *d* **rihthand** 13 201
rihtlagu *f* (right) law **12** 135
rihtlīce *adv* rightly, properly; correctly **7** 103; *comp* **8** 13
rihtnorðanwind *m* due north wind **2** 69
rihtracu *f* correct account **16** 281
rihtðēowa *wm* lawful slave **9** 44
rihtwīs *adj* righteous, just **8** 29, 36
rīman *wv* count **1** 105
rīnan *wv* rain **7** 46
rinc *m* man, warrior **27** 54, **34** 18
rind *f* bark **17** 13
ring *m* ring **4** 287
rīp *n* reaping, harvest **1** 268
rīð *m* stream **3** 171
rīxian v. **rīcsian**
rōd *f* rood, cross **7** 361, **28** 44
rodor *m* sky, heavens **29** 14, **31** 1286
rōf *adj* vigorous, strong, brave **27** 20
Rōmānisc *adj* Roman **8** 31
rōmian *wv* possess? *wg* **32** 360
rond *m* shield **34** 20
rondwiga *wm* shield-warrior **26** 1298
rondwiggend (=**-wīgend**) *m* shield-warrior **27** 20
rōp *adj* bountiful **20** (viii) 3
rōse *wf* rose **4** 333
rōtlīce *adv* cheerfully **7** 366
rōwan 7 row **4** 47; *pt pl* **on sund rēon** (=**rēowon**) swam **26** 512
rūde *wf* rue **17** 67
rudu *f* red colour; blush **4** 333
rūm *adj* roomy, spacious, ample **29** 14, **35** 293
rūme *adv* roomily, spaciously **27** 97
rūmheort *adj* large-hearted, liberal **21** 87
rūn *f* mystery, secrecy; consultation, (secret) council **21** 87, **24** 111, **27** 54
ryht, ryht- v. **riht, riht-**
rȳman *wv*: *tr* clear, clear out of; extend **3** 9, **11** 126
intr withdraw **10** 169
rȳmet *n* room, space **1** 148
rȳn *wv* roar **8** 87
rȳpan *wv* plunder **10** 413
rȳpere *m* robber, plunderer **12** 55
rysl(e) *m* lard, fat **11** 157, **17** 53

sacan 6 strive; **1** *s pr* (North.) **sæcce** **20** (iii) 2
sācerd *m* priest **3** 93
sacu *f* strife **29** 54
sǣ *mf* sea **1** 252, **24** 4, **26** 506
sæcc (**secc**) *f* strife, battle **26** 600, **27** 289, **33** 4
sæcgan v. **secgan**
sǣcocc *m* cockle **5** 102
sæd *adj wg* sated **33** 20
sǣd *n* seed **11** 135, **16** 358
sǣgēap *adj* sea-wide, spacious **26** 1896
sægen *f* statement, narrative **9** 25
sǣgenga *wm* sea-goer, ship **26** 1882
sǣgrund *m* bottom of the sea **26** 564
sǣl *mf* time, season, opportunity; prosperity, happiness **16** 471, **21** 52, **22** 28, **26** 1611 (times and seasons), 1665, **28** 80
sǣlāc *n* sea-booty **26** 1624
sælan *wv* bind, secure **24** 21, **26** 1917, **27** 114
sǣlan *wv* happen **16** 50 (note)
sæld (=**seld**) *n* hall **26** 1280
sǣlīc *adj* of the sea **5** 123
sǣlida *wm* seafarer; pirate **34** 45
sǣmon(n) *m* seaman; pirate **12** 109, **34** 29
sǣnaca *wm* ship **23** 26
sǣnæss *m* sea-ness, headland **26** 571
sǣrima *wm* seaboard, coast **1** 311, **10** 88
sǣrinc *m* seaman; pirate **34** 134
Sæternesdæg *m* Saturday **16** 252
sǣweall *m* sea-wall **20** (ix) 1
sāl *m* rope **26** 1906, **32** 372
salde v. **sellan**
salopād *adj* dark-coated **20** (viii) 3
salowigpād(a) *adj* having dark plumage **33** 61
saltere *m* a portion of the Psalms **16** 587 (note)
sam *conj*; **sam...sam** whether...or **2** 218
sām- v. **sōm-**
same *adv* likewise **1** 122
Sancte, Sancta Saint, St **8** 109, 110
sāpe *wf* soap **19** 50
sār *n* (*f*) sore, pain, wound; misery **8** 88, **24** 50; *f* **26** 2295 (harm)
sār *adj* sore, painful **22** 9, **28** 80, **32** 425
sāre *adv* sorely **26** 1251, **28** 59
sārgian *wv* wound, disable; *pp pl* **1** 331
sārig *adj* 'sorry,' sorrowful **31** 1304, 1330
sārigferð *adj* sad-hearted **31** 1326
sārlīc *adj* sorrowful **4** 162
sārlīce *adv* mournfully **4** 66
sārnes *f* pain, sorrow **4** 191
sārwracu *f* sore tribulation **29** 54
sāwan 7 sow **11** 137, **16** 414, **20** (iv) 6; *pp* **19** 64
sāw(u)l *f* soul **7** 231, **12** 70, **30** 700, **34** 177
scanca *wm* shank **17** 9
scancforod *adj* broken-legged **17** 10
scandlīc *adj* disgraceful **12** 66

scapulare scapulary **15** 51
scaða v. **sceaða**
sceacan *6* go, depart, hasten away **10** 99, **26** 2306; **on flēam s.** take to flight **27** 292
scēadan *7* divide; scatter **17** 46
sceadu *f* shadow **21** 67, **28** 54
sceaft *m* shaft **34** 136
sceal v. **sculan**
scealc *m* servant; man, warrior **34** 181
scēap *n* sheep **14** 73; **scīp 16** 410 (note)
scēaphyrde *m* shepherd **5** 18
scear *mn* plough-share **5** 28
sceard *adj* bereft; *wg* **33** 40
scearn *n* dung **5** 35
scearp *adj* sharp **27** 78
scearpe *wf* scarification **17** 18
scēat *m* quarter, surface; napkin, sheet, garment **14** 82, **20** (i) 7, **28** 37, **29** 3
sceating *f* payment; *pl* **16** 261
sceat(t) (**scett**) *m* property, money; tribute **5** 115, **16** 449, **34** 40; pennyworth **16** 584
scēað *f* sheath **27** 79, **34** 162
sc(e)aða *wm* foe; warrior **26** 4, 1895
scēawere *m* spectator, spy **11** 48
scēawian *wv* espy, see, view, observe **7** 396, **9** 81, **26** 2285
scēawung *f* exploration **2** 88
sceg̃ð *m* swift ship **10** 303 (note)
scenc *m* draught **17** 65
scendan *wv* put to shame **12** 114
sceolan v. **sculan**
sceom- v. **scom-**
sceortnes *f* shortness **11** 51
sceota *wm* trout **5** 95
scēotan 2: *tr* shoot **7** 90, **34** 143 *intr* (of a road) pass **16** 372
scēowyrhta *wm* shoemaker **5** 20
scēp- v. **scēap-**
sc(i)eran 4 cut **26** 1287
scett v. **sceatt**
sceððan *6 wpv wd* scathe, injure **26** 1887, **29** 39
scic(c)els *m* cloak **4** 98
scīdhrēac *m* stack of firewood **16** 361
scilfix (=-**fisc**) *m* shell-fish **17** 57
scilling *m* silver coin, 'shilling' **14** 3
scīma *wm* ray, splendour **28** 54 (note)
scīnan 1 shine **3** 116, **26** 606
scip *n* ship **1** 109, **26** 35, **34** 40; *pl* **scypa 2** 133; ship's crew **10** 101
scīp v. **scēap**
scipen *f* cattle-shed **7** 281 (note)
scipflota *wm* sailor; pirate **33** 11
scipfyrd *f* naval force(s) *or* expedition **10** 164, 333
scipfyrding *f* naval expedition **10** 171
sciphere *m* **1** 222 (note), **10** 190 (note)
scipian *wv* ship, put on board ship **1** 128
sciprāp *m* ship-rope, cable **2** 90
scīr *f* shire, district; division **1** 168, **2** 134, **10** 389
scīr *adj* bright, clear **3** 178, **21** 67 (note), **28** 54, **34** 98
scīran *wv* get exemption from *wg* **16** 592
scīrham *adj* bright-coated, with shining mail **26** 1895
scīte *wf* sheet, linen cloth **4** 92
scō(h) *m* shoe; *dp* **scōn 11** 157
scomfæst *adj* shamefast, modest **4** 311
scomian (**sceo-**) *wv* be ashamed **21** 67; *impers wa pers* (cause) shame **12** 139
scomu (**sceomu**) *f* shame, disgrace **4** 137, **7** 279, **11** 100, **12** 91
scop *m* bard, singer **22** 36
scopgereord *n* poetical language **7** 261
scort *adj* short **15** 57
scortlīce *adv* shortly, briefly **2** 1, **15** 34
scrīfan 1 prescribe, pass sentence **14** 92, **30** 728
scrift *m* confessor **14** 102
scrūd *n* clothing, garment **4** 137
scrūdfultum *m* grant towards providing clothes **16** 422
scrȳdan *wv* clothe, dress **4** 205, **5** 76
scūfan 2 shove, thrust **34** 136
sculan (**sceolan**) *swv* shall, must, ought, be obliged *or* compelled **2** 68, 197, **3** 14, **7** 17, **24** 3, **26** 10, 20, 2275; *pr* **3** *s* **sceall 35** 287; *pl* **sceolan 2** 213; *opt* **scyle 3** 93, **6** 73; **sceole** 9 81; be said, be reported (cp. Ger. *sollen*) **8** 67, 71; *in this sense sometimes redundant* **8** 64, 72
sculdor *m* shoulder **3** 111
scūr *m* shower; **scūrum heardne 27** 79 (hardened by water?)
scyld *m* shield **21** 94, **34** 98
scyldan *wv* shield, protect **2** 272, **26** 1658
scyldburh *f* shield-formation **34** 242 (note on 102)
scyldig *adj wg* guilty, having forfeited **14** 6
scyndan *wv* hasten **31** 1305
scȳne *adj* beautiful, fair **32** 338
scyppan *6 wpv* shape, create, make **7** 298, **32** 343; *pp* **gescæpen 1** 307
Scyppend *m* Shaper, Creator **7** 292, **8** 121, **24** 85, **27** 78

scyrian *wv* ordain, decree **32** 424
scyrpan *wv* accoutre **7** 88
scyrpan *wv* sharpen, stimulate **9** 10
scyttel(s) *m* bolt, bar **13** 104, 114
Scyttisc *adj* Scottish **33** 19
se, sēo, ðæt *adj* that, the **1** 10, **3** 47, **12** 96, **24** 16, **26** 3; *neut* **tæt 1** 35 (note); *asm* **ðǽne 8** 66, **16** 8; *gs mn* **ðes 16** 323; *dsf* **ðǽre 16** 10; *dsp* **ðǽn 16** 155, 375, **32** 410; *dp* **ðȳn 16** 287; *w proper names* this, the above named **1** 6 (note), **2** 168, **10** 320
sē, sēo, ðæt *demon pron* he, she, it, that **1** 23, **2** 203, **3** 103, **7** 358, **8** 89, **10** 235, 266, **22** 19, **24** 27, **26** 7; *asm* **ðone 16** 493; *is* **ðon** him **14** 70, that **17** 17
sē, sēo, ðæt *rel pron* who, which, what; he who, etc **1** 9, **2** 7, 191, 203, 322, **4** 184, **7** 138, **9** 57, **12** 1, **14** 117, **24** 88, **26** 15, 41, **32** 436
sē = **swā** v. **swelc**
sealf *f* salve, ointment **17** 28
sealm *m* psalm **16** 587; **seolm 5** 143
sealmsong *m* psalm-singing **7** 254
sealt *n* salt **6** 37
sealt *adj* salt **6** 37
sealtere *m* salt-worker **5** 20
sēampending *m* toll of a penny a load (of salt) **16** 258
searocræft *m* treachery, wile **12** 126
searogrim *adj* cunningly fierce *or* fierce in battle **26** 594
searolīc *adj* curious **20** (ix) 11
searonīð *m* armour-strife **26** 582
searu (syru) *n* wile, artifice **11** 71
sēaƀ *m* hole, pit **28** 75
sēaw *n* juice **17** 59
seax (sex) *n* knife, hip-knife, dagger **20** (ix) 12; *pl* **15** 9
secc v. **sæcc**
sēc(e)an *wv* seek, seek out, visit, attack **1** 150, **2** 98, **24** 25, **25** 18, **26** 1597, 2272, **32** 406 (come to); provide **16** 172
secg *m* man, warrior **22** 24
secgan (sæcgan) *wv* say, speak **2** 1, **9** 129, **22** 35, **26** 532; mention **2** 219; 2 *s* **sægst 5** 118, **segst 5** 116; 3 *s* **sagaƀ 7** 9, **segeƀ 34** 45; *imp s* **saga 6** 3; **sege 34** 50
sefa *wm* mind, heart **6** 34, **22** 9, 29, **24** 56, **26** 49
seg(e)n *mn* sign; banner **26** 47
segl *mn* sail **2** 160, **26** 1906
seglian *wv* sail **2** 139
segnian *wv*; *refl* cross, bless (oneself) **7** 389
sēl *comp adv* better, rather, sooner, preferably **16** 46, **26** 2277
sel(d)cūƀ *adj* rare **5** 130
seldon *adv* seldom **5** 98
seldsīene *adj* rare **2** 283 (note)
sele *m* hall **24** 25
seledrēam *m* hall-joy **24** 93
selerǣdend *m* hall-ruler **26** 51
selesecg *m* hall-man, retainer **24** 34
self (seolf, sylf) *adjp* self, very, same **4** 64, **7** 62, 160, **22** 9, 29, 35, **26** 505, **30** 700
sellan (syllan) *wv* give, bestow **3** 100, **4** 76, 77, **21** 99, **25** 57, **26** 1271; sell **5** 132, **9** 44, **12** 41; *pt* **salde 16** 208
sellīc (=**seld-**) *adj* rare, excellent **21** 127
sēlra *comp adj* better; **sȳlla 22** 6; *as noun* **4** 156; *sup* **sēlest (-ast)** best **1** 291, **26** 2326, **31** 1322
sēman *wv* bring to an agreement, arbitrate between **16** 282
semninga *adv* forthwith; suddenly; presently **7** 172, **26** 1640
sendan *wv* send **4** 294, **10** 234 (send word), **26** 13; *pt* 2 *s* **sændest 4** 137
sendan *wv* feast **26** 600 (note)
sēo *wf* pupil (of the eye) **21** 123
sēoc *adj* sick **26** 1603
sēocnes *f* sickness **11** 48
seofanwintre *adj* seven years old **7** 410
seofeƀa *num* seventh **2** 249
seofon (syfan) *num* seven **2** 92, **16** 412, **26** 517, **33** 30; *d* **seofonum 7** 129
seolfor *n* silver **4** 144, **28** 77
seolh *m* seal **11** 35; *g* **sēoles 2** 107, **sīoles 2** 112
seolhbæƀ *n* seal-bath, sea; *pl* **20** (ii) 11
seolm v. **sealm**
seomian *wv* lie at rest, remain **29** 19, **30** 709
sēon 5 *cv* see **12** 1275, **31** 1287; *opt* **sȳ 20** (vi) 65; *passive* seem **7** 25, 42, 312
seonobenn *f* sinew-wound **22** 6
sēoðan 2 'seethe,' boil **17** 1, 40
seoððan v. **siððan**
sester *m* measure of bulk **16** 583 (note)
sesðlar *n* a measure of corn = **sester** (? q.v.) **16** 356
set *n* camp, entrenchment **1** 157
setl *n* abode, residence, seat, throne, see **4** 162, **7** 127, 140, **13** 146, **26** 1289, **32** 411, **33** 17 (resting-place)
setlgang *m* setting **19** 18
settan *wv* set, place; appoint, ordain; set down, compose **7** 424, **8** 3; *pp* **geseted 7** 274; **geset(t) 10** 210, **16** 1; planted, cultivated **14** 71
sēðe, sēoðe, ðætðe (ðætte) *rel pron* who, which, that, what **1** 32, 55, **2** 255, 262, **3** 36, 103, 122, **13** 21, **19** 84, 100, **25** 57, **26** 1298, **32** 401

sex v. **seax**
sib(b) *f* kinship; friendship; peace **3** 7, **13** 202, **30** 698
sibbleger *n* incest **12** 128
sibgedryht *f* kindred company, peaceful host **31** 1346
sīclian *wv* fall sick; **gesīclod wesan** be taken ill **10** 219
sīd *adj* wide, broad **26** 507
sīde *wf* side **15** 9, **28** 49
sīde *wf* silk **5** 129
sīde *adv* widely; **wīde ond sīde** far and wide **12** 138, **28** 81
sīdece *m* side-ache **17** 63
sīdfæðme *adj* broad-bosomed **26** 1917
sīdrand *m* broad shield **26** 1289
sidu *f* custom; morality **3** 7
sīdwærc *m* pain in the side **9** 131
sig v. **wesan**
sīgan 1 sink **26** 1251, **33** 17
sige *m* victory **1** 71, **25** 57
sigedryhten *m* victorious lord **31** 1349
sigehrēðig *adj* exulting in victory **26** 1597
sigelēas *adj* without victory, vanquished **12** 103, **32** 312
sigelēoð *n* song of victory **31** 1289
sigescēorp *n* adornment of victory **21** 127
sigeðēod *f* victorious people **23** 19
sigewong *m* field of victory **29** 33
siglan *wv* sail **2** 67
sigor *m* victory **27** 89
sigorlēan *n* reward of victory **31** 1344
sillan v. **sellan**
simbel; **on simbel** always **27** 44
sim(b)le *adv* ever, always, continually **16** 517, **20** (vi) 64, **21** 89, **25** 18
sīn *poss adj* his, her, their **32** 400
sinc *n* treasure **24** 25, **34** 59
sincaldu *f* perpetual cold **29** 17
sincfæt *n* precious vessel, treasure **25** 28
sincgifa *wm* treasure-giver **26** 2311, **31** 1326, **34** 278
sinchroden *adj* adorned with jewels **23** 13
sincðegu *f* receiving of treasure **24** 34
singallīce *adv* continually **3** 142, **12** 114
singan 3 sing **31** 1289, **34** 284
sinhīwan *pl* wedded pair **30** 698 (note)
seofian *wv* sigh, lament **8** 88
siondon v. **wesan**
sittan 5 *wpv* sit **12** 89, **22** 24, 28; *pt* **sætt** **6** 5; *pl* **sēton** **26** 1602; **sǣtun** (remained) **1** 44; *pt opt* **sēte** **6** 3
sīð *m* going, journey, incursion **1** 129, **10** 186, **26** 501, **32** 378; time (with a numeral); **on ænne sīð** once **26** 1579; **forman sīðe** for the first time **26** 2286; *dp* **nigon sīðon** nine times **19** 24
sīð *adv* late, after a time; **sīð ǣr** late or early, ever **30** 710; **sīð ond** late at last **27** 275
sīðfæt *mn* journey **30** 700
sīðian *wv* go, depart, journey **11** 62, **28** 68, **34** 177
sīðlīce *adv* after a time **11** 149
sīððan (seoððan) *adv* since, after, afterwards **2** 146, **16** 405, **22** 5, **26** 1875, **27** 114
sīððan *conj* after that, after **3** 166, **22** 5, **26** 6
slacian *wv* delay **4** 283
slǣd *n* valley **2** 301, **16** 378
slǣp *m* sleep **22** 16, **24** 39, **26** 1251
slǣpan 7 sleep **5** 145, **26** 1581
slǣpern (=-ærn) *n* dormitory, dorter **5** 176
slǣpor *adj* sleepy **6** 49
slāpul (=-ol) *adj* sleepy **15** 16
sleac *adj* 'slack,' stealthy; *df* **sleaccre** **11** 30
slēan 6 *cv* strike, forge; slay **1** 74, **4** 107, **7** 188 (make), **8** 85 (cast), **26** 1581, **27** 31, **34** 117; *pp* **geslegen** **4** 106, **geslægen** **32** 383
slege *m* stroke; slaying, slaughter, destruction **2** 295, **5** 113, **13** 30
slegefǣge *adj* (slaughter-)doomed **27** 247
slītan 1 tear (at) **20** (iii) 6
slīðen *adj* cruel **24** 30
slīðheard *adj* cruelly hard **32** 378
slȳf *f* sleeve **15** 82
slȳflēas *adj* sleeveless **15** 52
smæl *adj* narrow **2** 114; *comp* **2** 119; *sup* **smalost** **2** 121
smēag(e)an *wv* consider, examine, look closely into **4** 357, **7** 4
smēaung *f* reflection, consideration **7** 162
smercian *wv* 'smirk,' smile **4** 273
smeru *n* fat, grease **17** 53
smicer *adj* fair, elegant **18** 12
smicere *adv* beautifully **3** 139
smirwan, smer(u)wan (smerian, smirian) *wv* smear **4** 92, **17** 37, 39, 41, 50
smītan 1 daub, smear **17** 43
smið *m* smith, carpenter **14** 122
smolt *adj* serene, peaceful **7** 368
smylte *adj* serene, tranquil, calm **6** 70, **21** 55, **29** 33
smyltnes *f* serenity, tranquillity **4** 48, **7** 392
snægl *m* snail **20** (vi) 70
snāw *m* snow **24** 48, **29** 14
snel(l) *adj* smart, quick, brisk, bold **20** (vi) 70, **34** 29
snelnes *f* quickness **4** 109
snīwan *wv* snow **7** 46

snoterlīce *adv* wisely **11** 14
snot(t)or *adj* wise, prudent **24** 111, **26** 1591
snūde *adv* quickly **26** 1869
snyrian *wv* hasten, hurry **31** 1306
snyt(t)ru *f* wisdom **7** 79, **21** 123
snyðian *wv* go nose *or* beak forwards **20** (iv) 6
sōcn *f* right of taking fines **16** 542, 550 (note)
sōfte *adv* softly, gently, easily, comfortably **18** 14, **32** 433, **34** 59
sōm *f* arbitration, agreement **16** 298
sōmcucu *adj* half-dead **2** 354
somnian *wv* collect, assemble; form **2** 198, **7** 137, **16** 576
somod *adv* together **2** 173, **24** 39, **26** 2343
somudeard *m* common home **31** 1346
sōmworht *adj* half made *or* built **1** 137
sōna *adv* at once, immediately; soon **1** 117, **20** (v) 7, **26** 1591; **sōna swā** as soon as **4** 254, **8** 75
sond *n* sand **20** (ix) 1, **26** 1896
sondlond *n* sandy shore **31** 1308
song *m* song **4** 193, **7** 175, **20** (viii) 3
sorg *f* sorrow **6** 68, **22** 3, **24** 30, **27** 88
sorgcearig *adj* sorrowful **22** 28, **30** 709
sorgian *wv* sorrow **8** 96, **32** 347
sorglufu *f* sad love **22** 16
sorhfull *adj* sorrowful **26** 512
sorhlēas *adj* free from sorrow **26** 1672
sorhlēoð *n* song *or* hymn of sorrow **28** 67
sōð *n* 'sooth,' truth **2** 85, **7** 62; **tō sōðe, sōðum (-an, -on)** in truth **4** 309, **13** 52, **24** 11, **26** 51
sōð *adj* true **4** 338, **26** 1611, **27** 89, **31** 1317
sōðe *adv* truly, in truth **26** 524
sōðlīce *adv* truly **4** 25
spǣc v. **sprǣc**
spanan 6 attract, allure **3** 104
spearca *wm* spark **3** 136
spearwa *wm* sparrow **7** 47
specan v. **sprecan**
spēd *f* success; wealth **2** 187
spēdan *wv* 'speed,' succeed **34** 34 (note)
spēdig *adj* prosperous, wealthy; abounding **2** 96, **29** 10
spell *n* story, history; speech, discourse; message, tidings **2** 83, **7** 2, **8** 9, **34** 50
spere *n* spear **7** 86, **16** 431, **34** 108
sperehealf *f* the spear *or* male side **16** 153
speremon (=**spyremonn**) *m* tracker **16** 329
spic *n* fat bacon **16** 5
spilc (i=e) *m*? splint **17** 12
spillan *wv* destroy **34** 34
spilling *f* waste **10** 172
spinlhealf *f* the spindle *or* female side **16** 153
spiwan 1 spew, vomit forth **10** 218; *wd* **26** 2312
spor *n* track, trace **3** 41
sporwrecel *m* what is tracked after being driven off? **16** 329
spōwan 7 *impers wd* speed, succeed **3** 9, **27** 274
sprǣc (spǣc) *f* speech **4** 169, **11** 7; case, suit **16** 318, 477
sprecan (specan) 5 speak, say, discuss **1** 134, **7** 362, **12** 6, **13** 170, **24** 70, **26** 531; *pr* 3 *s* **spriceð** **7** 135, **sprecð** 8 15, **spycð** **16** 273; **specan on** *wd* make a claim against, sue **16** 275
sprengan *wv tr* shiver, split **34** 137
springan 3 spring, spring out; spread, gape **26** 18, 1588, **34** 137
sprot(t) *m* sprat, small fish **5** 96
spyrte *wf* basket **5** 84
stæde- v. **stede-**
stæf *m* staff, letter; *pl* **stafas** letters, writing, literature **7** 260
stælgiest *m* thievish stranger **20** (vii) 5
stælhere *m* predatory band, marauding army **1** 302, **10** 11
stælhrān *m* decoy reindeer **2** 99
stǣlwyrðe *adj* serviceable **1** 279
stǣnen *adj* of stone **2** 254
stæppan 6 *wpv* step, go, advance **27** 39, **34** 8
stǣr *n* history **7** 325
stæð *nm* shore, river-bank **6** 71, **16** 392, **34** 25; *g* **staðes** **16** 394; *d* **staðe** **1** 219, **2** 173
stæðswealwe *wf* sand-martin **17** 21
stalcung *f* stalking **11** 30
stalian *wv* steal **14** 16
stalu *f* stealing **12** 54
stān *m* stone, rock **26** 2288, **27** 66
stānclif *n* rocky cliff **29** 22
stānfæt *n* stone vessel **25** 35
stānhlið *n* rocky slope **24** 101
stānweall *m* stone wall **10** 56
starian *wv* stare **26** 1603
staðol *m* foundation, support; position, place **15** 43, **19** 10 (lower side), **20** (vii) 5, **28** 71, **35** 282
steall *m* position, state of affairs **7** 397
stēam *m* 'steam'; blood **28** 62
stēap *adj* 'steep,' deep; high, lofty; prominent **27** 17, **29** 22, **35** 284
stearc *adj* 'stark,' severe **5** 26
stearcheort *adj* stout-hearted **26** 2288
stēda *wm* stallion **7** 87

stede *m* place **32** 356
stedefæst (stæde-) *adj* stedfast, firm **34** 127, 249
stefn *m* stem (of tree or ship), trunk **28** 30, **33** 34, **35** 296
stefn (-en) *f* voice **3** 109, **4** 94, **13** 31, **31** 1296
stemn (=stefn) *m* turn *or* term of military service **1** 167
stemnettan *wv* stand firm **34** 122
stenc *m* 'stench,' odour, fragrance **29** 8, **31** 1296
stēor *f* penalty, fine **16** 549
stēorbord *n* starboard **2** 61
steorfa *wm* pestilence **12** 55
steorra *wm* star **1** 123, **35** 284
steort *m* tail **20** (iii) 8 (fluke)
stercedferhð *adj* stout of heart, bold **27** 55
stician *wv* pierce **13** 63
stigel *f* stile **16** 377
stiht(i)an *wv* arrange, dispose; incite, urge **7** 135, **34** 127
stille *adj* still **3** 171, **20** (iii) 4
stille *adv* quietly **25** 35
stilnes *f* stillness, peace **3** 62, **7** 382
stincan **3** sniff, smell **26** 2288; **wel stincende** fragrant **9** 77
stingan **3** sting, pierce **34** 138
stīð *adj* stiff, stout, hard, firm, strong **15** 79, **20** (iii) 9, **34** 301
stīðe *adv* severely **10** 287
stīðhygende *adj* stout-hearted **34** 122
stīðlīce *adv* firmly, energetically, sternly **5** 179, **34** 25
stīðmōd *adj* resolute, brave; stern, fierce **27** 25, **28** 40
stoc(c) *m* stock, stump, log **16** 389
stoclīf *n* dwelling-place **18** 17
stōdhors *n* 'stud-horse,' stallion **7** 82
stōdðēof *m* horse-thief **14** 103
stōl *m* seat, throne **32** 366
stondan **6** stand, stand firm, endure; be at rest, come to rest **5** 68, **10** 387, **21** 96, **24** 74, **26** 1913; *pr* **3** *s* **stent** **1** 124, **stynt** **34** 51; **stande... inne** let be deducted **14** 152
stōr *m* frankincense **19** 49
storm *m* storm **21** 51, **24** 101
stormsæ *mf* stormy sea **8** 61
stōw *f* place; convent **2** 115, **16** 426
strǣl *fm* arrow **28** 62 (note)
strǣt *f* 'street,' road **4** 18, **26** 1634
strand *m* strand **4** 56
strēam *m* stream **3** 168, **34** 68
strengu *f* strength **20** (v) 13; *g* **26** 1270
strēon (=strēowen) *f* resting-place **21** 68
stric *n*? sedition (?) **12** 54
strong *adj* strong, severe **16** 408, **20** (v) 13, **21** 51, **28** 30
stronglīc *adj* strong, firm **13** 211, **32** 366
stronglīce *adv* strongly, stoutly **13** 105
strūdung *f* spoliation **12** 125
strȳnan *wv* gain; beget **16** 151
stund *f* short space of time **34** 271 (note)
stuðansceaft *m* studshaft, prop **18** 1
styccemǣlum *adv* here and there, gradually **2** 56, **7** 177
stȳle *n* steel **20** (vi) 79, **35** 299
stynt v. **stondan**
stȳran *wv* 'steer,' govern **21** 51
styria *wm* sturgeon **5** 101
styrman *wv* storm, rage **7** 46, **27** 25
styrnenga *adv* inexorably **35** 282
sulh *f* plough; *g* **sūles** **19** 51; *d* **syl** **5** 25 [Siev. § 284 N. 1, 3]
sulhgeteog *n* ploughing implements; *pl* **19** 49
sulung *f* a Kentish measure of land, the fiscal unit corresponding to the hide (see 'suling' in *N.E.D.*) **16** 467
sum *adjp* a, one; someone, anyone; *in pl* some (persons etc.) **5** 104, **11** 29, **22** 34, **24** 80, **26** 1251; *w num in gp* one of, *e.g.* **syxa sum** one of six, *i.e.* himself and five others **2** 94, **16** 476; **sum...sum** part...part **1** 285; *pl* **sume=sum** *adv* **8** 57
sum *adv* some, about **1** 174
sumor *m* summer **21** 78; *d* **sumera** **1** 263; *g* (*adv*) **29** 37
sumorlida *wm* summer army *or* expedition **1** 95 (note)
Sumorsætisc *adj* of Somerset **10** 183
sunbearu *m* sunny grove **29** 33
sund *n* swimming; sea, channel, water **2** 226, **20** (ii) 3, **21** 78, **26** 507
sundor *adv* apart **24** 111
sundorfeoh *n* private property **16** 94
sundorwīc *n* separate dwelling **7** 128
sundplega *wm* sea-play, riding the waves **31** 1308
sundurlond *n* **7** 409 (note)
sundwudu *m* ship **26** 1906
sunganges *adv* with the sun **19** 40 (note)
Sunnandæg *m* Sunday **5** 60; **-dæig** **10** 78
sunne *wf*, **sunna** *wm* sun **7** 177, **13** 6, **26** 606, **29** 17
sunu *m* son **2** 295, **25** 11; **suna** **16** 570; *g* **sunu** **26** 1278
sūsl *n* torment **13** 188, **27** 114
sūð *adv* southwards **1** 174, **23** 26
sūðan *adv* from the south **26** 606
sūðerne *adj* southern **34** 134 (note)

sūðeweard *adj* southward, the south of **2** 126, **16** 374
sūðfōr *f* journey south **16** 589 (note)
sūðhealf *f* south side **10** 144
sūðrima *wm* south coast **1** 337
sūðryhte *adv* due south **2** 71
Sūðseaxisc *adj* of Sussex **10** 315
sūðstæð *n* south coast **1** 301
sūðweard *adv* southwards **10** 374
sūðwesterne *adj* south-west **4** 52
swā (swǣ) *adv* so, thus, likewise, such **3** 84, **16** 133, **22** 7, **24** 6, **26** 20; as **3** 79, **12** 78 (such as), **19** 98, 99, **24** 43, **26** 561; as soon as, when **2** 335, **15** 67
swā (swē)...**swā** so...that **16** 461, **27** 67; as...so **21** 55–7; as...as **20** (i) 6; either...or **16** 75; *w comps* the...the **2** 119, **12** 3
swā *conj* so that; if; although **4** 108, 289 (note), **14** 16, **32** 391 (note)
swæcc *m* taste **11** 132
swǣhwylc v. **swāhwelcswā**
swǣs *adj* own, own dear, beloved **20** (i) 11, **24** 50, **26** 29
swǣsende *n* (*usu pl*) meal, banquet **7** 44
swæð *n* footprint, track, trace **3** 39, **20** (iv) 6; cp. **swaðu**
swæðer *conj*; **s....s.** either...or **16** 400
swāhwætswā *pron* whatever **4** 182, **7** 168
swāhwaðer *adjp* whichever (of two) **16** 52, 75; **s....swā** whichever **1** 151
swāhwelcswā *adjp* whoever, whatsoever **1** 19; *pl* **5** 96; **swǣhwylc... swā** **16** 9
swān *m* herdsman, swineherd **1** 5
swār, swǣr *adj* heavy, grievous **29** 56
swāsome *adv* likewise, in like manner **3** 54, **32** 399
swāsomeswā *adv* like **2** 299
swāswā (swǣswǣ) *adv* as, according as, like **2** 68, 193, **3** 75, 78, 140
swāswā *conj* so that **1** 250
swāt *m* sweat; blood **6** 36, **26** 1286, **33** 13
swātfāg *adj* stained with blood **25** 5
swāðēah (-ðēh) *adv* however, nevertheless **11** 1, **16** 202
swāðēah *conj* although **11** 1
swaðer v. **swāhwaðer**
swaðrian *wv* subside **26** 570
swaðu *f* track, trace **7** 124
swē v. **swā**
swealwe *wf* swallow **17** 45
sweart *adj* 'swart,' black, dark **20** (iv) 10, **32** 345
swebban *wv* put to sleep, kill **26** 600
swefan *5* sleep; sleep in death **25** 31, **26** 1280
swefel *m* sulphur **5** 131
swefeð v. **swebban**
swefn *n* dream, vision **7** 284
swēg *m* sound, noise **4** 194, **31** 1289
swēgcræft *m* skill in playing (music) **4** 194
swegl *n* sky, heavens **27** 80, **31** 1287
sweglwered *adj* ether-clad, radiant **26** 606
sweglwundor *n* heavenly marvel **31** 1292
swelc, swylc *adjp* such **2** 256, **26** 582; **swylc man sē** whoever **16** 6; **ōðer swylc** as many more **26** 1583; *correl w* **swelce** (*adv* as) **2** 240, **10** 323; **swylc swylce** **19** 48 (note)
swelce, swylce *adv* likewise, also **7** 202, **20** (vi) 60; *with* **ēac** likewise, also **7** 195, 205, **27** 18, **32** 325; as if **2** 258, 300, **7** 43, **11** 24, 75; as **4** 16, **10** 247 (such that); as it were **13** 29; *correl w* **swelc** v. **swelc**
swelcnes *f* quality, nature **15** 43
swelgan *3* swallow *wd* **20** (vii) 6
swelgere *m* swallower, glutton **5** 164
sweltan *3* die **26** 1617, **34** 293
swencan *wv* vex, distress, mortify **3** 148, **10** 166
sweng *m* stroke, blow **34** 118
sweofot *n* sleep **26** 1581
swēora (**swȳra**) *wm* neck **11** 29, **27** 106
sweorcan *3* grow dark; be troubled *or* sad **22** 29
sweorcendferhð *adj* gloomy in mind **27** 269
sweord (**swurd, swyrd**) *n* sword **25** 28, **26** 1286, **27** 264
sweordhwīta *wm* sword-polisher **14** 121
sweordplega *wm* sword-play **25** 13
sweordwund *adj* wounded with the sword **25** 5
sw(e)ostor *f* sister **2** 318
sweotol (**swutol**) *adj* clear, distinct **12** 50, **20** (iv) 10; **swytol** **12** 118
sweotole (**-ule**) *adv* clearly, openly **24** 11; *sup* **8** 4
swerian *6 wpv* swear **4** 121, **10** 71
swēte *adj* sweet **7** 173, **17** 49 (fresh), **20** (vi) 58, **31** 1292
swētlīce *adv* sweetly **7** 428
swētnes *f* sweetness **3** 109
swīcdōm *m* deception, fraud; treachery **2** 287, **12** 126
swician *wv* deceive **12** 64
swicol *adj* deceitful, false **11** 75
swīfan *1*; **s. on** intervene **16** 331
swift *adj* swift, fleet **20** (vi) 68

swīge *wf* silence **4** 209, **11** 45
swīgian *wv* be silent **4** 195; *prp* (of **swīgan**, *rare*) **swīgende** **4** 197
swilc- v. **swelc-**
swīma *wm* dizziness, swoon **27** 30
swimman *s* swim **5** 96, **24** 53
swīn *n* swine; image of a boar on a helmet **2** 103, **14** 56, **26** 1286
swincan *s* toil **26** 517
swingan *s* strike, whip **4** 114 (note)
swingell *f* stripe, blow **5** 10
swingere *m* scourger **20** (v) 7
swinsung *f* melody **7** 316
swīð *adj* strong; *comp* **swīðra** right (opp. to left) **3** 93, **27** 80
swīðe *adv* greatly, strongly, decidedly, completely, certainly, vehemently, quickly **1** 290, 301, **3** 42, **9** 102, **11** 124, **20** (ii) 3 (deep), **24** 56, **27** 88; *w adj or adv* very **2** 79, **3** 42; *comp* **swīðor** more, rather **1** 289, **4** 299; *sup* **swīðost** most, chiefly, especially **1** 290, 302, **2** 87, **7** 7
swīðlīc *adj* great, exceeding **9** 135
swīðmōd *adj* stout-hearted **26** 1624
swīðrian (=**swēð-**) *wv* cease, vanish **27** 266; cp. **swaðrian**
swongor *adj* heavy **22** 6
swostor v. **sweostor**
swurd, swyrd v. **sweord**
swustersunu *m* sister's son **34** 115
swutelian *wv* make manifest, declare **13** 213, **16** 421, **27** 285
swutol, swytol v. **sweotol**
swylc, swylce v. **swelc, swelce**
swylt *m* death **26** 1255
swȳra v. **swēora**
sȳ **20** (vi) 65 v. **sēon**
syfan v. **seofon**
sȳfernes *f* moderation **5** 168
syl v. **sulh**
sylen (y=e) *f* gift, grant **15** 78, **16** 540
sylf v. **self**
sȳlla v. **sēlra**
syllan v. **sellan**
Syllend (y=e) *m* Giver **30** 705
symbel (**symel**) *n* feast, banquet **7** 279, **24** 93, **26** 564, **27** 15
synbend *m* bond of sin **13** 140
synderlīc *adj* special **16** 515, 552
synderlīce *adv* especially; separately, independently **3** 98, **7** 150, **10** 75
syndrig *adj* 'sundry,' separate, special, private **7** 437, **15** 76
syndriglīce *adv* singly **7** 24
synful *adj* sinful **11** 160
syngian *wv* sin **12** 147
synn *f* injury, hatred, feud; sin, crime **7** 343, **26** 1255, **32** 391; *pl* **synne** **21** 132
syric (=**serc**) *m* tunic, gown **15** 49
syru v. **searu**
syrwan *wv* arm **34** 159
sȳðera (=**sūðerra**) *comp adj* (more) southern **16** 392
syx *num* six; *g* **2** 94
syxhynde *adj* having a 'wergild' of 600 shillings **14** 77
syxta *adj* sixth **6** 34, **16** 452
syxtig *num* sixty **2** 95

tācen *n* token **7** 164 (note), **26** 1654
tācnian *wv* betoken, indicate **3** 95, **7** 159, **27** 286 (note)
tæcan *wv* teach, show, point out **4** 88, **8** 118, **34** 18
tæcnan *wv* show **14** 71
tægl *m* tail **14** 65
tælan *wv* blame, censure **4** 197
tæsan *wv* wound **34** 270
talian *wv* count, reckon, claim **16** 364, **26** 532; cp. **tellan**
talu *f* excuse **15** 84
tam *adj* tame **2** 98
tē v. **tōð**
tealt *adj* unstable, precarious **12** 59
tēar (teagor) *m* tear **6** 37, **30** 712, **31** 1314
tēargēotende *adj* (*prp*) tearful **13** 204
tela (teola) *adv* well **7** 379; **teala** **20** (iv) 14; **teola ne wiste** was not in his right mind **7** 88
telga *wm* twig, branch **35** 295
tellan *wv* count, reckon **11** 11
templ *n* temple **7** 66
teohhian (tihian) *wv* intend, purpose; assign **8** 81, **26** 1300
tēon **2** *cv* tug, draw, drag, bring; bring up, instruct **4** 215, 219, **8** 104, **17** 27, **26** 553, 1288; **tēah forð** had recourse to **10** 216
tēon *wv* make, create, adorn, provide **7** 301, **26** 43
tēona *wm* injury; *as or ap* **tēonun** **10** 47
tēorian *wv* tire, be tired **17** 23
tēoða *num* tenth **1** 45
tēoðinglond *n* land set apart for tithes **16** 346
teran 4 tear **20** (iv) 14, **27** 281
Tharsisc *adj* of Tarsus **4** 19
tīd *f* 'tide,' time; hour **4** 48, **5** 14 (note), **7** 185, **10** 283, **21** 125, **27** 286, **34** 104
tīdlīce *adv* betimes **2** 357
tigele *wf* 'tile,' brick **2** 250, **17** 46
tigris *m* tiger **8** 91
tihian v. **teohhian**
til *adj* good, useful, excellent **22** 38, **26** 1304

tilian *wv* attempt, endeavour **7** 439; *wg* obtain, procure **10** 266, **11** 136; *w refl g* gain one's own living, provide for oneself **18** 32
tīma *wm* time; proper time, opportunity **4** 281, **8** 66, **11** 140; **tō tīman** in good time **10** 409
timber *n* building **7** 140
timbran *wv* build **1** 303
tin *n* tin **5** 131
tintreg *n* torment **13** 187
tintreglīc *adj* full of torment **7** 339
tīr *m* glory **26** 1654, **27** 93, **34** 104
tīrfæst *adj* glorious **23** 11
Tīrisc *adj* Tyrian **4** 20
tīðian *wv impers wg* grant **26** 2284
tō *adv* too **4** 171, **10** 229, **17** 34, **24** 66, **31** 1317, **32** 340, **34** 90
thereto, thither, to it, up, hither **1** 187, 311, **2** 357, **13** 21, 42, **14** 94
tō *prep wd* to, at **1** 191, 224, **3** 175, **4** 274 (towards, at); *often follows its case* **1** 28, **10** 10; from **9** 7, **24** 115, **26** 601; according to **14** 67, **18** 32
tōætȳcan *wv* add; *pt* -ȳcte **7** 426, -ȳhte **7** 57
tōbēatan **7** beat to pieces **10** 324
tōberstan **3** *intr* burst; *tr* break up, shatter **4** 52, **34** 136 (note)
tōbrecan **4** break (up), overthrow, take by storm **1** 190, **10** 62, 105, **34** 242
tōbrēdan (=bregdan) **3** shake off *wd* **27** 247
tōclēofan **2** fracture **14** 162
tōcyme *m* coming **12** 4
tōdæg(e) *adv* today **4** 245, **7** 96, 123, **25** 7
tōdǣlan *wv* divide up **2** 191, **16** 44
tōdrīfan **1** drive asunder **26** 545
tōēacan *prep wd* besides, in addition to **2** 87, **3** 101, **8** 26
tōemnes *prep wd* alongside of **2** 126
tōfaran **6** *intr* disperse **1** 284
tōflōwan **7** flow away **3** 169
tōforan *adv* forward, out **13** 104
tōforan *prep* before **5** 163, **8** 119; beyond, in excess of **15** 63
tōgædere *adv* together **34** 67; **tōgædere cuman, gān, fōn** engage in fight **10** 99, 152, 159
tōgēanes *adv* in (his) way **5** 67
tōgēanes *prep wd* towards, in reply to **11** 59, **26** 1626 (to meet), **29** 11 (note)
tōgelǣdan *wv* transport, bring **5** 125
tōgenȳdan *wv* compel **5** 10
tōgestrīnan *wv* acquire in addition, provide **16** 404
tōgeðēodan *wv* add **7** 305
tōglīdan **1** glide away **10** 83
tōhēawan **7** hew in pieces **10** 235
tōhopa *wm* hope **8** 122
tōhweorfan **3** *intr* disperse **10** 222
tōl *n* tool **6** 75 (note)
tōlicgan **5** *wpv* lie between, divide **2** 168, **15** 15
tōmiddes *prep wd* in the midst of **32** 324
tōniht *adv* last night **9** 97
tōniman **4** divide; take away **1** 155, **13** 96
top *m* top **4** 114
torht *adj* bright, radiant **27** 43, **29** 28
torhtmōd *adj* glorious, noble **27** 93
tōrinnan **3** flow away **3** 171
torn *n* anger; grief **24** 112, **31** 1314
torne *adv* angrily, grievously **27** 93, **31** 1314
tor(r) *m* tower **31** 1285
tōrȳpan *wv* scratch **16** 330
tōsǣlan *wv impers wg rei and d pers* happen amiss, fail **20** (iii) 5
tōslītan **1** slit; sunder **4** 75, **30** 698
tōsomne *adv* together; **t. cuman** engage in battle **10** 183
tōtwǣman *wv* divide, separate **34** 241
tōð *m* tooth **2** 89, **20** (iv) 14; *dp* **tōðon** **27** 272
tōðǣm, tōðām, tōðon *adv* to that degree, so **1** 331, **3** 24, **7** 155, **26** 1876
tōðæs *adv* to such a degree, so **19** 66
tōðæsðe *conj* **26** 1585 (note)
tōðerscan **3** dash in pieces, destroy **10** 324
tōðonðæt *conj* in order that **9** 51
tōweard *adj* impending, imminent; future **7** 338, **27** 286
tōweard *prep wd* towards **2** 200; *tmesis* **tō...weard** **10** 356 (note)
tōweorpan **3** overthrow, destroy **7** 76
tōwiðre *prep wa* against **21** 129
træf *n* tent, pavilion **27** 43
tredan **5** tread **20** (viii) 5, **26** 1643
trēow *f* truth, faith; truce, agreement **23** 11; *pl* **1** 144
trēow *n* tree **14** 52
trēowcynn *n* kind of tree **19** 7
trēowen *adj* made from a tree, wooden **13** 65
trē(o)wnes *f* trust, protection **8** 122
trīewan *wv* trust in; *refl* clear oneself **14** 119
triumpha *wm* triumph **2** 351
trum *adj* firm, strong **19** 34
trūwian *wv* trust **6** 70, **11** 6
trym *n* short length; **fōtes t.** a foot's length **34** 247
trymian, trymman *wv* exhort, encourage; draw up, array **34** 17, 22, 305

tū v. **ðū**
tū *adv* twice **1** 304
tuā v. **twēgen**
tūn *m* enclosure, homestead, village, 'town' **2** 195, **14** 89
tunge *wf* tongue **7** 273, **14** 127
tūngerēfa *wm* town-reeve **7** 306
tungol *nm* star, constellation **33** 14; *wk pl* (late) **tunglon** **6** 18
turf *f* turf, sod; *pl* **tyrf** **19** 4, **turf** **19** 15
tuwa (tuwwa) *adv* twice **1** 158, **18** 128
tūx (=tūsc) *m* 'tusk,' canine tooth **14** 158
twēgen, twā, tū *num* two **1** 78, 316, **2** 110, **26** 1297, **34** 207; *fn* **twō** **16** 363–4; *n* **tuā** **16** 327
twelf *num* twelve **26** 1867, *d* **29** 28
twelfhynde *adj* having a 'wergild' of 1200 shillings **14** 78
twēntig *num* twenty **2** 103, **15** 5
twēo *wm* doubt **3** 164
twēo(ga)n *wv* doubt, hesitate **9** 49, 50
twēonian (twȳ-) *wv* doubt, be uncertain, hesitate; *impers* **4** 351, **13** 58
twēonum *dp of distrib num*; **be sæm twēonum** by the two seas, between the seas **26** 1297, **31** 1333
twiblēo *adj* double-dyed **3** 113
twi(e)feald (tweo-) *adj* twofold; **be twifealdum** (-an), double, twofold, two times **2** 360, **16** 24, 595
twihynde *adj* having a 'wergild' of 200 shillings **14** 76 (note)
twīn *n* linen cloth **3** 113
twinclian *wv* twinkle **3** 136
twispunnen *adj* double-spun **3** 113
twiðrāwen *adj* double-twisted, twice woven **3** 150
twȳnian v. **twēonian**
tȳn *num* ten **2** 109, **15** 5; **tēn** **8** 58
tȳn *wv* instruct **7** 243
tȳnan *wv* close, enclose **7** 249, **14** 38
tyncen *n* bladder? small cask? **2** 227
tȳnwintre *adj* ten year old **14** 19

ðā *adv* then; when; since **1** 4, **34** 181, 276; **ðā...ðā** (in same clause) *usually* when **3** 30, **7** 16, *rarely* then **1** 169; **ðā...ðā** (in different clauses) when...then **1** 230–1
ðæne v. **se**
ðænne v. **ðonne**
ðǣr (ðāra, ðār) *adv* there **1** 47, **2** 81, 213, **4** 30, **18** 13, **25** 60, **26** 1299; *sometimes unemphatic* **4** 157
where, to where **1** 28, **2** 278, **4** 302, **10** 362, **32** 418; **ðār...inne** v. **ðǣrinne** if **32** 388
ðǣræt *adv* thereat **9** 135
ðǣrbinnan *adv* therein **1** 188
ðǣrbūton *adv* therewithout, all around **1** 239
ðǣrin *adv* therein **4** 250
ðǣrinne *adv* inside, therein, wherein **1** 39, **26** 1617; **ðǣr (ðār)...inne** **4** 346, **7** 362, **27** 44
ðǣrmid *adv* therewith; **ðǣr..mid** **18** 14
ðǣrnȳxt *adv* nighest thereto **10** 350
ðǣrofer *adv* over it **2** 233
ðǣron (ðāron) *adv* therein, thereon **2** 80, **4** 296, **16** 74, **18** 31, **28** 67; *tmesis* **ðǣr...on** **19** 2; against it **10** 32
ðǣrongēan *adv* against them **10** 158
ðǣroninnan *adv* thereinto **2** 346
ðǣrrihte *adv* forthwith, just **11** 64, **16** 534
ðǣrtō *adv* thereto, thither; for that purpose **1** 29, 273
ðǣrtōēacan *adv* thereto, moreover **4** 51, **13** 168
ðǣrðǣr *adv* where **1** 148
ðǣrufon *adv* thereon **19** 23
ðæs *adv* from that time, thereafter **1** 69, 96, 262, **2** 315; thence, therefore, therefor **12** 46, **26** 588, **32** 393; so much **16** 299
ðæs *conj* after **33** 51
ðæsðe *conj* because, in that **25** 26, **26** 1628; after (that), from the time that, when **1** 8, 50, **2** 325, **7** 422, **10** 237; according to what, as far as, as **4** 111, **10** 307, **16** 192, **33** 68; in order that **4** 68
ðæt, ðætte *conj* that, so that; until; because **1** 147, 234, **3** 118, 122, **10** 19, **11** 74, **22** 30, **25** 20, **26** 15, **28** 34, **29** 1, **32** 394, **34** 243
if **10** 321
ðætte (=ðætðe) *rel pron* v. **sēðe**
ðafian *wv* consent to **7** 323
ðafung *f* permission, consent **12** 104
ðāge *pron pl* they **6** 23
ðāgēn *adv* still, (as) yet **7** 57, **20** (i) 2
ðāgīet *adv* still, yet **2** 63, **7** 376 (yet again)
ðār(a), ðār- v. **ðǣr, ðǣr-**
ðāðā *adv* when **1** 201, **4** 27
ðe *rel particle indecl* who, which, as **1** 3, **10** 235, **16** 401, **24** 27; *g* **2** 172; *d* **1** 320, **16** 37, **27** 288; *with a personal pron* **ðe**...him, to whom **24** 10
ðe *conj*
after **hwæðer** or **14** 7
after a comp than **1** 37, **19** 84
ðē v. **ðū**
ðē, ðē- v. **ðȳ, ðȳ-**
ð(e)aca *wm* roof **7** 178
ðēah (ðēh) *adv* yet, nevertheless, however **1** 42, **4** 170, **8** 61, **25** 57

ðēah *conj* although, if **1** 298, **4** 169, **12** 93, **26** 526; **ðēah...eall** although **12** 151
ðēahhwæðre *adv* nevertheless **4** 81, **15** 74
ðeahtung *f* counsel **16** 2
ðēahðe (ðēhðe) *conj* although **2** 315, **24** 2, **25** 16
ðearf *f* need **27** 92, **34** 175, 201; *quasi-adj* needful, required **7** 168; **tō ðearfe** as is needed **34** 232; *wd* for the good of **10** 291
ðearf *vb* v. **ðurfan**
ðearfa *wm* poor man **4** 60, **15** 60
ðearfednes *f* poverty **7** 240
ðearfende *adj* needing, in need, poor **4** 5, **27** 85
ðearfendlīc *adj* poor **4** 83
ðearle *adv* severely, cruelly, vehemently, strongly, greatly **4** 217, **5** 24, **11** 153 (very), **26** 560, **27** 86, 262
ðearlmōd *adj* stern; mighty **27** 66, 91
ðēaw *m* custom, habit, practice, conduct; virtue **2** 183, **3** 29 (note), **9** 9, **24** 12
ðeccan *wv* cover **20** (i) 4, **29** 42; *pt pl* **ðehton** **26** 513; *pp* **ðeaht** **20** (ii) 4
ðeg(e)n (ðēn) *m* servant; king's immediate follower, warrior; *hence* a title of rank, 'thane' **1** 18, 291, **11** 5, **12** 29, 95 (freeman, opp. to 'thrall'), **19** 89, **26** 1574, **28** 75, **34** 205
ðegengylde *n* wergild of a thane **12** 98
ðegenlīce *adv* like a thane, like a warrior **34** 294
ðegnian (ðēnian) *wv, usu wd* serve **4** 117, **7** 355, **20** (iv) 14, **26** 560; *wa* administer **7** 120
ðegnscipe *m* service **32** 326
ðegnung (ðēnung) *f* ministration, service, office, duty **4** 123, 145, **7** 105, 420, **15** 26; *pl* retinue **13** 142; mass-book **3** 16; meal **4** 141 (note)
ðēlǣs(ðe) v. **ðȳlǣs(ðe)**
ðēh v. **ðēah**
ðehton v. **ðeccan**
ðēn, ðēn- v. **ðeg(e)n, ðegn-**
ðencan *wv* think, deliberate, intend **2** 296, **10** 235 (note), **27** 58, **32** 401
ðenden *conj* while **25** 23, **27** 66
ðenian *wv* stretch **28** 52 (note)
ðēni(n)gman(n) *m* serving-man, retainer **15** 39, **16** 136
ðēo v. **ðēoh**
ðēod *f* people, nation **2** 10, **3** 56, **21** 57, **34** 90
ðēodcyning *m* king of a people **26** 2
ðēodde v. **ðēowan**
ðēoden *m* chief of a tribe, prince, king, lord **26** 1598, **27** 91, **34** 120
ðēodengedāl *n* separation from a lord **31** 1324
ðēodenmāðm (-dm) *m* princely treasure **32** 409
ðēodgestrēon *n* people's treasure **26** 44
ðēodsceaða *wm* national foe **26** 2278
ðēodscipe *m* people, population; discipline, administration, authority **7** 196, **10** 258, **16** 182
ðēof *m* thief **14** 20, **20** (vii) 4
ðēo(h) *n* thigh **19** 99
ðēon **1** *cv* thrive **3** 158, **26** 8
ðēostre, -o v. **ðȳstre, -u**
ðēotan **2** howl **8** 89
ðēow *m* slave, servant **3** 33, **7** 407
ðēow *adj* bond **4** 96, 228, **16** 163, 412
ðēowa *wm* slave, servant **2** 180, **9** 67
ðēowan *wv* serve; *pt* **ðēodde** **7** 37
ðēowdōm *m* slavery, service **7** 394, **9** 44, **16** 516
ðēowen *f* female slave, handmaid **27** 74
ðēowian *wv* enslave **12** 43
ðēowmon *m* slave, servant **14** 1
ðēowot *m* slavery **14** 18
ðēowotdōm (-ut-) *m* service **3** 12
ðēowracu *f* threatening **11** 125
ðes, ðēos, ðis *adjp* this **4** 294, **22** 7, **24** 62, **34** 298; *n* **ðiss** **16** 550; **ðys** **16** 574; *gdsf* **ðissere** **4** 342, **ðeosse** **7** 256; *is* **ðīs** **18** 17; *dp* **ðeossum** **7** 55
ðicce *adj* thick **17** 45
ðicgan **5** *wpv* seize, take, receive; partake of, eat; *pt pl* (Angl.) **ðēgon** **26** 563, **27** 19
ðider *adv* thither **1** 19
ðiderweard(es) *adv* thitherwards, on the way thither **1** 168, **2** 343, **10** 322
ðiefð *f* theft **12** 43, **14** 19
ðigen *f* partaking **15** 37
ðillīc v. **ðylc**
ðīn *poss adj* thy **4** 276, **25** 17, **27** 85
ðing *n* thing, object; condition, state; sake, account **3** 172, **4** 64, **6** 8 (reason), **10** 153 (cause), **16** 6, **21** 58, **22** 9, **27** 60; **ðinc** **4** 336 (Siev. § 215); for **mīnum ðingum** on my account **4** 59
ðingian *wv*: *intr* plead, intercede (in prayer); come to terms **7** 435, **16** 129, 279 (*wd* for), **21** 57
tr settle, stipulate **14** 124
ðingum *adv* (*dp* of **ðing**) purposely; **ð....ðæt** in order that **20** (ix) 14
ðingung *f* intercession **7** 440

ðistel *m* thistle **19** 99
ðolian *wv tr* endure; *intr* hold out **20** (iii) 8, **32** 389, **34** 201; forfeit, lose *wg* **14** 4, 95
ðon v. sē and ðȳ
ðonc *m* thought; thanks **3** 21, **34** 120; *g* (*adv*) *wg* by the will *or* mercy, for the sake **1** 288, **16** 262
ðoncful *adj* thankful **4** 33
ðoncian *wv* thank **4** 10, 250, **26** 1626
ðoncung *f* thanksgiving, thankfulness **5** 161
ðoncwyrðe *adj* acceptable, pleasing **7** 439
ðonne *adv* then **1** 19, **3** 157, **7** 279, 22 31, **25** 62; when **3** 156, **7** 278, **24** 39; still **5** 34; however **16** 21
ðonne *conj* (after a comp.) than **1** 306, **5** 8, **26** 534, **34** 33
ðonon *adv* thence **2** 18, **24** 23, **26** 1880; whence **5** 136
ðorn *m* thorn, thorn-bush **16** 383
ðorngrǣfe *wf* thorn-copse **16** 380
ðōðor *m* ball **4** 104
ðrǣl *m* thrall, serf **12** 93
ðrǣlriht *n* thrall's right **12** 44
ðrāg *f* time **24** 95; *a* (of duration) **26** 1257
ðrāwan **7** twist **3** 154
ðrēa *mfn* calamity **32** 389
ðrēagan *wv* rebuke; threaten **7** 103, 252
ðrēal *f* correction, punishment **15** 79
ðrēat *m* troop, band **26** 4, **31** 1288
ðrēatian *wv* threaten, press **26** 560
ðrēotīne (-ēne) *num* thirteen **35** 290
ðria v. **ðriwa**
ðridda *num* third **1** 114, **7** 133
ðrīe *m*, **ðrēo** *f and n*, *num* three **1** 111, **4** 271, **20** (vi) 52, **26** 2278, **34** 299; *d* **ðrym** **1** 292
ðrierēðre (**ðre**-) *adj* with three rows of oars **8** 6; as noun *wf* trireme **2** 327
ðrifeald *adj* threefold **16** 25
Ðrines *f* Trinity **27** 86, **30** 726
ðringan **3** press, throng; advance **27** 249, 287
ðrīste *adj* bold, confident **5** 69, **21** 61
ðrīste *adv* confidently **22** 12
ðrītig (**tt**) *num* thirty **1** 133, **16** 253, **26** 18
ðrītigoða *num* thirtieth **7** 419
ðriwa (**ðria**) *adv* thrice **15** 24, **35** 290
ðroht *adj* dire, grievous **31** 1324
ðrosm *m* smoke, vapour **32** 326
ðrotbolla *wm* gullet, windpipe **14** 163
ðrōwian *wv* suffer **13** 188, **26** 1589, **28** 84
ðrōwung *f* suffering, passion **7** 336
ðrūh *f* tomb, coffin; *d* **ðrȳh** **16** 521
ðryccan *wv* oppress **7** 351
ðrym v. **ðrīe**
ðrymfæst *adj* glorious, illustrious **20** (vii) 4, **28** 84
ðrymful *adj* glorious, peerless **27** 74
ðrym(m) *m* strength, might; glory, majesty **21** 61, **24** 95, **26** 2, 1918
ðrymsittende *adj* sitting in glory **30** 726
ðrȳð *f* strength **24** 99
ðrȳðlīc *adj* excellent **26** 1627
ðū *pers pron* thou **4** 81, **16** 337 (note), **23** 28, **25** 18; *d* tē **16** 340; *dual* **13** 191, **23** 15, **26** 508, 510, 584; *pl* **3** 173, **4** 286, **26** 596
ðung *m* a poisonous plant, aconite (?) **17** 16
ðunian *wv* thunder, resound, hum **26** 1906
ðunor *m* thunder **13** 29
ðunorrād *f* thunder(-clap) **7** 252
ðurfan *swv* need **21** 125, **27** 117; *wa* **21** 125; *pt pl* **ðorftun** **33** 47
ðurh *adv* through **27** 49
ðurh *prep wa* through; throughout **10** 209, **25** 14, **26** 558, **30** 728; **ðurh all** in all ways, thoroughly **7** 149
ðurhdrīfan 1 drive through, pierce **28** 46
ðurhdūfan **2** dive *or* swim through **26** 1619
ðurhfaran 6 penetrate **3** 123
ðurhflēon 2 *cv* fly through **7** 47
ðurhtēon 2 *cv* carry on, wage **2** 313
ðurhðætðe *conj* through, because **12** 77
ðurhwadan 6 go through, penetrate **34** 296
ðuhrwuni(ge)an *wv* remain, continue, persist **2** 262, **8** 23
ðus *adv* thus, so **2** 260, **25** 49
ðūsend *num* thousand **1** 85
ðūsendgerīm *n* counting by thousands **35** 290
ðwēal *n* washing, bath **4** 98, **15** 62
ðwēan 6 *cv* wash **16** 302, **17** 39
ðwȳres *adv* across, obliquely **16** 380
ðȳ (**ðē**), **ðon** (instr. of sē) *adv and conj* in that, by that, because **18** 6, **25** 13; therefore **12** 2, **25** 19; **ðē...ðē** the...as **34** 312–3
w comps the **5** 77, **16** 299, **27** 92, **32** 429; **ðȳ** (**ðē**), **ðon**, mā (the) more **1** 37, **19** 84, **26** 504; **ðȳ...ðȳ** the...the **3** 49
ðȳlǣs(ðe), **ðēlǣs(ðe)** *conj* lest, that not **4** 283, 351, **12** 154, **26** 1918
ðylc, **ðyllīc** *adjp* such, of that kind **4** 336, **5** 131
ðȳn *wv* press, drive **20** (iv) 5
ðyncan *wv impers* seem **2** 86, **3** 57, **20** (vii) 1, **24** 41; *passive form* **is, wæs, geðūht** seems, seemed **4** 115

ðynne *adj* thin **15** 50
ðyrel *adj* pierced, leaky **3** 177, **14** 140
ðyrs *m* giant **20** (vi) 63
ðyrstan *wv* thirst **2** 305
ðyslīc *adj* of this kind, such **7** 42
ðȳstre, ðēostre *adj* dark, gloomy **26** 2332, **27** 34
ðȳstru, ðēostru *f* darkness **13** 4, **20** (vii) 4, **27** 118, **32** 389
ðȳwan *wv* urge, drive **5** 25

ufan *adv* from above, above **20** (ii) 4, **27** 252, **32** 306
ufenan *prep wa* over and above **16** 475
ufeweard *adj* upper, further up **1** 314
uht v. wiht
ūhta *wm* dawn, early morning **20** (ix) 6, **24** 8, **32** 315
ūhtsceaða *wm* dawn-foe **26** 2271
ūhtsong *m* nocturn, matins **5** 141 (note), 177, **7** 378
uissillus **2** 356 (note)
umborwesende (*prp*) being a child **26** 46
unæðele *adj* plebeian **4** 96, **7** 393
unāgifen (*pp*) unpaid **16** 449
unālīefed (*pp=adv*) without permission **14** 107
unārīmed (*pp*) unnumbered, innumerable **8** 26
unāsecgende (*prp*) unspeakable **7** 184
unāsecgendlīc *adj* indescribable **4** 44
unaswundenlīce *adv* without delay **7** 154
unbeboht (*pp*) unsold **2** 98
unbefohten (*pp*) unfought **34** 57
unbunden (*pp*) unbound **14** 135
uncer *poss adj* our=of us two **16** 36, 37
uncl\u0304ne *adj* unclean **5** 87
uncoðu *f* disease **12** 55
uncræft *m* evil practice **12** 163
uncūð *adj* unknown **2** 283 (note), **6** 55
uncȳððu *f* unknown, foreign, land **30** 701 (note)
und\u0304d *f* evil deed, crime **12** 147, **16** 274
undēore *adj* cheap **14** 128
undēore *adv* cheaply **15** 56
under *prep wd or a* under, under the shelter of; during **9** 82 (with), **10** 231, **24** 96, **26** 8, **27** 113; **under heolfre** amid the gore, covered with blood **26** 1302
underflōwan **7** flow under **20** (ii) 2
underfōn **7** *cv* receive, accept, undertake **4** 300, **8** 8, **10** 129
underginnan **3** begin, undertake **11** 16
undergitan **5** perceive **10** 234
underhnīgan **1** submit to, acquiesce in **7** 108
underlicgan **5** *wpv wd* suffer **15** 78
underneoðan *prep wa* underneath; *tmesis* **under...neoðan** **32** 311
undernsong *m* office for the third hour, tierce **16** 250
underntīd *f* tierce *or* terce **5** 144
understandan **6** understand, perceive **3** 16, **4** 176, **12** 163
underðēodan *wv* subject **7** 32; *pp* **underðēod(d)** subject **13** 67, **19** 46; add, continue **7** 199
undierne *adj* clearly known, discovered **14** 52
undlop *adj* shallow **3** 172
unearg *adj* not cowardly, dauntless, undaunted **10** 279, **34** 206
unēaðelīce *adv* inconveniently, awkwardly **1** 319
unfæ\u0304ge *adj* not fated to die **26** 573
unforbærned (*pp*) not burned **2** 184
unforcūð *adj* noble, brave **34** 51
unforht *adj* fearless **13** 167, **34** 79
unforhtigende (*prp*) fearless **11** 89
unforscēawodlīce *adv* incautiously, unawares **5** 50
unforwandigendlīce *adv* forwardly **4** 311
unforworht (*pp*) innocent **12** 42
unfrið *m* unpeace, hostility **2** 74
unfriðflota *wm* hostile fleet **10** 177
unfriðhere *m* hostile army **10** 299
unfulfremed (*pp*) incomplete, imperfect **7** 101
ungēara *adv* erelong **26** 602
ungearu *adj* unprepared **10** 12
ungecnāwen (*pp*) unknown **4** 216
ungedēfe *adj* not fitting, troublesome **19** 2
ungeendod (*pp*) unending **13** 187
ungefērlīc *adj* civil (war) **2** 312
ungefōge *adv* excessively **2** 206
ungefōglīc *adj* impetuous, fierce **2** 251
ungel\u0304red (*pp*) untaught, ignorant **5** 2, **11** 10
ungelīc *adj* unlike **32** 356
ungelīefedlīc *adj* incredible **2** 239, **6** 73
ungelimp *nm* misfortune **4** 351
ungemet *adv* immeasurably **32** 313
ungemetlīc *adj* immense **10** 334
ungemetlīce *adv* immoderately **8** 78
ungerīm *n* countless number **10** 268
unges\u0304ælð *f* trouble, disaster **10** 408
ungesewenlīc *adj* invisible **8** 118
ungesib *adj* not akin **20** (i) 8 (note)
ungetrȳwð *f* unfaithfulness **12** 67
ungewealdes *adv* unintentionally **14** 111
ungewērged (*pp*) unwearied **7** 198

ungewunelīc *adj* unwonted, unusual **4** 216
ungyld(e) *n* excessive tax **12** 56
unhǣlu *f* unsoundness, disease **6** 50
unhālgod (*pp*) unconsecrated **17** 5
unhēanlīce *adv* bravely **1** 14
unhȳðig *adj* unhappy **31** 1302
unlǣd(e) *adj* poor, miserable; accursed **21** 120, **27** 102; straying? **16** 327
unlagu *f* bad law, injustice **12** 10
unlandāgende (*prp*) not owning land **14** 60
unlēanod (*pp*) unpaid **16** 146
unlifigende (*prp*) lifeless, dead **26** 1308
unlȳtel *adj* not small **20** (vi) 75; *abs* not a little, not a few **10** 13
unmǣg *m* not a kinsman, alien **25** 55
unmihtig *adj* weak, powerless **13** 123
unnan *swv wg rei* grant, give, allow, admit **1** 31, **16** 46, 82, **26** 503; **unnendre handa** voluntarily, willingly **16** 474
unne *wf* grant **16** 549
unnyt(t) *adj* useless; **on unnyt** uselessly **3** 169; *sup* **21** 120
unorne *adj* plain **34** 256 (note)
unplēolīc *adj* not dangerous, safe **6** 60
unrǣd *m* folly, evil counsel **10** 408, **20** (v) 12
unriht *n* wrong, injustice **12** 9, **25** 27, **26** 1254; **on unriht** in irregular union **12** 39
unriht *adj* wrongful **1** 2
unrihtlīce *adv* unjustly **12** 65
unrihtwīs *adj* unrighteous **8** 35
unrihtwīsnes *f* unrighteousness **8** 117
unrīm *n* countless number **33** 31
unrōt *adj* sad **4** 170, **27** 284
unsār *adj* painless **2** 348
unscæððig *adj* harmless, innocent **4** 58, **11** 155
unscende *adj* blameless, glorious **25** 52
unscrȳdan *wv* undress, strip; *refl wd* **4** 97
unscyldig *adj* guiltless **11** 26
unsidu *m* bad custom, vice **12** 125
unsīð *m* misfortune **11** 105
unsmēðe *adj* rough **29** 26
unsōfte *adv* with difficulty **26** 1655
unspēdig *adj* poor **2** 180
unstaðelfæstnes *f* instability **6** 33
unstille *adj* unquiet, restless **21** 78
unstilnes *f* commotion, tumult **1** 18
unswǣslīc *adj* ungentle, grievous **27** 65
unsȳfre *adj* impure **27** 76
unsynnig *adj* innocent **14** 131
untrum *adj* sick, ill **7** 353
untrymnes *f* sickness, infirmity **7** 227, 434
untȳned (*pp*) unfenced **14** 34
unðēaw *m* vice **3** 129, **6** 50
unðonc *m* disinclination; *g* (*adv*) **unðonces** *wg* against the will **2** 308
unwǣclīce *adv* steadfastly **34** 308
unwæres *adv* unawares **10** 230
unwæstm *m* failure of crops **12** 57
unwealt *adj* steady **1** 306
unweaxen (*pp*) not grown up **34** 152
unweder *n* bad weather, storm **12** 57
unwemme *adj* uninjured **29** 46
ūp *adv* up **26** 519; inland (cp. Gk. ἄνω) **10** 233; **gān (him), wendan, ūp** land, go inland **10** 142, 145, 150, 361
ūpāhefednes *f* exultation, pride **15** 23
ūpāstignes *f* ascension **7** 336
ūpganga *wm* landing **34** 87
ūpgong *m* rising; way inland **7** 177, **10** 354
ūpheofon *m* heaven above **19** 30
ūpīrnan **3** uprush **20** (vi) 56
ūplīc *adj* divine, heavenly **3** 109
uppe *adv* up **1** 315, **26** 566
uppon *prep* upon; *wa* **4** 205
ūpweg *m* upward way **31** 1280
ūre, ūser *poss adj* our **4** 166, **19** 85, **32** 360, **34** 240; *gsm* **ūsses** **16** 577; *dsm* **ūssum** **16** 175; *gdsf* **ūre** **9** 89, **ūsse** **16** 577
ūt *adv* out, outwardly **3** 8 (abroad), **10** 267, **25** 41, **26** 1292; **ūtt** **16** 374
ūtan *adv* (from) without, outside **1** 12, **2** 6, **20** (vi) 47, **26** 2334
ūtanbordes *adv* abroad **3** 13
ūtancumen (*pp*) foreign, strange **9** 48
ūtanweard *adj* the outside of **26** 2297
ūte *adv* out, outside, out of doors **1** 156, **7** 168, **27** 284, **32** 369; *comp* **ūttor** outside **20** (vi) 84
ūtene *adv* (from) outside, about **10** 97
ūtermere *m* outer, open, sea **1** 313
ūterra *comp adj* outer **14** 141
ūteweard *adj* outward **1** 135 (note)
ūtfūs *adj* ready to start **26** 33
ūtgong *m* exodus **7** 333
ūthere *m* foreign army **10** 264
uton, wuton (1 *pers pl opt of* **wītan** go) *w inf* let us **32** 403; **wuton wē** **7** 379
ūtwyrpan (y=eo) **3** throw out, throw away **5** 87
ūðwita *wm* scholar, sage, philosopher **33** 69

wā *m* (*indecl*) woe, misery **13** 56
wāc *adj* weak, slender **24** 67, **34** 43; *comp neut* **wāccre** **11** 1
wācian *wv* weaken, falter, flinch **10** 221, **34** 10
wadan 6 *intr* go, advance; *tr* tread, traverse **24** 5, 24, **34** 96
wæccan *wv* watch, keep awake **26** 1268
wæccen *f* vigil **7** 206
wæcnan 6 arise, be born; *pt* **wōc** **26** 1265
wæd *n* flood, wave **26** 508, 546
wǣd *f* clothing, garment **6** 75, **21** 99
wǣdl *f* poverty **29** 55
wǣdla *wadj* poor **4** 60
wǣdligend *adj* poor **9** 32
wǣfels *mn* covering, cloak **4** 75
wǣfersȳn *f* spectacle **28** 31
wǣg *m* wave **20** (ii) 10, **29** 45; *pl* **wēgas** **24** 46 (note)
wǣgan *wv* harass **1** 223
wǣge *f* 'weigh,' measure by weight **16** 5 (note)
wǣge *n* stoup, tankard **26** 2282
wǣghengest *m* (wave-horse) ship **31** 1303
wægn (**wǣn**) *m* wagon **18** 9, **20** (iv) 8
wægnscilling *m* toll of a shilling on every wagon as it stood at the salt-pans **16** 258
wæl *n* slaughter, carnage, destruction; the slain **1** 73, **7** 138, **10** 185, 241, **34** 126
wǣl *m* pool, deep pool **3** 170
wældrēor *mn* (slaughter-)gore **26** 1631
wælfeld *m* field of carnage *or* battle **33** 51
wælgīfre *adj* greedy of slaughter **24** 100
wæl(h)rēow *adj* bloodthirsty, cruel, fierce **4** 8, **8** 41, **11** 145
wæl(h)rēownes *f* cruelty **4** 59
wælræst (=**-rest**) *f* bed of slaughter, grave **31** 1342, **34** 113
wǣlrāp *m* (pool-rope) icicle **26** 1610 (note)
wælsliht, -sleaht *m* slaughter **1** 92, **24** 7
wælspere *n* (slaughter-)spear **34** 322
wælsteng *m* (slaughter-pole) spear **26** 1638
wælstōw *f* battle-field **1** 75, **34** 95
wælwulf *m* slaughter-wolf, warrior **34** 96
wǣn v. **wægn**
wǣpen *n* weapon **2** 208, **24** 100, **34** 83; *pl* **27** 291
wǣpengewrixl *n* hostile encounter **12** 95, **33** 51
wǣpnedhand *f* male line *or* side **16** 158
wǣpnedhealf *f* male line *or* side **16** 151
wǣpnedmon(n) *m* (weaponed) man (opp. to woman) **2** 298, **26** 1284
wǣpnian *wv* arm **10** 103
wær *adj* wary, watchful **11** 70
wǣr (**wēr**) *f* keeping, protection; covenant **16** 10, **23** 50, **26** 27
wærlīce *adv* warily, carefully **5** 151, **12** 161
wǣrloga *wm* 'warlock,' traitor **27** 71
wæstm *mn* growth; fruit **7** 67, **29** 34
wǣt *adj* wet **17** 60
wǣta *wm* wet, water **11** 78
wǣtan *wv* wet **17** 62
wæter *n* water **2** 217, **26** 509, **34** 64
wæteræddre *wf* spring **11** 131
wæteregesa *wm* water-terror, terrible mere **26** 1260
wæterfæsten *n* camp protected by water **1** 149
wæterscipe *m* (body of) water **3** 161
wæterðīsa *wm* (water-rusher) ship **31** 1303
wāfian *wv* be amazed **7** 185
wāg *m* wall **26** 1662
wālā *interj* oh, alas **10** 159, **32** 368
wan *adj wg* wanting, lacking **3** 147
wana *wm* lack, want **31** 1328
wandian *wv* falter, hesitate, be neglectful **15** 90, **16** 68, **34** 268
wanhȳdig *adj* careless, rash **24** 67
wanian *wv*: *intr* wane, diminish **26** 1607
tr diminish **11** 78, **12** 45, **15** 64
wan(i)ung *f* waning, diminution **16** 419
warian *wv* guard, hold, inhabit **24** 32, **26** 1253
wārig *adj* sea-stained **21** 99
warnian (**wear-**) *wv* warn; beware of, guard oneself against **10** 93, **19** 98
wāroð *n* seaweed **20** (vi) 49
wascan (**waxan**) 6 wash **15** 68, **16** 364, **21** 99
waðum *m* wave **24** 24, **26** 57
wāwan 7 blow **20** (vi) 81
waxgeorn *adj* gluttonous **5** 162
wēa *wm* woe, misery **22** 25, **23** 24
wēagesīð *m* companion in trouble *or* evil **27** 16
weald *m* forest **29** 13, **33** 65
wealdan 7 *usu wg* 'wield,' have control over, control, possess; cause **12** 57, **21** 122, **26** 30, **34** 95; *wd* **25** 63; *pr* 3 *s* **wilt** **18** 35
wealdend *m* master, ruler; Wielder, Ruler, God **24** 78, **26** 17, 1661
Wealhgerēfa *wm* **1** 339 (note)

wealhstōd *m* translator **3** 55, **8** 1
weal(l) *m* wall (in its various meanings); natural wall of rock, cliff, side of a barrow **24** 76, **25** 15, **26** 572, 1573
weallan **7** well, boil, rise up, flow **12** 164, **26** 515, **31** 1314, **32** 358; **3** *s* **wilð** **2** 4
wealsteal *m* place of walls **24** 88 (note)
weard *m* guardian, protector, ruler; attendant, guide **7** 294, **20** (iv) 4, **27** 80
weard v. **tōweard** *prep* and **wið**
weardian *wv* watch, keep, occupy **23** 17; **lāst w.** remain behind **31** 1312
wearm *adj* warm **17** 32, **29** 18; *as noun* **17** 65
wearnian v. **warnian**
wearðan v. **weorðan**
wēatācen *n* token of woe **29** 51
weax *n* wax **4** 312
weaxan (**wexan**) **7** (6) wax, grow, increase in strength *or* size **7** 153, **10** 169, **26** 8
weaxbred *n* writing-tablet **15** 82
weccan *wv* wake, stir **21** 56
wed(d) *n* pledge **12** 88
wēdan *wv* be mad **7** 89
wedbryce *m* breach of agreement **12** 130, **14** 101
weddian *wv* promise, pledge oneself to *wg* **14** 88
weder *n* weather **8** 61, **21** 77 (note), **26** 546, **29** 18
wefan **5** weave **20** (vi) 85, **31** 1325
weg *m* way **2** 205, **21** 79, **28** 88; **weig** **11** 55
wēg v. **wǣg**
wegan **5** carry, bear; move, drive; endure **20** (iv) 5, 8, (v) 3, **26** 599 (note), **31** 1309; *pt pl* **wēgon** **34** 98
wēgflota (=**wǣg-**) *wm* wave-floater, ship **26** 1907
wegnest *n* provisions for a journey, viaticum **7** 375
wel *adv* well; *w adjs* very **1** 196 (plentifully), **7** 323 (readily), 380 (then), **9** 79, **20** (i) 4, **27** 103
wela *wm* wealth, well-being **3** 38, **24** 74, **25** 62, **32** 420
wēlan *wv* bind **12** 111
weler (**weller**) *mf* lip **3** 169, **15** 25
welhwǣr *adv* everywhere **1** 310, **3** 85
welig *m* willow **17** 38; *g* **welies** **17** 36
welig (-eg) *adj* prosperous, wealthy **2** 223, **18** 34
well v. **wyll**
welsprynge (=**wyll-**) *m* well-spring **3** 165
welwillendnes *f* benevolence, goodwill **4** 189
wēn *f* expectation, probability **4** 78, **26** 2323
wēna *wm* expectation **22** 25
wēnan *wv*, *often wg* 'ween,' suppose, imagine, think; expect **9** 103, **25** 46, **26** 525
wend *m* event; **ðridda wend** in the third event **16** 215
wendan *wv*: *tr* turn, change, translate **3** 52; *pp* **gewænd** **4** 115; **wend** **10** 233; *refl* go **1** 177
intr turn, return, go **1** 248, **4** 79, **10** 177, **22** 32 (note), **34** 193, 205
wenian *wv* accustom; treat **24** 29 (note), 36
wēofod, wīgbed *n* altar **7** 66, 97, **19** 17
weorc (**worc**) *n* work, deed; affliction, pain **3** 89, **25** 2, **28** 79; *dp* (*adv*) **weorcum** with difficulty **26** 1638
weor(o)ld v. **woruld**
weorod v. **werod**
weorpan (**wyrpan**) **3** throw, cast **5** 83, **8** 84 (change), **27** 291, **32** 342
weorpere *m* thrower **20** (v) 7
weorð (**wurð, wyrð**) *n* value, price **4** 26, 31, **12** 83, **14** 62
weorð (**wurð**), **wyrðe** *adj* worth, worthy, honoured, honourable; dear, precious; qualified (for), entitled (to) **7** 54, **8** 24, **14** 65, **20** (v) 1, **26** 1902, **32** 422
weorðan **3** become, be, happen, supervene **2** 229, 315, **4** 209, **19** 77, **26** 6; *often used to form passive voice* **1** 81; *passive* **wæs geworden** (had) happened, arisen **13** 5, 124 (was heard), **26** 1304; **wearðan** **24** 64 (note); **3** *s* **wyrð** **32** 431; **wurðeð** **32** 430; **weorð** **32** 405; **wurð** **7** 13
weorðfull *adj* worthy, glorious **4** 29
weorðian (**wurðian**) *wv* honour; adorn **7** 257, **8** 67, **25** 22, 51, **26** 1645, **28** 81, **32** 353
weorðlīce *adv* worthily **34** 279
weorðmynd (**wurðmynt, wyrð-**) *mfn* honour, glory **4** 44, **16** 518, **26** 8
weorðnes *f* splendour **1** 47
weorðscipe *m* dignity, honour **4** 251
weorðung (-ing) *f* honour(ing), worship **12** 23, **19** 45
weoruld v. **woruld**
wēpan **7** *wpv* weep; bewail **8** 48, **28** 55
wer *m* man **24** 64, **26** 1256
wer *m* 'wergild,' life-value in money **14** 21
werg (=**wearg**) *m* (wolf) felon **28** 31
wergield *n* 'wergild,' legal money-equivalent of a life **14** 32

werhð (=**wyrgðu**) *f* curse, damnation **26** 589
werian *wv* defend, guard **1** 14, **10** 35, **16** 402 (note), **26** 541; dam up **3** 168
werian *wv* wear **15** 70
wērig *adj* weary **24** 15, **26** 57
wērigferð *adj* weary of mind, disheartened **27** 291
wermōd *m* wormwood **20** (vi) 60
werod (**weo-**, **-ud**) *n* troop, band, host **1** 11, **7** 218, **28** 51, **34** 51, 102 (formation); **wereda God** Lord of Hosts **3** 161
werod *adj* sweet **11** 132
wesan *av* (v. also **bēon**) be **1** 9, **2** 10, 260, **16** 204 (live), **22** 26, **26** 11; *pl* **siondon 16** 406; **syn 12** 67; *opt* **sī(e)**, **sȳ**, **sig 2** 111, **4** 66, **8** 122, **13** 46, **16** 407; **sēo 16** 245; *pl* **synd(an) 14** 57 (note), 80, **16** 136 (note); *imp s* (North.) **wæs 7** 192; *pt* **was 8** 63; *pl* **wǣron 1** 38
Neg forms **neom**, **nis**, **næs**, **nǣre** etc **1** 33, **2** 332, **3** 172, **5** 26, 37, **26** 1575
west *adv* westwards, in the west **1** 178, 207, **34** 97
westan *adv* from the west **1** 181
westanwind *m* west(erly) wind **2** 66
westdǣl *m* west **2** 220
wēste *adj* waste, deserted, barren **1** 235, **2** 256, **11** 129, **24** 74
wēsten *mn* waste, desert **2** 28, 60, **26** 1265
westeweard *adj* the west of; **an westeweard** to the west **16** 390
westlang *adv* **1** 132 (note)
westnorð *adv* to the north-west **2** 18
westweard *adv* westwards **10** 376
weðer *m* wether, ram **14** 80, **16** 410
wexan v. **weaxan**
wīc *n*, *often pl* dwelling **7** 144, **26** 1304, **31** 1339
wīcfreoðu *f* defence of the home **21** 129
wicg *n* horse **34** 240
wīcgerēfa *wm* reeve of a 'wīc,' bailiff **1** 297
wīcian *wv* dwell, encamp **2** 56, 138 (anchor)
wīcing *m* viking, pirate **12** 94, **34** 26
wīcstow *f* encampment **2** 281
wīdcūð *adj* widely known **26** 1256
wīde *adv* widely, far and wide **12** 135, **22** 22, **26** 18, **28** 81; *comp* **wīddor 20** (i) 10
widewe *wf* widow **9** 35, **12** 39
wīdgiel (**-gel**) *adj* wide, extensive **20** (vi) 51, 83
wīdgongel *adj* gadding **21** 65
wīdl *mn*? impurity **27** 59
wīdsǣ *mf* open sea **2** 79
wīf *n* woman **1** 189, **9** 49, **21** 65
wīfcȳðð(u) *f* company of a woman **1** 11
wīfel *m* 'weevil,' beetle **20** (vi) 73
wīfhand *f* female line *or* side **16** 154
wīfmon(n) *m* woman **2** 230
wīg *n* battle **24** 80; *d* **wigge 16** 447, **26** 1656
wīga *wm* warrior **24** 67, **34** 75
wīgbed v. **wēofod**
wīgbil(l) *n* war-sword **26** 1607
wīgbord *n* war-shield **26** 2339
wiggend (=**wīgend**) *m* warrior **27** 69
wīggryre *m* war-terror **26** 1284
wīgheard *adj* brave in battle **34** 75
wīghryre *m* slaughter **26** 1619
wīghūs *n* battlement, tower **2** 254
wīgplega *wm* war-play, battle **34** 268
wīgrǣden *f* battle **25** 22
wīgsmið *m* war-smith, warrior **33** 72
wīhaga *wm* battle-hedge **34** 102 (note)
wiht (**uht**) *fn* being, creature; whit, aught **2** 349, **20** (viii) 1, **26** 1660; *wg* **26** 581; *often used to emphasize a negative, like mod.* "*not a whit*": **nō wiht** not in the least **26** 541, **mid wihte ne** by no means **32** 381
wihte (*d* of **wiht**) *adv* a whit, in any way **26** 2277, **32** 400
wilcuma *wm* welcome guest **21** 95, **26** 1894
wilde *adj* wild **1** 100, **35** 298; **wilde henn** pheasant **17** 57
wilder, wil(de)dēor *n* wild animal **2** 97, **5** 49, **8** 85, **35** 285
wilgesið *m* willing *or* loved companion **26** 23
willa *wm* will, desire, joy, pleasure; object of desire **4** 337, **26** 2307 (note), **32** 400; *gp* **wilna 23** 43; *dp* (*adv*) **willum** willingly, joyfully **31** 1347
willa v. **wyll**
willan *av* (**nyllan**, **nellan** *neg form*) will, desire, intend, be about to, try **1** 21, **2** 58, 191, **3** 41, **5** 9, **10** 83, **21** 71, **22** 35, **24** 14; *opt pl* **willan 4** 21
wilnian *wv*, *usu wg* desire **3** 105, **7** 223, **8** 94, **16** 417
wilnung *f* desire **3** 48
wilsumlīc *adj* desirable, voluntary **7** 239
wilsumnes *f* devotion **7** 384
wilt v. **wealdan**
wilð v. **weallan**
wīn *n* wine **17** 4, **27** 29
wīnberge *wf* wine-berry, grape **17** 51
wind *m* wind **6** 31, **24** 76, **26** 547

windan 3: *tr* wind, twist; brandish; *intr* fly, circle, roll **18** 12, **27** 110, **32** 418, **34** 43, 106, 322; **wunden gold** twisted gold, filigree **24** 32
windig *adj* windy **26** 572
wine *m* friend, friend and lord, friendly ruler **25** 12; *pl* **winas 34** 228; *g* **winig(e)a 26** 1664, **31** 1339
winedryhten *m* friendly ruler (v. wine) **24** 37, **34** 248
winelēas *adj* friendless **24** 45
winemǣg *m* friendly *or* dear kinsman **24** 7, **31** 1338; *pl* **-māgas 34** 306
winetrēow *f* troth **23** 50
wineðearfende *adj* friendless **31** 1321
wīngedrinc *n* wine-drinking **27** 16
wīnlīc *adj* like wine **11** 133
winnan 3 toil, strive, fight, compete; win, make one's way **2** 220–1, **7** 163, **20** (iii) 1, **26** 506, **32** 346, **33** 283; *imp s* **wyn 13** 100
wīnsæd *adj* satiated with wine **27** 71
wīnsæl *n* wine-hall **24** 78
winstre *wf adj* left **4** 35
winter *mn* winter **1** 257, **22** 18; *g* **wintres 29** 37, **wintrys 26** 516; *d* **wintra 7** 50
winterceald *adj* winter-cold **22** 4
wintercearig *adj* winter-sad **24** 24
wintergeweorð *n* winter-storm, snow-storm **29** 57
winterlǣcan *wv* draw near to winter **10** 264
winterlīc *adj* wintry **7** 177
winterscūr *m* winter-shower **29** 18
wintersetl *n* winter-quarters **10** 130
winterstund *f* winter hour **32** 370 (note)
wintertīd *f* wintertime **7** 45
wiota v. **wita**
wīr *m* wire, filigree ornament **20** (v) 47
wīs *adj* wise **3** 55, **24** 64
wīsdōm *m* wisdom **3** 10, **8** 49 (note), **29** 30
wīse *wf* 'wise,' manner; business, affair; state, condition **7** 317 (note), 346, 395
wīse *adv* wisely **24** 88
wīsian *wv wd or a* direct, guide; point out, show **16** 218, **26** 1663, **34** 141
wislīc *adj* certain **22** 34
wislīc *adj* wise, prudent **7** 38
wissian *wv* guide, direct **16** 507
wissung *f* guidance, direction **16** 504
wist *f* provisions, food **11** 59, **24** 36
wit *n* wit **26** 589
wit *pron* v. **ic**
wita (wiota) *wm* wise man, councillor **3** 3, **24** 65; *pl* the national council *or* parliament, the 'witenagemōt' **1** 2, **7** 19, **16** 179
witan *swv* (**nytan** *neg*) know **2** 66, **6** 54, **24** 11, 27, **26** 1309; be in one's senses **7** 88; *pt* **wisse 2** 66, **wisste 8** 95; *imp* **wyte** mind **13** 69
Neg forms **nāt, nāst, nysse, nyste** etc **2** 66, 85, **4** 163, 201, 315, **27** 68
witan 1 *wd pers* blame, reproach **8** 13
wīte *n* punishment; fine; torment **3** 26, **7** 339, **14** 3, **27** 115, **28** 87, **32** 318
wītega (wītga) *wm* wise man, sage; prophet **13** 11, **32**, **29** 29
wītig *adj* wise **22** 32
witodlīce *adv* certainly **9** 97
wið *prep* against
wd or a against, towards **1** 7, 70, 73, **4** 150, **13** 17, **25** 54, **26** 523; from **10** 120
wd (in exchange) for **12** 83, **16** 344, **34** 31, 35, 39; with **17** 14
wa by, along **2** 54; with **1** 107, **9** 75 (note), **10** 197, **17** 53, **30** 716
wg in the direction of, towards, to **1** 178, **10** 394, **16** 479 (near), **34** 8, 131, 290
wið...weard *prep wg* towards **2** 352, **10** 214, **27** 99
wiðēastan *adv* towards the east **2** 116
wiðerlēan *n* recompense **34** 116
wiðersaca *wm* adversary **12** 133
wiðerwe(a)rdlīce *adv* inimically, perversely **13** 186
wiðerwinna *wm* adversary **8** 117, **13** 40
wiðinnan *adv* within **11** 123
wiðmeten(n)es *f* comparison **7** 43
wiðnorðan *prep wa* north of **2** 8
wiðre *n* resistance **21** 54
wiðsacan 6 *wa or g* deny **9** 110, **16** 195; *wd* renounce **7** 70
wiðstondan 6 withstand, resist **10** 180, **24** 15
wiðsūðan *prep wa* south of **2** 143
wiððonðe, wiððāmðe *conj* provided that, on condition that **10** 128; in order that **17** 42
wiðuppon *adv* above **2** 116
wiðūtan *prep wd* outside **2** 252; *wa* (rare) **16** 264
wlātian *wv* look (for); *wg* **26** 1916
wlencu *f* pride, bravado **21** 61, **26** 508
wlītan 1 gaze, look **26** 1572, **34** 172
wlite *m* beauty, appearance, form **3** 155, **14** 30, **31** 1288
wlitesēon *f* sight **26** 1650
wliteweorð *n* wergild, ransom **9** 37
wlitig *adj* beautiful **26** 1662, **29** 7

wlitigian *wv* beautify, adorn **3** 134, **19** 37
wlonc *adj* proud **24** 80, **25** 62
wōc v. **wǣcnan**
wōdnes *f* madness **11** 96
wōh *n* crookedness, error, wrong **16** 312; **on wōh, mid wō** crookedly, wrongfully **14** 85, **16** 71, **20** (iv) 4; **tō wōge** crooked **11** 25
wōhcēapung *f* fine for illegal trafficking **16** 260
wolcen *n* welkin, cloud **6** 32, **26** 8, **27** 67
wōma *wm* noise; terror **24** 103
wom(m) *mn* stain, defilement, crime **13** 164 (blemish), **21** 65, **27** 59
womful *adj* defiled **27** 77
wōnes (=**wōh-**) *f* crookedness, wrong **16** 261
wong *m* plain, field **20** (iv) 5, **29** 7
wongtōð *m* back-tooth, molar **14** 157
wongturf *f* meadow-turf; *pl* **19** 37
won(n) *adj* dark **28** 55; *as noun* **24** 103
wōp *m* weeping, lamentation **4** 358, **29** 51, **31** 1313
wōpdropa *wm* tear **35** 283
wōpig *adj* lamenting **30** 711
word *n* word, speech; fame **10** 321, **20** (vii) 1, **21** 65 (notoriety), **24** 91, **27** 82; *dp* **wordon 34** 306; **wesan ðæs wordes** declare **16** 194
wordbēotung *f* word-pledge **23** 14
wordcwide *m* words, speech **20** (ix) 17
wōrian *wv* crumble to pieces **24** 78
worn *m* number, multitude **24** 91; **worn fela** a great deal **26** 530
wor(o)ld- v. **woruld-**
worðig *m* enclosed homestead **14** 33
woruld (weo-) *f* world **7** 154, **22** 31, **24** 58, 107; *d* **weorlde 16** 183
woruldār *f* world-honour **26** 17
woruldbisgu *f* worldly business **8** 5
woruldbūend *m* dweller on earth **27** 82
woruldcund (weorld-) *adj* worldly, secular **3** 4, **16** 184
woruldrēam *m* earthly joy **31** 1337
woruldgesǣlig *adj* prosperous **34** 219
woruldgeðingð *f* worldly honour *or* dignity **9** 4
woruldhād *m* secular life **7** 274
woruldnytt *f* use in the world **19** 35
woruldrīce *n* world(-kingdom) **24** 65
woruldsǣlða *fpl* worldly prosperity **8** 45
woruldscamu *f* world-shame, public disgrace **12** 108
woruldðēaw *m* worldly conduct **8** 29
woruldðing *n* worldly thing **3** 23
wōs *n* juice, liquor **17** 3
wracu *f* vengeance; misery **29** 51, **32** 393; *ad* **wræce 8** 81, **22** 4, **26** 2336
wræc *n* exile, misery **22** 1
wræcan v. **wrecan**
wræclāst *m* path of exile **24** 5
wræcsīð *m* exile **26** 2292
wrǣtlīc *adj* curiously wrought, splendid, wondrous **20** (vii) 2, **26** 1650, 2339
wrǣtlīce *adv* curiously, wondrously **20** (vi) 85
wrāð *adj* wroth, hostile; bitter, cruel **20** (vi) 60, **24** 7, **26** 1619
wrāðe *adv* angrily, grievously **8** 25
wrāðlīc *adj* grievous, severe **32** 355
wraðu *f* prop, help **31** 1337
wrecan 5 drive; avenge; utter, recite **1** 6, **20** (iv) 11, **26** 1278, **31** 1303, **34** 279; *opt* **wræce 30** 719
wrecend *m* avenger **26** 1256
wrenc *m* trick, artifice **10** 216
wrēon 1 *cv* cover **20** (i) 5
wrīdian *wv* grow, flourish **29** 27
wrīgian *wv* struggle on, push one's way **20** (iv) 5
wringan 3 wring **17** 3
wrītan 1 write **7** 5; *pr* **3** *s* **wrīt 7** 23
wrītere *m* writer **11** 22
wrīðan 1 bind, bandage; fetter **13** 89, **17** 40
wrixendlīce *adv* in turn **7** 371
wrixlan *wv* change, exchange; **wordum w.** exchange words, discourse **20** (ix) 10
wrōht *mf* strife **26** 2287
wucu *wf* week **1** 221, **2** 124, **16** 365
wudu *m* wood, log; wood, forest; ship **14** 25, **19** 98, **20** (ii) 5, **21** 72, **26** 1919; **wude** (late) **18** 6
wudubærnett *n* setting fire to a wood **14** 106
wudufæsten *n* camp protected by woods **1** 148 (note)
wuduholt *n* wood, grove **29** 34
wudulond *n* woodland **16** 187
wuldor (wylder) *n* glory **8** 123, **26** 16, **27** 59
Wuldorfæder *m* Father of glory **7** 296
wuldorfull *adj* glorious **13** 194
wuldorlēan *n* glorious reward **31** 1347
wuldorlīce *adv* gloriously **7** 134
wuldrian *wv* glorify **13** 24, 37
wulf *m* wolf **24** 82, **33** 65; *dp* **wulfan 8** 89
wund *f* wound **30** 710
wund *adj* wounded **26** 565, **34** 113
wundenlocc *adj* with braided locks **27** 77
wunderlīc *adj* wonderful **2** 257
wundian *wv* wound **15** 10, **34** 135

wundor *n* wonder, marvellous event, miracle **9** 9, **16** 519, **20** (iv) 8, **26** 1607
wundorcræft *m* wondrous skill **20** (vi) 85
wundrian *wv* wonder **3** 42, **7** 185
wundrum (*dp* of **wundor**) *adv* wonderfully, wondrous **24** 98
wunian *wv*: *intr* dwell, abide, tarry **1** 4, **7** 184, **11** 117, **27** 67; *pr opt* **wunion** **16** 517
tr inhabit **26** 1260; **w. wælræste** lie dead **31** 1342
wununng *f* dwelling **4** 249
wurð, wurð- v. **weorð, weorð-**
wuton v. **uton**
wyldan *wv* subdue, reduce **13** 42, **16** 499
wylder v. **wuldor**
wylfen *adj* wolfish **22** 22
Wȳlisc *adj* Welsh **14** 79
wyll (well) *m*, **wylle (welle)** *m*, **wylla** *wm*, well, fountain, spring, source **3** 175, **7** 21, 429, **9** 14
wyllan *wv* boil **17** 36
wyllewæter *n* spring water **17** 22
wylm *m* surge, flood; fervour, ardour **7** 346, **26** 516
wynlīc *adj* joyful, pleasant **29** 34
wynmǣg *f* winsome maiden, saint **31** 1319
wyn(n) *f* joy, delight **11** 141, **24** 29, **29** 12, **34** 174
wynsum *adj* winsome, pleasant, joyous **3** 109, **4** 193, **7** 329, **29** 13
wynsumnes *f* pleasantness **11** 129 (blessing)
wyrc(e)an *wv* work, make, build, create **1** 114, **8** 83 (make up), **10** 56, **28** 65, **32** 418; **æfter worhte** deserved **27** 65; *wg* acquire **10** 321
wyrd *f* fate; event **24** 5, **26** 572, **28** 51, **31** 1319
wyrdstæf *m* decree of fate; *dp* **wyrdstafun** **31** 1325
wyrhta *wm* 'wright'; Maker **29** 9
wyrm *m* worm, serpent, dragon; insect **20** (vi) 76 (note), **26** 2287, **27** 115
wyrman *wv* warm **7** 46
wyrmlīc *n* form of a serpent, serpentine ornament **24** 98
wyrmsele *m* hall of serpents, hell **27** 119
wyrnan *wv* *wg* withhold, refuse **16** 452, **34** 118
wyrpan v. **weorpan**
wyrsa *adj comp* (of **yfel**) worse **10** 186, **26** 525
wyrsian *wv* grow worse **12** 35
wyrslīc *adj* mean, vile; *comp* **20** (vi) 48
wyrt *f* herb, vegetable, plant **5** 160, **9** 65
wyrtgeard *m* garden **9** 70
wyrtgemang *n* spice(s) **5** 130
wyrtwala *wm* lower side, *or* edge, of a wood **16** 388
wyrtweard *m* gardener **9** 72
wyrð, wyrðe, wyrð- v. **weorð, weorð-**
wȳscan *wv* wish, desire **4** 86, **16** 21, **22** 25; *pt pl* **wīston** **26** 1604 (note)

yfel *n* evil **8** 27, **21** 120, **34** 133; *pl* **yfel** **10** 126
yfeldǣd *f* evil deed **30** 713
yfele *adv* evilly, ill **4** 196, **8** 25, **32** 387; **yuele** **16** 526
yfelian *wv* grow worse **12** 4
ylde (ælde, elde) *mpl* men **24** 85, **25** 11, **26** 1661, 2314, **30** 727
yldra v. **eald**
yld(u) *f* age; the old **6** 38, **15** 14, **26** 22, **35** 291; chief men **10** 242
ylpesban *n* (elephant's bone) ivory **5** 130
ymb, ymbe (emb(e)) *prep wa* around, about; concerning **1** 127, **2** 1, **3** 123, **15** 6, **16** 446, **26** 507, **32** 388; for the sake of (**ymbe**) **3** 123; *wd* (rare) **11** 54; *before nouns of time* after **1** 8, **11** 153, **16** 326; **ymb... ūtan** v. **ymbūtan**
ymbclyppan *wv* embrace **20** (vi) 53, **28** 42
ymbe *adv* about (it) **10** 319, **13** 100
ymbehweorfan **3** turn about, go round **26** 2296 (note)
ymbgong *m* circumference **2** 248
ymbhoga *wm* care, anxiety **6** 68
ymbhwyrft *m* circle, extent; circle of the earth, world **7** 180, **20** (vi) 42, **29** 43
ymbhygd(u) *f* care, anxiety **9** 5
ymblicgan **5** *wpv* lie round, encompass **2** 6
ymbsellan *wv* surround, envelope **7** 180
ymbsettan *wv* set round **7** 75
ymbsittan **5** *wpv* sit round, invest **1** 175, **26** 564
ymbsittend *m* one sitting near, neighbour **4** 159, **26** 9
ymbūtan *adv* about, around **1** 174
ymbūtan *prep wa* about, around **2** 36, 250, **32** 382; *tmesis* **ymb... ūtan** **2** 84
ymbwindan **3** encircle, embrace **20** (vi) 84
ynce *m* inch **6** 42
yppan *wv* reveal **5** 153
yppe *adj* known **14** 49
yrfegefilt *n* dispute about an inheritance **16** 63

yrfegewrit *n* will, testament **16** 61
yrfelāf *f* heirloom **26** 1903
yrfestōl *m* hereditary seat, home **31** 1293
yrfeweard *m* heir **16** 161
yrgan *wv* dishearten **12** 103
yrhðu *f* cowardice **34** 6
yrmð(u) *f* misery; crime **6** 46, **8** 97, **12** 82, **26** 1259, **29** 52
yrnan *s* run **4** 92; *pt* **arn 4** 112
yrre *n* anger **12** 89
yrre *adj* angry **26** 1575, **34** 44
yrð *f* ploughing; crop **19** 62
yrðling *m* husbandman, farmer **5** 18
ysen *adj* iron **13** 104
ysopo *f* hyssop **17** 52
ytemest *sup adj* last **7** 388
yteren *adj* made of otter-skin **2** 110
yting *f* outing, journey **15** 66
yð *f* wave **11** 33, **20** (i) 4, **26** 46
yðan *wv* lay waste **24** 85
yðfaru *f* flood **29** 44
yðgeblond *n* (wave-)surge **26** 1593, 1620
yðhengest *m* (wave-steed) ship **10** 225
yðlāf *f* foreshore **26** 566
yuele v. **yfele**

zefferus *m* Zephyrus, west wind **20** (vi) 68

INDEX OF PERSONS AND PLACES

Proper adjectives will be found in the Glossary.

Persons and places not identified are omitted.

Æfeningas *pl* Avening in Glos **16** 191
Æglesburg Aylesbury in Bucks **10** 14
Æglesford Aylesford in Kent **16** 456
Ægypte *pl* Egypt(ians) **7** 333
Ælf *f* river Elbe **2** 18
Ælfēah St Alphege, bishop of Winchester, archbishop of Canterbury (1006–12) **10** 132, 250, **11** 3
Ælfelm alderman of Northumbria; Florence of Worcester makes Wulfeah and Ufegeat his sons **10** 252–3
Ælfhere Alphere, king of Aquitaine, father of Waldere (Walther) **25** 11
Ælfrēd Alfred the Great (b. 849), king 871–901(?), son of Æthelwulf **1** 72, **16** 28, 180, 256, 279
Ælfrīc alderman of Hants **10** 97 (note)
Ælfrīc archbishop of Canterbury (995–1005) **10** 250 (note on **10** 95)
Ælfstān bishop of Ramsbury (d. 981) **10** 95 (note)
Æscengas *pl* Easbing in Surrey **16** 109
Æscesdūn Ashdown **1** 77 (note), **10** 272
Æsctūn Ashton Keynes in Wilts **16** 106
Æscwīg bishop of Dorchester **10** 95
Ætla Attila, king of the Huns (d. 452) **25** 6
Æðelbald king of Mercia 716–57 **16** 188
Æðelbold (**Aðel-**) Æthelbald, king of Wessex 858–60, son of Æthelwulf **16** 33, 35
Æðelbyrht Æthelbert, king of Kent etc. 858–60 and of Wessex 860–6, son of Æthelwulf **16** 36
Æðelflǣd Alfred's eldest daughter **16** 103 (note), 219, 234
Æðelm Æthelhelm, alderman of Wilts, perhaps identical with Alfred's nephew of that name **1** 213, **16** 106
Æðelmǣr son of Æthelward (q.v.) **11** 4
Æðelrēd Æthelred II, called the Unready, king 979–1016, son of Eadgar **10** 77, **11** 2, **12** 75, **34** 53
Æðelrēd (**-rǣd**) v. **Æðerēd**
Æðelstān king 924–40, son of Edward the Elder **16** 470, **33** 1
Æðelstān probably the 'half-king' of E. Anglia, who resigned and became a monk at Glastonbury (c. 956) **16** 435
Æðelðrȳð St Audrey **7** 151 (note), **16** 520
Æðelward the chronicler, alderman of Wessex **10** 133
Æðelwine **10** 91 (note)
Æðelwold Alfred's nephew **16** 110 (note)
Æðelwulf alderman of Berkshire **1** 70
Æðelwulfing son of Æthelwulf **1** 98
Æðerēd Æthelred I, king of Wessex 866–71, son of Æthelwulf **1** 71, **16** 33
Æðerēd alderman of Mercia (d. 912) **1** 199 (note), **16** 121, 178, 234, 255
Æðerēd archbishop of Canterbury (870–89) **16** 29
Afdrede *pl* a Slavonic tribe **2** 20
Āgamenon Agamemnon **8** 56
Alhhūn bishop of Worcester (d. 872) before Werferth **16** 195
Alpīs Alps **2** 4
Ambresburg Amesbury in Wilts **16** 97
Amulinga a descendant of Amala, a legendary king of the Goths **8** 22
Andefera Andover in Hants **10** 135
Andreas mæsse *f* St Andrew's day, 30 Nov. **10** 391
Andred the Weald (*i.e.* forest) in Kent and Sussex **1** 4
Angel *f* Angeln **2** 19 (note), 150
Angelcyn(n) *n*, **-ðēod** *f*, the English race *or* people, England **3** 3, **7** 3, 99, 266, 404, **11** 161
Angemǣringas *pl* Angmering in Sussex **16** 114
Anlāf Olaf **10** 113 (note)
Anlāf **33** 26 (note)
Apollines, -us Apollo **4** 208, **8** 70
Apulder Appledore in Kent, on the Royal Military Canal **1** 140
Asser bishop of Sherborne (d. 910) **3** 76, **16** 127 (note)

Atheldrȳth v. **Æðelðrȳð**
Aðelwold bishop of Winchester (963–84) **11** 3, **16** 512
Aðulf Æthelwulf, king of Wessex 839–58, son of Egbert **16** 32
Aulixes Ulysses **8** 54
Aweltūn Alton in Hants, *or* Alton Priors in Wilts **16** 91
Axanmūða Axmouth in Devon **16** 99

Bæbbanburh Bamborough in Northumberland **10** 105
Bǣgere, Bǣgware *pl* Bavarians **1** 110, **2** 14
Bǣme, Bēhēmas *pl* Bohemians **2** 15, 23
æt Bærlingum *pl* Barling in Essex **16** 573
Basengas *pl* Basing in Hants **1** 87
Bēaddinctūn Beddington in Surrey **16** 396 (note)
Bēadingahamm Beddingham in Sussex **16** 108
Bēadingas *pl* Beeding in Sussex **16** 108
Beadohild daughter of king Nithhad **22** 8 (note on **22** 1)
Bēamflēot Benfleet in Essex **1** 182
Bēanstān Breca's father **26** 524
Bearrucscīr *f* Berkshire **10** 268
æt Bearwe **7** 123 (note)
Beccanlēa Beckley in Sussex **16** 112
Bēda Venerable Bede, monk of Jarrow (d. 735) **7** 1
Bedanford Bedford **10** 20
Bedanfordscīr *f* Bedfordshire **10** 404
Bedewinde Bedwin in Wilts **16** 89
Bēhēmas v. **Bǣme**
Benedict 'Benedictus' Biscop Baducing, founder of the monastery of Wearmouth and Jarrow (d. 690) **7** 412
Beormas *pl* Biarmians, or North Carelians, a tribe dwelling on the north western coast of the White Sea **2** 79
Bēowulf **26** 18 (note)
Bislēg Bisley in Glos **16** 191
Blēcingaēg Blekinge, a district in S. Sweden, N.E. of Skåne **2** 165
Brādanburne Brabourne in Kent **16** 3
Brādanwæter Broadwater in Sussex **16** 436
Branecescumb Branscombe in Devon **16** 99
Breca son of Beanstan, and a chief of the Brondingas (see *Widsith* 25) **26** 206
Bretwālas *pl* British, Welsh **1** 7
Bricius mæssedæg *m* St Brice's Day (Nov. 13) **10** 205
Brondingas *pl* v. **Breca** **26** 521
Bryten (Breoten) *f* Britain **7** 397, 401, **33** 71
Bryttas *pl* **16** 500 (note)
Buccingahāmscīr Buckinghamshire **10** 377
Bunne Boulogne **1** 127
Burgendan, Burgende the Burgundians **2** 44, 163, **25** 46
Burnhamm Burnham in Somerset **16** 85
Byrhtelm father of Byrhtnoth **34** 92
Byrhtnōð (Briht-) alderman of the East Saxons **10** 85, **34** 17 (note on **34** 6)
Byrnewudu Bernwood Forest, Bucks **10** 13

Caningan mersc *m* Canning fen in Somerset **10** 394
Cantuctūn some place in or near the Quantocks in Somerset, possibly Quantoxhead **16** 89
Cantware *pl* men of Kent **16** 447
Cantwareburg Canterbury **10** 335
Carendre Carinthia **2** 25
Carl Charles the Bald, king of France (843–77) **1** 48
Carumtūn Carhampton in Somerset **16** 85
Ceadda (Cedda) St Chad, bishop of the Mercians (d. 672) **7** 102, 116
Ceghām Cheam in Surrey **16** 435
Cendefer Candover in Hants **16** 105
Cent *indecl.*, **Centland,** Kent **1** 131, **10** 123
Centingas *pl* (men of) Kent **10** 405
Cēoder Cheddar in Somerset **16** 86
Cēolesīg Cholsey in Berks **10** 271
Cēolferð St Ceolfrid, abbot of Wearmouth and Jarrow (d. 716) **7** 412
Cēolwulf king of Northumbria (729–37) **7** 2
Cernel Cerne Abbas in Dorset **11** 4
Ciltern the Chiltern Hills **10** 354
Cingestūn Kingston on Thames **10** 78
Cippenhamm (Cippanhomm) Chippenham in Wilts **16** 106, 340
Cisseceaster Chichester in Sussex **1** 255
Cīwtūn Chewton Mendip in Somerset **16** 88
Clearas (Cleras) *pl* Kingsclere in Hants **16** 104, 438
Coln the Hertfordshire Colne **1** 165
Colneceaster Colchester **10** 39
Columtūn Cullompton in Devon **16** 100
Constantīnus king of the Scots **33** 38 (note)

Cornwēalas *pl* (men of) Cornwall **10** 141
Crēcas *pl* the Greeks **2** 8, 29 (note)
Crīst Christ **7** 335, **28** 56
Crīstes cyrce *f* Christchurch, Canterbury cathedral **16** 441
Crūcern Crewkerne in Somerset **16** 98
Crundellas *pl* Crondall in Hants **16** 108
Cūlingas *pl* Cooling in Kent **16** 442
Cumbras *pl* Cumbrians **16** 500
Cumerland Cumberland **10** 173
Cumtūn Compton (in Sussex, *or* in Surrey) **16** 107
Cwātbrycg Bridgnorth in Shropshire **1** 275
Cwēnas *pl* the Quains, a Finnish tribe **2** 128
Cwēnland **2** 49 (note)
Cwēnsǣ the White Sea **2** 9
Cwichelmeshlǣw **10** 272 (note)
Cynete **10** 276 (note)
Cynewulf king of Wessex 757–86 **1** 1
Cynlauedyn Kelvedon in Essex **16** 565 (note)
æt Cȳseldene Chiseldon in Wilts **16** 93

Dalamentsan *pl* a Slavonic people, dwelling in Poland **2** 31
Danais river Don (Lat. *Tanais*) **2** 3
Datia *pl* the Dacians (north of Danube) **2** 30
Def(e)nas *pl* (men of) Devon **1** 222, 310, **10** 141
Defna(n)scīr *f* Devonshire **1** 176, **10** 139
Denamearc, Denem(e)arc(e) Denmark **2** 152, 157, 162, **10** 248
Dene *pl* Danes, Denmark; Norsemen **2** 20, 150, **26** 599, 1582, 1904; *dp* **Denon** **34** 129
Dene Dean, East and West, near Eastbourne in Sussex (W. H. Stevenson) **16** 97
Deorwente river Derwent **7** 95
Diccelingas *pl* Ditchling in Sussex **16** 113
Dōmrahamm Damerham in Wilts **16** 169
Dōnua river Danube **2** 6
Dorceceaster Dorchester in Oxon **1** 296
Dorsǣte *pl* (men of) Dorset **10** 151
Dyflin Dublin **33** 55

Ēadelene **19** 85 (note)
Ēadgār the Pacific, king 959–75, son of Edmund **12** 35, **16** 486, 498
Ēadgifu third wife of Edward the Elder, and mother of Edmund and Edred **16** 441, 479 (note)
Ēadmund king 940–6, son of Edward the Elder **33** 3
Ēadrēd (-rǣd) king 946–55, son of Edward the Elder **16** 421, 481
Ēadrīc Edric Streona, alderman of Mercia, a well known traitor **10** 300, 314
Ēadweard Edward the Elder, king 901–24, son of Alfred **10** 1, **16** 82, 395, 458, **33** 7
Ēadwerd Edward the Martyr **12** 73 (note)
Ēadwīg king 955–9, son of Edmund **16** 484
Ealda Mynster *m* **16** 422 (note)
Ealdingburne (or **-a**) Aldingbourne in Sussex **16** 107
Ealdseaxan *pl* Old Saxons **2** 16
Ealdulf Ealdwulf, archbishop of York (d. 1002) **10** 203
Ealhswīð wife of Alfred the Great **16** 115
Ēallerica Alaric, king of the Western Goths (d. 410) **8** 18
Earningaford Armingford in Cambs **16** 533 (note)
Ēastcentingas *pl* (men of) East Kent **10** 337
Ēastengle *pl* East Anglia(ns) **1** 143, **7** 151, **16** 543
Ēastfrancan *pl* Eastern Franks **1** 109
Ēastseaxe *pl* (men of) Essex **1** 161, 251, **34** 69
Ēbrēas *pl* Hebrews, Jews **27** 253
Ecgðēow father of Beowulf; he married Hygelac's only sister **26** 529
Elig Ely **16** 514
Englafeld Englefield in Berks **1** 70
Engle *pl* Angles; English, England **2** 155, **12** 108, **31** 1334, **33** 70
Eoforwīcceaster York **7** 95
Eormanrīc Ermanaric **22** 21 (note)
Ēowland Öland in the Baltic **2** 166
Este *pl* Esthonians, Osterlings **2** 170
Estland land of the Este (q.v.) **2** 174
Estmere *m* Frisches Haff **2** 171
Ēðandūn **16** 116 (note)
Exa(n)ce(a)ster Exeter **1** 177–8, **10** 209
Exanmūða Exmouth in Devon **10** 178
Exanmynster Exminster in Devon **16** 101

Falster Falster in the Baltic **2** 162
Farn Farne islands, off Northumberland **11** 121
Fearnhām Farnham in Surrey **1** 162
Felhhamm Felpham in Sussex **16** 11 4

Finnas *pl* Laplanders **2** 56; Finns **26** 580
Francan *pl* Franks **1** 48, 51
Frī(e)sa *wm* a Frisian **1** 326, **2** 17
Frīsland land of the Frisians **2** 18
Frōmmūða Frome mouth in Dorset **10** 149
Funtial Fonthill in Wilts **16** 272

Gandes river Gyndes, a tributary of Tigris, mod. Diala **2** 224
Gārdene *pl* Spear-Danes, *i.e.* the Danes **26** 1
Gearomonn Iaruman, bishop of the Mercians **7** 113
Gēat, *pl* **Gēatas** Swed. *Götar*, ON. *Gautar*, a people of southern Sweden, to whom Beowulf belonged; some have wrongly identified them with the Jutes **22** 15, **26** 601, 1612
Gifl Yeovil in Somerset **16** 98
Gipeswīc Ipswich **10** 84, 361
Glēaweceaster Gloucester **16** 179
Godelmingas *pl* Godalming in Surrey **16** 110
Godmundingahām Goodmanham in Yorkshire **7** 96
Gotan *pl* Goths **2** 30, **22** 23
Gōtland Jutland **2** 145, 154
Gotland Gottland, island in the Baltic **2** 166
Grantabrycgscīr Cambridgeshire **10** 364
Granta(n)brycg Cambridge **10** 74, 374
Grēgōrius Gregory the Great **9** 15 (note)
Grendel the famous monster slain by Beowulf **26** 527
Gūðhere Gunther **25** 25 (see notes)
Gyldeford Guildford in Surrey **16** 111
on Gyrwum Jarrow on Tyne in Durham **7** 409

Hæfeldan *pl* a Slavonic tribe, inhabiting part of the mark of Brandenburg **2** 21 (note)
Hæstingas *pl* **10** 406 (note)
æt Hæðum Hedeby, now Slesvig **2** 149 (note)
Hagena **25** 47 (see notes)
Hālgoland Halogaland in Norway **2** 134
Hamm Hamsey in Sussex **16** 478
Hāmtūn Northampton **10** 6, 58, etc.; Southampton **10** 129
Hāmtūnscīr *f* Hampshire **1** 2, **10** 124, etc.; Northamptonshire **10** 405
Healfdene son of Beowulf the Scylding **26** 18, and father of Hrothgar **26** 1652
Heartingas *pl* Harting in Sussex **16** 530
Heaðorēamas *pl*, *more correctly* **Heaðorēamas** (*Widsith* 63), ON. *Raumar*; their name is preserved in *Romerike*, a district lying N.E. of Christiania **26** 519
Heodeningas *pl* a tribe of Baltic Teutons **22** 36 (note)
Heorot Hart, the hall built by Hrothgar. The site has been identified with Leire in Seeland **26** 593
Heorrenda a bard **22** 39 (note)
Heortfordscīr *f* Hertfordshire **10** 403
Higelāc (=**Hygelāc**) Beowulf's uncle, king of the Geats **26** 1574
Hild (**Beadohild**) **22** 13 (note on **22** 1)
Hlidaford Lydford in Devon **10** 145
Hnutlēa Notley in Essex **16** 566
Holm Holme in Hunts **16** 447 (note)
Horithi *pl* a Slavonic people dwelling in Poland **2** 32
Hringdene *pl* Ring-Danes, *i.e.* the Danes **26** 1279
Hrōfe(s)ceaster Rochester **1** 191, **10** 157
Hrōðgar king of the Danes **26** 1296
Hrunting the sword of Unferth (see p. 268) **26** 1659
Hryðeranfeld Rotherfield in Sussex **16** 112
Humbranmūð mouth of Humber **10** 107 (note)
Huntadūnscīr *f* Huntingdonshire **10** 404
Huntandūn Huntingdon **10** 15
Hwītancyrice Whitchurch (in Devon, Somerset, or Hants) **16** 99
Hysseburna Hurstbourne Tarrant in Hants **16** 90, 355
nyðera Hysseburna Hurstbourne Priors in Hants **16** 92, 95

Ilfing river Elbing **2** 173 (note)
Indie *pl* India(ns) **2** 221
Iob Jove **8** 63
Iōhannes John, bishop of Hexham and York (d. 721) **7** 421
Iōhannes Pope John I (523–6) **8** 27 (note)
Iordānen Jordan **13** 18
Īraland Ireland **33** 56; the Shetlands? **2** 140 (note)
Israhēla folc *n* the people of Israel **13** 27
Īðacige the island of Ithaca, mod. Thiaki **8** 55

Kēnulf bishop of Winchester (d. 1006) **10** 254

Kirke Circe **8** 72

Lædenware *pl* Romans **3** 54
Lǣland Laaland in the Baltic **2** 161
Læsting, Læstingaēa Lastingham in Yorkshire **7** 117, 157
Lǣwe Lewes in Sussex **16** 479
Lambburna Lambourn in Berks **16** 115
Langaland Langeland in the Baltic **2** 161
Langandenu **16** 64 (note)
Langbeardna rīce *n* Lombardy **9** 30
Lēg(a)ceaster Chester **1** 236, **10** 175
Lēodride Leatherhead in Surrey **16** 91
Lēofsig alderman of Essex **10** 196
Liccedfeld Lichfield **7** 126
Lidgeard Liddiard in Wilts **16** 344
Ligeraceaster Leicester **10** 6
Limen **1** 129 (note)
Lindesfearan *pl* (the people of) Lindisfarne (see below) **7** 119
Lindisfarnēa Holy Island, Northumberland **11** 99
Lindisse, Lindesīg Lindsey, part of Lincolnshire **7** 122, **10** 108
Liwtūn Luton in Devon (L. near Honiton, *or* L. near Bishopsteignton) **16** 101
Longanhrycg Longridge in Glos **16** 207
Lullingmynster Lyminster in Sussex **16** 113
Lunden, Lundenburg London **1** 180, **10** 102
Lȳge river Lea **1** 259

Mældūn Maldon in Essex (see Ext. XXXIV) **10** 48, 85
Mænīg Isle of Man **10** 176
Mǣringa burg *f* **22** 19 (note)
Maroara *pl* Moravians **2** 22
Martines, Martinus, mæsse *wf* the feast of St Martin, Martinmas (Nov. 11) **10** 66, 265
Medewæge river Medway **10** 157
Meldeburna Melbourne in Cambs **16** 533
Membraŏ Nimrod **2** 241
Mēon Meon in Hants **16** 97
Mēore Möre, a district in S.E. Sweden opposite the island of Öland **2** 165
Merantūn Merton in Surrey **1** 11
Merce v. **Myrce**
Meresīg Mersea Island, at mouth of Essex Colne **1** 252
Meretūn probably Marden in Wilts **1** 90
Michaēles mæsse *wf* Michaelmas Day (29 Sept.) **16** 581
Middelseaxe *pl* (men of) Middlesex **10** 402
Middeltūn Milton in Kent, near Isle of Sheppey **1** 139
Mimming *m* **25** 3 (note)
Mylenburna (or **-e**) Milborne Port in Somerset, near Sherborne **16** 100
Myrce (Merce) *pl* Mercia(ns) **7** 112, **10** 24, **33** 24; *dp* **Myrcon** **34** 217

Neptalīm Naphtali **13** 17
Nīŏhād a mythical king in S. Sweden **22** 5 (note on l. 1), **25** 40
Norŏ(an)hymbre *pl* Northumbria(ns) **1** 142 (note), **7** 115, **10** 108; *dp* **-on** **34** 266
Norŏdene North Danes **2** 38
Norŏmen(n) *pl* Norwegians **2** 51, 113; the Danes of Dublin **33** 33 (note)
Norŏwēalas, -wālas *pl* Wales, the Welsh (see below) **1** 245, **10** 141
Norŏwēalcynn the people of Wales **1** 217 (note)
Norŏweg Norway **2** 143
Norŏwīc Norwich **10** 226
Norŏwold Northwold in Norfolk **16** 533

Oceburne (or **-a**) Ogbourne in Wilts **16** 434
Octauianus Augustus, first emperor of Rome **3** 308
Ongel, Ongol v. **Angel**
Ordulf founder of Tavistock **10** 147
Ōsti Osterlings **2** 42 (note); the Baltic (see below) **2** 48
Ōstsǣ the Baltic with the Cattegat **2** 37
Ōswald bishop of Worcester and archbishop of York (d. 992) **10** 90
Ōswēo Oswy, king of Northumbria (d. 670) **7** 115
Oxenaford Oxford **10** 354
Ox(e)nafordscīr *f* Oxfordshire **10** 376, 402

Panta Blackwater (Essex) **34** 68
Passanhām Passenham in Northants **10** 55
Pedrede river Parret **1** 215
Pefesīg Pewsey in Wilts **16** 90
Penwihtsteort Land's End in Cornwall **10** 144
Peonnho Pinhoe near Exeter **10** 183
Perse *pl* Persia(ns) **2** 219
Plegmund archbishop of Canterbury (890–914) **3** 75
Pulgare *pl* Bulgarians **2** 28

Rædgota Raedgod or Radagaisus, king of the Goths (d. 406) **8** 17
Rēadingas *pl* Reading in Berks **1** 68, **10** 268
Regnesburg Regensburg (Ratisbon) in Bavaria **2** 14
Rētie Rhaetia **8** 55 (note)
Ricardes rīce *n* Normandy **10** 177 (note)
Rīn river Rhine **2** 4
Roddanbeorg Rodborough in Glos **16** 226
Rōm, Rōmeburg Rome **2** 307, 352
Rōmāne *pl* Romans **2** 308, **8** 18 (note), **9** 15

Sæfern Severn **1** 219; *d* **Sæferne** **1** 212, **Sæfern** **1** 217, 275
Sæfernmūða Severn mouth **10** 140 (note)
Saltwīc Droitwich in Worcestershire **16** 259
Sameramis Semiramis, queen of Assyria **2** 242
Sandwīc Sandwich in Kent **10** 255
Sātanas Satan **13** 7
Scēapig the island of Sheppey in the Thames estuary **1** 43
Scedeland v. **Scōnēg** **26** 19
Scēfing *either* son of Sceaf, of whom the same story is told in two Latin versions; *or* Scyld 'with the sheaf,' for according to one version the child was found in the boat with his head resting on a sheaf of corn **26** 4
Scīreburna (or -e) Sherborne in Dorset **16** 127
Scīringesheal **2** 137 (note)
Scēoburg Shoebury in Essex **1** 208
Sciððie *pl* Scythia(ns) **2** 221
Sciððiu Scythia **8** 16
Scōnēg Skåne, ON. *Skāney*, in South of Sweden, formerly belonging to Denmark **2** 162
Scottas *pl* Irish **1** 111; Scots **16** 500, **33** 11
Scridefinnas **2** 50 (note)
Scrobbesbyrigscīr *f* Shropshire **10** 282
Scyld the mythical founder of the Danish Scylding dynasty **26** 4; v. **Scēfing**
Scyldingas *pl* descendants of Scyld; the name of the reigning Danish dynasty, commonly extended to include the Danish people **26** 30
Sēalwudu Selwood Forest in Somerset **1** 216
Searburg Salisbury, *i.e.* Old Sarum **10** 224
Seaxe *pl* Saxons **33** 70: of the Continent, Old Saxons **1** 110, **2** 150; in England **7** 3
Sermende mod. Livonia (?) **2** 34
Sicilia Sicily **8** 19
Sigebryht king of the West Saxons (756–7) **1** 1
Sīgen Seine **1** 287
Sigescyldingas *pl* Victory-Scyldings, the Danes **26** 597; v. **Scyldingas**
Sillende Slesvig **2** 19 (note), 146
Siric Sigeric, archbishop of Canterbury (d. 995) **10** 89
Stæningas *pl* Steyning in Sussex **16** 111
Stān Staines on Thames **10** 357
Stūreminster Sturminster in Dorset **16** 98
Stūrmere **34** 249 (note)
Sumortūn Somerton in Somerset **16** 284
Surpe, Surfe a Slavonic people dwelling in Poland **2** 33, 47
Sūttūn Sutton (in Hants, *or* in Surrey) **16** 90
Sūðdene South Danes **2** 35
Sūðrige *pl* (men of) Surrey **10** 38
Sūðseaxe *pl* (men of) Sussex **1** 254, 331
Sūðtūn Sutton in Sussex **16** 113
Swæfas *pl* Swabians **2** 12
Swegen **10** 113 (note)
Swēoland the land of the *Swēon*, Swedes, in the Scandinavian peninsula **2** 127
Swēon *pl* Swedes **2** 46
Swifneh Suibhne mac Maelumha, anchorite and scribe of Clonmacnoise **1** 119
Swīnbeorgas *pl* **16** 51 (note)
Sysyle *pl* a Slavonic tribe **2** 22

Tæfingstoc Tavistock in Devon **10** 147
Tamermūða Tamar mouth **10** 145
Temes Thames **1** 139
Temeseford (Tæm-) Tempsford in Beds **10** 16, 378
Terfinnas *pl* **2** 81 (note)
Tofeceaster Towcester in Northants **10** 2
Triconscīr *f* Cornwall, or some part of the county **16** 83
Trōiāna *pl* Trojans **8** 53
Twyfyrd Twyford in Hants **16** 100
Tysseburg Tisbury in Wilts **16** 333

Ðēodford Thetford in Norfolk **10** 233
Ðēodrīc Theoderic (454–526) **22** 18 (note), **25** 36
Ðornburg Thornbury in Glos **16** 192

Đunresfeld Thunderfield in Surrey **16** 109
Đyringas *pl* Thuringians (central Germany) **2** 16

Ulcanus Vulcan *g* **20** (vi) 56
Ulfcytel seems to have been alderman of E. Anglia **10** 227
Unferð son of Ecglaf, and spokesman of Hrothgar **26** 499
Ūse Great Ouse **10** 377

Wærferð (**Wēr-**) bishop of Worcester (873–915) **3** 1, **16** 127, 186, 236. See note to Ext. IX
Wandale, Wændle v. **Wendle**
Waneting Wantage in Berks, Alfred's birthplace **16** 115
Wēalas *pl* Britons **33** 72
Wēalcynn **16** 102 (note)
Wēalingaford Wallingford on Thames **10** 270
Weardōra Wardour in Wilts **16** 296
Wecedport Watchet in Somerset **10** 142
Wederas, Wedergēatas *pl* **26** 1612, 1894; v. **Gēatas**
Wedmōr Wedmore in Somerset **16** 86
Wēland **22** 1 (note), **25** 2, 41
Welew Wellow in Somerset, near Bath **16** 104
Wendelsæ *m* the Mediterranean **2** 8 (note), **8** 62
Wendle (**Wændle, Wandale**) *pl* Vandals **9** 29, 36, 81
Weogernaceaster Worcester **16** 188
Weolud river Welland **10** 58
Wessingatūn Washington in Sussex **16** 435
Westcentingas *pl* (men of) West Kent **10** 163
Westdene *pl* West Danes **26** 1578 (note)
Westsæ the sea off the west coast of Norway **2** 54; cp. **Ōstsæ**
Westseaxe (**Wes-, -sexe**) *pl* (men of) Wessex **1** 2, **10** 55, **33** 20, 59
Widia **25** 36 (note)
Wigingamere Wigmore in Herefordshire **10** 4
Wiht, Wihtland Isle of Wight **1** 309, **10** 154
Wilferð bishop of Worcester (717–43) **16** 189
Wilig Wiley in Wilts **16** 422
Wilte Wylte, a Slavonic tribe **2** 20
Wiltūn Wilton in Wilts **1** 100, **10** 223
Wiltūnscīr *f* Wiltshire **10** 213
Winburne Wimborne in Dorset **1** 97
Winceasterlēode *pl* people of Winchester **10** 278
Winedas *pl* Wends (the *Veneti* of Tacitus), probably used as a generic name of Slavonic tribes **2** 21, 150
Winodland (**Weonod-, Weonoð-**) the land of the Wends, now Mecklenburg and Pomerania **2** 160, 169, 174
Wintanceaster (**Winte-**) Winchester; the cathedral **1** 297, **16** 93, 398
Wīramūða mouth of Wear, Monk Wearmouth in Durham **7** 408
Wirhēal, *pl* **-as** Wirral, part of Cheshire between Dee and Mersey **1** 235, 245
Wisle Vistula **2** 29
Wislemūða mouth of Vistula **2** 168, 176 (note)
Witland Prussia east of Vistula **2** 169
Worgemynster Warminster in Wilts **16** 351
Wuduceaster Woodchester in Glos **16** 187
Wulfstān **16** 562 (note), **34** 155
Wulfstān made bishop of London in 996 **16** 573
Wurma **22** 1 (note)

Ysaias Isaiah **13** 14

Zabulōn Zebulon **13** 17

CAMBRIDGE: PRINTED BY W. LEWIS AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS

KING ALFRED'S COLLEGE
LIBRARY